

Chaṭṭhasaṅgītipiṭakam

Vinayapiṭake

# PĀRĀJIKAPĀḲI

---



Buddhavasse 2552

Marammavasse 1370

AD. 2008

Romanized from Myanmar version printed in 2003

© Buddhasāsana Society

Pāḷi Series 01

First published in 2008 by Ministry of Religious Affairs

Yangon, Myanmar

# THE PĀLI ALPHABET IN BURMESE AND ROMAN CHARACTERS

## VOWELS

အ a    အာ ā    ဣ i    ဤ ī    ဥ u    ဦ ū    ဧ e    ဩ o

## CONSONANTS WITH VOWEL "A"

က ka    ခ kha    ဂ ga    ဃ gha    င ṇa  
 ဇ ca    ခ cha    ဇ ja    ဈ jha    ဠ ña  
 ဋ ta    ဌ tha    ဍ ḍa    ဎ ḍha    ဏ ṇa  
 တ ta    ထ tha    ဒ da    ဓ dha    န na  
 ပ pa    ဖ pha    ဖ ba    ဘ bha    မ ma  
 ယ ya    ရ ra    လ la    ဝ va    သ sa    ဟ ha    ဠ ḷa    ၊ ṁ

## VOWELS IN COMBINATION

ာ ၊ = ā    ိ = i    ိ = ī    ဣ ၊ = u    ဣ ၊ = ū    ဧ = e    ဩ ၊ = o  
 က ka    ကာ kā    ကိ ki    ကိ kī    ကု ku    ကု kū    ကေ ke    ကေ ko  
 ခ kha    ခါ khā    ခိ khi    ခိ khī    ခု khu    ခု khū    ခေ khe    ခေါ kho ...

## CONJUNCT-CONSONANTS

|         |         |         |         |         |         |
|---------|---------|---------|---------|---------|---------|
| ကက kka  | ယံ ṅgha | ကန ṇḥa  | ဈာ dhya | လှ pla  | လှ lla  |
| ကွ kka  | ဇ cca   | ကဏ ṇḍa  | ဇ dhva  | ဗ pba   | လှ lya  |
| ကျ kya  | ခ ccha  | ကဏ ṇṇa  | နိ nta  | ခိ bbha | လှ lha  |
| ကြ kri  | ဇ jja   | ကဏ ṇḥa  | နိ ntva | ဈ bya   | ဂ vha   |
| ကလ kla  | ဇ jḥa   | ကတ tta  | နိ ntha | ဇ bra   | ကွ sta  |
| ကွ kva  | ည ṇṇa   | ကတ ttha | နိ nda  | ဗ mpa   | ကြ strā |
| ဈ khya  | ဗ ṇḥa   | ကတ tva  | နိ ndra | ဗ mpha  | သွ sna  |
| ဇ khva  | ဗ ṇca   | ကျ tya  | နိ ndha | ဗ mba   | သွ sya  |
| ဂ gga   | ခိ ṇcha | ကြ tra  | နိ nna  | ခိ mbha | သွ ssa  |
| လှ ggha | ဗ ṇja   | ဒ dda   | ဈ nya   | ဗ mma   | သွ sma  |
| ဈ gya   | ဗ ṇjha  | ဒ ddha  | နိ nha  | ဈ mya   | သွ sva  |
| ဂ gra   | ဇ ṭṭa   | ဈ dya   | ဗ ppa   | ဗ mha   | ကွ hma  |
| ကံ ṅka  | ဇ ṭṭha  | ဇ dra   | ဗ ppha  | လှ yya  | ကွ hva  |
| နံ ṅkha | ဗ ḍḍa   | ဒ dva   | ဈ pya   | လှ yha  | ဇ ḷha   |
| ဝံ ṅga  |         |         |         |         |         |

၁ ၂ ၃ ၄ ၅ ၆ ၇ ၈ ၉ ၁၀  
 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0

## Nidānakathā

---

Sirimatā amhākaṃ Buddhena Bhagavatā Arahatā Sammāsambuddhena sakalalokapattaṭṭamahākaruṇāsinehasiniddhahadayena sabbattha appaṭihatasabbaññutānāvarenaḍiṇānobhāsasamujjalitena sanarāmaralokagurunā sadevakassa lokassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya dhammo ca vinayo ca desito pañṇatto, so pariyaṭṭipattipattipattivedhavasena vibhatesu tīsu saddhammesu pariyaṭṭisaddhammo nāma, tadeva ca sāsanaṭṭhitiyā pamāṇaṃ, satiyeva hi tasmīṃ itare uppajjanti, nāsati, vuttaṇhetam **Aṅguttaraṭṭhakathāyaṃ**— (Am-Ṭṭha 1. 72 piṭṭhe)

“Suttantesu asantesu, paṃuṭṭhe vinayamhi ca.  
Tamo bhavissati loko, sūriye atthaṅgate yathā.

Suttante rakkhite sante, paṭipatti hoti rakkhitā.  
Paṭipattiyaṃ ṭhito dhīro, yogakkhemā na dhamasati”ti.

Teneva ca saddhammaciraṭṭhitikāmino theravarā Mahākassapādayo pariyaṭṭisaddhammasaṅkhātāṃ Tepiṭakaṃ Buddhavacanaṃ saṅgītimāropetvā Buddhasāsaṇaṃ saṃrakkhimsu, taṃkālikā ca rājāno saddhammābhivuddhikāmaṃ tesaṃ saṅgītikārāṇaṃ amanubalappadānena sahāyattamupāgamuṃ.

Tathā hi catūhādhikatimāsaparinibbute Bhagavati Mahākassapattatherappamukhehi pañcahi arahantasatehi Rājagahe **paṭṭhamā dhammasaṅgīti** katā rañño Māgadhasa Ajātasattuno visesānuggaḥamaḍāya.

Vassasataparinibbute ca Bhagavati Mahāyasattherappamukhehi sattahi arahantasatehi Vesāliyaṃ **duṭṭiyā dhammasaṅgīti** katā, tadā ca Kālāsoko mahīpati tesaṃ sahāyattamupāgato.

Tathāgataparinibbānato pana dvinnāṃ vassasatāṇamupari pañcattimsatime vasse Mahāmoggaliputtatissattherappamukhehi arahantasahaschehi Pāṭaliputte **tatiyā dhammasaṅgīti** katā sakalalokapattaṭṭayaṣassa Dhammasokassa bhūpatino niratisayānuggaḥam laddhāna.

Sammāsambuddhapariniibbutito pana catunnaṃ vassasatānamupari paṇṇāse vasse Laṅkādiṇe Vaṭṭagāmaṇirājino kāle Mātulajanapade Ālokaṇe **catutthī dhammasaṅgīti** katā pañcahi arahantasatehi Mahādhammarakkhitattherappamukhehi, yā loke “pothakāropanasaṅgīti”ti pākaṭā.

Buddhavasase pana catussatādhikadvisahassānamupari pannarasamasāṅkhyāṃ sampatte imasmimpi Marammaraṭṭhe **Mindonnā**massa mahādhammarājino kāle Mandalay itipākaṭe Ratanāpuñjanagare **pañcamī dhammasaṅgīti** katā catussatādhikadvisahassattherehi Dakkhiṇārāmaṇasītipīṭakadharabhadantaajāgarattherappamukhehi tasseva rañño anavasesānuggahamādāya, yā loke “selakkharāropanasaṅgīti”ti vuccati.

Itthaṃ sudāṃ Buddhassa Bhagavato sāsanaṃ iddhañceva hoti phītaṇca vitthārikaṃ bāhujaññaṃ puthubhūtaṃ yāvajjatanā.

Cirakālato panetaṃ Buddhavacanāṃ lekhaṇamparāya ceva muddaṇaparamparāya ca anekakkhattuṃ parivattiyābhataṃ na sakkā dāni vattuṃ “paṭhamadutiyatatiyādīsaṅgītimāropitākāreṇeva sabbaso parisuddhaṃ”ti, aññadatthu paṇādhunikapotthakesu saṃvijjamānehi kehici paṇādalekhādīsaṅgītakhalitādhikaparibhaṭṭhapāṭhehi malīnamevetāṃ, tathā hi nānādesiyapotthakesu aññamaññaṃ saṃsandiyaṃānesu anekā visadisapāṭhā dissanti.

Tatoyeva ca Buddhavacanassa suparisuddhabhāvakāmīno mahātherā sasatthantarapīṭakattayakovidā dhammavinayaṃ vācentāyeva te khalitādhikaparibhaṭṭhapāṭhe disvā evaṃ samacintesuṃ kathesuṃ ca—

“Advayaṇvādīno suparisuddhavacanassa tassa Bhagavato pāvacaṇaṃ advayaṃ suparisuddhaṃ nimmalamevassa, imesu pana pāvacaṇapotthakesu aññamaññaṃ visadisā ceva aparisuddhā ca pāṭhā dissanti, nissamsayaṃ kho ayameva mūlapāṭho, yo nesaṃ yuttisampanno, tadañño pana paṇādalekhaṇapāṭhoyeva, tādisā ca dissanti ādhunikapāvacaṇapotthakesu kismiñci kismiñci ṭhāne.

Kāmañcetedāni na tāva bahutarā, yāva yathābhūtaṃ pāḷiyā atthaṃ paṭisedheyyuṃ, etarahi pana asodhiyaṃānā te gacchante gacchante

kāle bahutarā bahutarā jāyeyyūṃ, taṃkālikā ca pacchimā janā te sodhetuṃ asamatthā yathādhippetāṃ pāḷiyā atthaṃ na sammā jāneyyūṃ, evamete saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvatteyyuṃ.

Vuttaṃ hetuṃ **Āṅguttaranikāye**— (Am 1. 60 piṭṭhe)

‘Dveme bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattanti, katame dve, dunnikkhittaṃ ca padabyañjanaṃ attho ca dunnīto, dunnikkhittassa bhikkhave padabyañjanassa atthopi dunnayo hoti, ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattanti’ti.

Yaṃnūna mayaṃ te sodhetvā nimmalaṃ parisuddhaṃ Buddhavacanaṃ sampatiṭṭhāpeyyāma, tadassa saddhammaciraṭṭhitiyā bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya ca, taṃ pana na sukaraṃ sampādetuṃ aññatra dhammikaṛājūnāmanuggahenā”ti.

Sā paṇāyaṃ kathā patthaṭā sādhujanaparamparāya, sutā ca **U Nu** nāmadheyyaggamahāmacappamukhehi Marammaraṭṭhissarehi, sutvāna te evaṃ samacintesuṃ sammantayīṃsu ca “na kho panetaṃ amhākaṃ patirūpaṃ, ye mayaṃ pubbakehi dhammikehi dhammarājūhi samanuggahitassa Buddhasāsanassa parihānikāraṇaṃ passamānāyeva ajjhupekkhitvā appossukkā vihareyyāma, yaṃnūna mayaṃ sāsānopakārupāye sampādetvā visesato ca ādhunikapāvācanapotthakesu dissamāne saṃsayaṭṭhāniye pamādalekhapāṭhe saṃsodhetukāmānaṃ mahātherānaṃ ajjhāsayaṃ paripūretvā Buddhasāsaṇaṃ anuggaṇheyyāma”ti, atha te sabbe pi sāsānānuggahāya katasanniṭṭhānā ahesuṃ.

Anuggahitukāmehipi ca tehi na sakkā āṇāya kātuṃ vinā mahājanacchandasañjātopadesena, mahājanappatinidhibhūtā hi etarahi Marammikā rājāno, upadeso ca santhāgārasamitiyaṃ mahājanappatinidhibhūtānaṃ matisajīvānaṃ chandeneva samuppajjati, tasmā Buddhasāsanānuggahāya santhāgārasamitiyaṃ ekaṃ dhammupadesaṃ paññāpetvā **Buddhasāsanasamiti** nāma mahāsamiti samuṭṭhāpitā. Tassā kho pana samitiyā sabhāpati hoti *Thadosirīsudhammopādhidhārī* **Sir U Thwin**vhayo mahāseṭṭhi, upasabhāpati pana *Thadosirīsudhammopādhidhārī*eva **U Thein Maung**vhayo padhānaḍḍavinicchayamandiramhi mahākkhadassādhipati, sabbakammavidhāyako pana

hitadharo *Thadomahāsa*resīthūpādhiko **U Chan Htun**vhayo  
upadesikādhīpatipadhānanītivēdimahāmantī. Bhaṇḍuppāḍako pana  
raṭṭhissarānaṃ patinidhibhūto **U Win** nāmadheyyo  
sāsanaṭṭhānikamahāmatto.

Atha te Buddhasāsanasamitikā “yāyeva kho panatthāya  
samuṭṭhāpitāyaṃ samiti, tadatthamidāni visesato kāhāmā”ti  
Marammaraṭṭhebbhipākaṭaḡaṇasamudayasamudite tattha tattha  
padhānanāyakabhūte paropaṇṇāsamahāthere dīghadassino nimantiya  
evamārocesuṃ “ayaṃ bhante amhākaṃ Buddhasāsanamahāsamiti  
Buddhasāsanānuggahatthāyeva raṭṭhissarānaṃ dhammupadesena  
samuṭṭhāpitā, sacedāni bhante pubbe viya dhammasaṅgītiṃ katvā sāsanaṃ  
paggaṇhituṃ yujjeyya, mahātherā ca tathā kātumiccheyyūṃ, vissatthāva  
bhante karontu, mayaṃ tattha kāyañāṇapaccayabalehi niravasesaṃ byāvaṭā  
bhavissāmā”ti.

Atha kho te mahātherā “dhammasaṅgītiṃ karissāmā”ti katasanniṭṭhānā  
evaṃ pativedesuṃ “kattabbāyevesā dhammasaṅgīti, nesā na kattabbā, tasmā  
mayaṃ dāni piṭakapotthakāni pañcamasaṅgītisilālekḡāya samānetvā tāniyeva  
sarīraṃ katvā pālisaṃsodhanapubbaṅgamaṃ dhammasaṅgītiṃ kassāma,  
yāya ādhunikapotthakesu paramparāparivattanavasena saṅjātā  
pamādalekḡapāṭhā ca nirākariyissanti, visodhitaṅca suparisuddhaṃ  
pāvacaṇamūlaṃ labhitvā taṃ muddāpetvā sakalaloke nānāraṭṭhesu  
nānādesesu byāpanavasena Buddhasāsanassa ciraṭṭhiti ca sādhiyissati, sabbe  
ca Theravādikā raṭṭhā Marammaraṭṭhasahitā ekato hutvā Buddhasāsanāṃ  
abhūtapubbapaggahena paggaṇhituṃ labhissanti, sā ca purimikā pañca  
saṅgītiyo upanidhāya **chaṭṭhasaṅgīti** nāma bhavissati, taṅca sabbaṃ  
bhavissati bahujanahitāya bahujanasukḡāya atthāya hitāya suḡāya  
devamanussānaṃ, bahūni panettha āvassakakiccāni paṭikacceva  
samādapetabbāni tumḡakamāyattāni, tasmā saṅgītikālavavatthānādikiccam  
tumḡakāmyeva bhāro hotū”ti.

Atha te Buddhasāsanasamitikā sāsanaḡalakānaṃ mahātherānaṃ  
chandaṅca ruciṅca samādāya ovādaṅca sirasā sampaṭicchitvā therānaṃ ceva  
attano ca kattabbakiccānaṃ pariniṭṭhānasamayaṃ sallakkhetvā “ayaṃ  
chaṭṭhasaṅgīti Sammāsambuddhapaṇinibbānato catussatādhikānaṃ dvinnaṃ  
vassasahassānamupari

aṭṭhanavutime vasse vesākhapunṇamito paṭṭhāya ārabhitabbā, dve ca vassāni kattabbā, pañcannaṃ ca sāsanaṃ vassasahassānamupaḍḍhavassee vesākhapunṇamiyaṃ yeva pariniṭṭhāpetabbā”ti saṅgītikālaṃ vavatthapesuṃ.

Tato paṭṭhāya ca te punappunaṃ sannipatitvā sammantayitvā saṅgītiyā pubbakiccesu nirantaraṃ byāvaṭṭaṃ honti, “mahantaṃ kho Jinasāsanaṃ mahatiyāyevetaṃ pūjāya pūjanīyaṃ”ti mantvā tehi kārapitāni mahantamahantāni sāsanaṃ mandirāni, tattha saṅgītiṃ kurumānassa bhikkhusaṃghassa sukhassannisaṃjattamaṃ sannipātapaṭṭhānabhūtaṃ mahantaṃ saṅgītiṃ mandiraṃ Yangon nāma rājadhāniyaṃ **Sirimaṅgalatthale Kaba Aye** (Lokasāma) nāmakassa cetiyassa āsanne selapabbataguhaṃ vesena kārapitaṃ tibhūmakāṃ pāyaso silā-iṭṭhakāyomayaṃ, evaṃ mahantampetaṃ ekasaṃvacchareneva pariniṭṭhāpitaṃ iddhiyā maññe nimmitaṃ, tañca bahi ṭhatvā apekkhattaṃ sayamaṃ jātase lapabbato viya dissati, anto pavisitvā olokayataṃ pana olokitolokitaṭṭhānato dassanīyaṃ pāsādikaṃ ramaṇīyaṃ atittikameva hutvā devavimānaṃ miva khāyati. Tassa panāvidūre aḍḍhateyyānaṃ saṅgītikārabhikkhusahassānaṃ nivāsappahonakā cattāro iṭṭhakamayā mahāpāsādā ceva iṭṭhakamayāyeva bhojanamahāsālā ca mahāsīmāpāsādādayo ca muddaṇayantasālā ca tattheva kārapitā.

Mahātherāpi ca “saṅgītikiccaṃ nāma therādheyyaṃ, therānaṃ ovādeneva kattabbaṃ, na vinā tena, tasmā bhikkhusaṃghassa ceva upāsakānañca sabbampi saṅgītipaṭibaddhamovādaṃ dātum bhavitabbamettha ovādadāyakaṃ saṃghasabhāyapī”ti Marammaraṭṭhadhājūpame aggamahāpaṇḍitopādhidhārino ca raṭṭhovādācariyasammate ca raṭṭhavinayadharasammate ca aññe cābhipākaṭaḡarubhāvanīyādiguṇaḡaṇasamaṅginoti parosataṃ nāyakamahāthere uccinitvā “chaṭṭhasaṅgīti-ovādācariyasamṅhanāyakaṃ sabhaṃ” nāmekāṃ padhānamahāsaṃghasabhaṃ paṭiṭṭhāpesuṃ, te ca nāyakamahātherā Sambuddhavadānaratanākarapāraḡe vividhasatthantaragahanāsaṅgacārīne therānuthere pañcavīsatiṃ matte samuccinitvā “chaṭṭhasaṅgītidhurandharasabhā”ti ca sammannitvā tassā sabhāya bhāraṃ niyyātesuṃ sabbāni saṅgītipaṭibaddhakiccāni samvidahituṃ. Te ca saṅgītidhurandharasabhikā therā sakalamarammaraṭṭhe **Nyaung Yan Sayadaw**ti abhipākaṭaṃ “Aggamahāpaṇḍito” pādhiṇā ceva “Abhidhajaṃ mahāraṭṭhagurū” pādhiṇā cāti

dvīhi Marammaraṭṭhissarasamappitopādhīhi virājitaṃ jātiyā āsītivassikaṃ upasampadāya saṭṭhivassaṃ “Bhadantarevataṃ” nāma mahātheravaraṃ sabhāpatiṃ katvā Tepiṭake Buddhavacane ceva nānāsatthesu ca kovide dhammācariyakavipadappatte bhikkhū uccinitvā aṭṭhadasādivaggavasena parosataṃ pālvisodhakavagge ceva sambahule ca paṭvisodhakavagge bandhāpetvā visodhanappaṭvisodhanehi Buddhavacanaṃ superisuddhattaṃ paṭipāpetvā dhammasaṅgītiṃ kātumārabhiṃsu, yathā taṃ porāṇakasaṅgītikārā.

Evañca pana ārabhiyamānesu saṅgītipubbakiccesu tehi saṅgītidhurandharasabhikamahātherehi Tipiṭakapariyattisaṃsodhanakiccaṃ sampādetuṃ piṭakapotthakāni anekabhāge katvā Marammikānaṃ yathāvuttapālvisodhakavaggānaṃ visuṃ visuṃ niyyātītāni, na kevalañca Marammikānameva, api ca kho Sīhaḷasyāmakambojalāvosaṅkhātesu raṭṭhantaresupi padhānapāmoḁkhabhāvamāpannānaṃ vibhāvippavarapadappattānaṃ saṃgharājasaṃghanāyakamahātherānaṃ ca santikaṃ pahitāni visodhanāya, evametāni pamādakhalitādhikaparibhaṭṭhapāṭhānaṃ nirākaraṇavasena visodhitāni ceva paṭvisodhitāni ca, atha tāni anekavāravisodhanena suvisodhitāni superisuddhāni Buddhasāsanamuddaṇayantālaye samappitāni suṭṭhu muddāpanāya.

Evam samappetvāpi ca tehi saṅgītidhurandharasabhikamahātheravarehi “appeva nāmettha evaṃ suvisodhitepi siyā avasiṭṭho kocipi doso, muddaṇakammakarānaṃ vā duṭṭhapitaṃ, tassapi sabbassa visodhanāya bhavitabbameva osānasodheyyapattapāṭhakehipī”ti sampassamānehi sanikāyambarapuṇṇindusaṅkāsānaṃ laddhagga mahāpaṇḍitādipaṇḍiccapadānaṃ pāvacanetarasatthapāragānaṃ “catunnañca Marammikānaṃ ekassa ca Laṅkāḍīpikassā”ti pañcannaṃ mahātherānaṃ osānasodheyyapattapāṭhakasammuti dinnā, “yathātra na kocipi doso paññāyetha, yathā ca taṃ olokayataṃ paribyattaṃ suviññeyyamaṣṣa, evamosānasodheyyapattaṃ vicinitvā sodhentū”ti ca nesaṃ bhāro kato.

Laddhasammutikā ca te pañca mahātherā mūlasodheyyapattapāṭhakehi gahaṭṭhapaṇḍitehi ceva dhammācariyabhikkhupaṇḍitehi ca anekavāraṃ parisodhitaṃ osānasodheyyapattaṃ paṭvisodhitamūlapotthakena ceva

aññehi sadesadesantarikapāvācanapotthakehi ca vividhabyākaraṇādisatthehi  
 ca punappunam saṁsandetvā  
 suvisadaparibyattakaṇḍavāravākyacchedasaṅketatañca sampāpetvā mahatā  
 parissamena osānasodhanamakaṁsu, evamidam piṭakavaram  
 theravādīnekāyikavibudhappamukhānam satthāgamaratanālayasāragāhīnam  
 veyyākaraṇakesarīnam accantanimmalañāṇavārīnā paridhovitā, tam  
 vibudhappavarekagocaram vimuttirasassādhāgi hutvā ciraṁ vilasatā, tam  
 sakalopiminā loko saddhammanirato Sammāsambuddhaparāyaṇo bhavatanti.

Tenetaṁ vuccati—

1. Mūlakam pariyattīva, sāsanaṁ Mahesino.  
 Pariyattippamāṇā hi, ciraṁ saddhammasaṅgīti.
2. Tasmā tam rakkhituṁ therā, dhammasaṅgāhakā purā.  
 Rājāno upanissāya, akaṁsu dhammasaṅgahe.
3. **Paṭhamam** dhammasaṅgītiṁ, **Ajātasatturājino**.  
 Anuggahena katvāna, pālayuṁ Jinasāsanam.
4. **Dutiyaṁ** tu tathā katvā, **Kālāsokassa** rājino.  
 Kāle tamupanissāya, pālayuṁ Jinasāsanam.
5. **Tatiyaṁ**pica katvāna, **Dhammāsokassa** rājino.  
 Anuggahena Buddhassa, sāsanaṁ abhipālayuṁ.
6. **Catutthim** pana Laṅkāyaṁ, **Vaṭṭagāmaṇirājino**.  
 Kālamhi potthakāruḷhaṁ, katvāna pālayuṁ tathā.
7. Imasmiṁ Marammaraṭṭhepi, **Mindonnāma** narādhipaṁ.  
 Rajjaṁ samanussāsaṁ, ratanattayamāmakam.
8. Sannissāya mahātherā, thirasīlā guṇākara.  
**Pañcamim** dhammasaṅgītiṁ, karontā sāsanaṭṭhitim.
9. Patthayantā likhāpetvā, silāpaṭṭesu peṭakam.  
 Byāyāmena mahantena, pālayuṁ Jinasāsanam.

10. Itthaṃ purā mathātherā, rājāno cāpi dhammikā.  
Sāsanam paripālesum, jīvitam viya attano.
11. Tathāpi khalitādāni, dissanti Piṭakattaye.  
Paramparāya lekhāya, sañjātā muddaṇena ca.
12. Disvāna te mahātherā, vācentāva Tipeṭakam.  
Vuccamānanayenevaṃ, cintesum mantayimsu ca.
13. “Katvāna sādhuḥkaṃ gantha-suddhikaṃ sāsanāyukaṃ.  
Yamūna dhammasaṅgītiṃ, kareyyāma mayam” iti.
14. Etamattham suṇitvāna, **U Nu** nāma mahāsayo.  
Marammavisaye **agga-mahāmacca**dhurandharo.
15. “Sāsanāyattakiccāni, sampādentā visesato.  
Saṅgītiyaṅca therānam, sampūrentā manoratham.
16. Yathā rakkhimsu porāṇā, surājāno tathā mayam.  
Saṃrakkheyyāma Sambuddha-sāsanam” iti cintiya.
17. Mahāmaccehi aññehi, saṅgamehi ca mantiya.  
Suppatiṭṭhāpayitvāna, **Buddhasāsanasaṅgamaṃ**.
18. Mahātherānamādāya, chandam idha nivāsinam.  
Aññesu Sīhaḷādīsu, videsesu ca vāsinam.
19. Kāretvā dhammasaṅgītiṃ, sodhetvā Satthusāsanam.  
Paggahatthāya saddhammam, karam daḷhaparakkamaṃ.
20. **Sirīmaṅgalavikhyāte**, thalasmim pavare subhe.  
Cetiyaśśāvidūramhi, **Kaba Aye** itisaññino.
21. Guhāvesena kāretvā, mahāsaṅgītimandiraṃ.  
Āvāsādiṅca bhikkhūnam, kāresi muddaṇālayam.
22. Ganthasaṃsodhanam dhamma-saṅgītiyā tu paṇḍitā.  
Mahātheravarākaṃsu, satimantā punappunam.

23. Muddāpente ca passivā, mahātherehi pañcahi.  
Sodheyyapattamosānaṃ, nimmalattaṃ supāpitaṃ.
24. Sunimmalaṃ pāvacaṇaṃ, vimuttisukhadaṃ idaṃ.  
Suṭṭhu muddāpitaṃ hoti, sabbalokatthasiddhiyā.
25. Yathā saṅgītiyo pubbe, saddhammassa ciraṭṭhitim.  
Patthayantā pavattesuṃ, mahātherā mahiddhikā.
26. Tatheva **chaṭṭhamiṃ** dhamma-saṅgītiṃ Marammamaṇḍale.  
Mahātherā pavattenti, saddhammaṭṭhitikāmino.
27. Ciraṃ tiṭṭhatu saddhammo, asaddhammo vinassatu.  
Saddhammagaruno niccaṃ, hontu sabbepi paṇinoti.

### Buddhavasase 2498

#### Saṅketaviññāpanaṃ

|       |                                            |
|-------|--------------------------------------------|
| Sī    | = Sīhaḷapotthake dissamānapāṭho.           |
| Ka-Sī | = Katthaci Sīhaḷapotthake ...              |
| Syā   | = Syāmapotthake ...                        |
| Kaṃ   | = Kambojapotthake ...                      |
| I     | = Iṅgalisapotthake ...                     |
| Ka    | = Katthaci Marammapotthake ...             |
| Ṭṭha  | = Aṭṭhakathā.                              |
| ?     | = “Siyā nukho porāṇapāṭho”ti takkitapāṭho. |



# Pārājikapāḷi

Mātikā

Piṭṭhaṅka

## Verañjakaṇḍa

|                                  |     |     |   |
|----------------------------------|-----|-----|---|
| Bhagavato paribhavaḥkathā        | ... | ... | 1 |
| Kukkuṭacchāpakūpamāḥkathā        | ... | ... | 4 |
| Verañjāyaṃ dubbhikkhakaḥkathā    | ... | ... | 7 |
| Sikkhāpadapaññatyārambhakaḥkathā | ... | ... | 8 |

## 1. Pārājikakaṇḍa

### 1. Paṭhamapārājika

|                                       |     |     |    |
|---------------------------------------|-----|-----|----|
| Sudinnabhāṇavāra Sudinnabhikkhuvatthu | ... | ... | 13 |
| Paṭhamapaññatti                       | ... | ... | 25 |
| Makkaṭṭivattthu, paṭhamānupaññatti    | ... | ... | 25 |
| Santhatabhāṇavāra, dutiyānupaññatti   | ... | ... | 27 |
| Sikkhāpadavibhaṅga, padabhājanīya     | ... | ... | 28 |
| Vinītavattthu-uddānagāthā             | ... | ... | 41 |
| Vinītavattthu                         | ... | ... | 42 |

### 2. Dutiyapārājika

|                                   |     |     |    |
|-----------------------------------|-----|-----|----|
| Dhaniyabhikkhuvattthu             | ... | ... | 50 |
| Paṭhamapaññatti                   | ... | ... | 55 |
| Anupaññatti                       | ... | ... | 56 |
| Sikkhāpadavibhaṅga, padabhājanīya | ... | ... | 56 |
| Vinītavattthu-uddānagāthā         | ... | ... | 69 |
| Vinītavattthu                     | ... | ... | 70 |

### 3. Tatiyapārājika

|                                   |     |     |    |
|-----------------------------------|-----|-----|----|
| Sambahulabhikkhuvattthu           | ... | ... | 86 |
| Paṭhamapaññatti                   | ... | ... | 90 |
| Anupaññatti                       | ... | ... | 92 |
| Sikkhāpadavibhaṅga, padabhājanīya | ... | ... | 92 |

| Mātikā                   |     | Piṭṭhaṅka |     |
|--------------------------|-----|-----------|-----|
| Vinītavatthu-uddānagāthā | ... | ...       | 100 |
| Vinītavatthu             | ... | ...       | 100 |

#### 4. Catutthapārājika

|                                   |     |     |     |
|-----------------------------------|-----|-----|-----|
| Vaggumudātīriyabhikkhuvatthu      | ... | ... | 112 |
| Paṭhamapaññatti                   | ... | ... | 116 |
| Anupaññatti                       | ... | ... | 117 |
| Sikkhāpadavibhaṅga, padabhājanīya | ... | ... | 117 |
| Vinītavatthu-uddānagāthā          | ... | ... | 138 |
| Vinītavatthu                      | ... | ... | 139 |

#### 2. Saṁghādisesakaṇḍa

##### 1. Sikkavissatṭhisikkhāpada

|                                   |     |     |     |
|-----------------------------------|-----|-----|-----|
| Seyyasakabhikkhuvatthu            | ... | ... | 151 |
| Paṭhamapaññatti, anupaññatti      | ... | ... | 153 |
| Sikkhāpadavibhaṅga, padabhājanīya | ... | ... | 153 |
| Vinītavatthu-uddānagāthā          | ... | ... | 165 |
| Vinītavatthu                      | ... | ... | 166 |

##### 2. Kāyasamsaggasikkhāpada

|                                   |     |     |     |
|-----------------------------------|-----|-----|-----|
| Udāyibhikkhuvatthu                | ... | ... | 172 |
| Paññatti                          | ... | ... | 173 |
| Sikkhāpadavibhaṅga, padabhājanīya | ... | ... | 173 |
| Vinītavatthu-uddānagāthā          | ... | ... | 184 |
| Vinītavatthu                      | ... | ... | 184 |

##### 3. Duṭṭhullavācāsikkhāpada

|                                   |     |     |     |
|-----------------------------------|-----|-----|-----|
| Udāyibhikkhuvatthu                | ... | ... | 186 |
| Paññatti                          | ... | ... | 187 |
| Sikkhāpadavibhaṅga, padabhājanīya | ... | ... | 187 |
| Vinītavatthu-uddānagāthā          | ... | ... | 190 |
| Vinītavatthu                      | ... | ... | 190 |

Mātikā

Piṭṭhaṅka

**4. Attakāmapāricariyasikkhāpada**

|                                   |     |     |     |
|-----------------------------------|-----|-----|-----|
| Udāyibhikkhuvatthu                | ... | ... | 192 |
| Paññatti                          | ... | ... | 194 |
| Sikkhāpadavibhaṅga, padabhājanīya | ... | ... | 194 |
| Vinītavatthu-uddānagāthā          | ... | ... | 196 |
| Vinītavatthu                      | ... | ... | 196 |

**5. Sañcarittasikkhāpada**

|                                   |     |     |     |
|-----------------------------------|-----|-----|-----|
| Udāyibhikkhuvatthu                | ... | ... | 197 |
| Paṭhamapaññatti                   | ... | ... | 200 |
| Anupaññatti                       | ... | ... | 202 |
| Sikkhāpadavibhaṅga, padabhājanīya | ... | ... | 202 |
| Vinītavatthu-uddānagāthā          | ... | ... | 217 |
| Vinītavatthu                      | ... | ... | 217 |

**6. Kuṭikārasikkhāpada**

|                                   |     |     |     |
|-----------------------------------|-----|-----|-----|
| Āḷavakabhikkhuvatthu              | ... | ... | 218 |
| Maṇikaṇṭhanagarājavatthu          | ... | ... | 220 |
| Paññatti                          | ... | ... | 223 |
| Sikkhāpadavibhaṅga, padabhājanīya | ... | ... | 224 |

**7. Vihārakārasikkhāpada**

|                                   |     |     |     |
|-----------------------------------|-----|-----|-----|
| Channabhikkhuvatthu               | ... | ... | 237 |
| Paññatti                          | ... | ... | 237 |
| Sikkhāpadavibhaṅga, padabhājanīya | ... | ... | 237 |

**8. Duṭṭhadosasikkhāpada**

|                                   |     |     |     |
|-----------------------------------|-----|-----|-----|
| Dabbamallaputtavatthu             | ... | ... | 243 |
| Paññatti                          | ... | ... | 249 |
| Sikkhāpadavibhaṅga, padabhājanīya | ... | ... | 249 |

## Mātikā

## Piṭṭhaṅka

**9. Dutiyaduṭṭhadosasikkhāpada**

|                                   |     |     |     |
|-----------------------------------|-----|-----|-----|
| Mettiyabhūmajakabhikkhuvatthu     | ... | ... | 255 |
| Paññatti                          | ... | ... | 256 |
| Sikkhāpadavibhaṅga, padabhājanīya | ... | ... | 257 |

**10. Saṃghabhedasikkhāpada**

|                                   |     |     |     |
|-----------------------------------|-----|-----|-----|
| Devadattabhikkhuvatthu            | ... | ... | 263 |
| Paññatti                          | ... | ... | 265 |
| Sikkhāpadavibhaṅga, padabhājanīya | ... | ... | 265 |

**11. Bhedānuvattakasikkhāpada**

|                                   |     |     |     |
|-----------------------------------|-----|-----|-----|
| Bhedānuvattakabhikkhuvatthu       | ... | ... | 267 |
| Paññatti                          | ... | ... | 268 |
| Sikkhāpadavibhaṅga, padabhājanīya | ... | ... | 268 |

**12. Dubbacasikkhāpada**

|                                   |     |     |     |
|-----------------------------------|-----|-----|-----|
| Channabhikkhuvatthu               | ... | ... | 271 |
| Paññatti                          | ... | ... | 271 |
| Sikkhāpadavibhaṅga, padabhājanīya | ... | ... | 272 |

**13. Kuladūsakasikkhāpada**

|                                   |     |     |     |
|-----------------------------------|-----|-----|-----|
| Assajipunabbasukabhikkhuvatthu    | ... | ... | 274 |
| Paññatti                          | ... | ... | 280 |
| Sikkhāpadavibhaṅga, padabhājanīya | ... | ... | 280 |
| Uddānagāthā                       | ... | ... | 284 |

**3. Aniyatakaṇḍa****1. Paṭhama-aniyatasikkhāpada**

|                                   |     |     |     |
|-----------------------------------|-----|-----|-----|
| Udāyibhikkhuvatthu                | ... | ... | 285 |
| Paññatti                          | ... | ... | 286 |
| Sikkhāpadavibhaṅga, padabhājanīya | ... | ... | 286 |

Mātikā

Piṭṭhaṅka

**2. Dutiya-aniyatasikkhāpada**

|                                   |     |     |     |
|-----------------------------------|-----|-----|-----|
| Udāyibhikkhuvatthu                | ... | ... | 289 |
| Paññatti                          | ... | ... | 290 |
| Sikkhāpadavibhaṅga, padabhājanīya | ... | ... | 290 |
| Uddānagāthā                       | ... | ... | 293 |

**4. Nissaggiyakaṇḍa****1. Cīvaravagga****1. Paṭhamakathinasikkhāpada**

|                                   |     |     |     |
|-----------------------------------|-----|-----|-----|
| Cabbaggiyabhikkhuvatthu           | ... | ... | 294 |
| Paṭhamapaññatti                   | ... | ... | 294 |
| Anupaññatti                       | ... | ... | 295 |
| Sikkhāpadavibhaṅga, padabhājanīya | ... | ... | 295 |

**2. Udositasikkhāpada**

|                                   |     |     |     |
|-----------------------------------|-----|-----|-----|
| Sāvatthibhikkhuvatthu             | ... | ... | 297 |
| Paṭhamapaññatti                   | ... | ... | 297 |
| Anupaññatti                       | ... | ... | 298 |
| Sikkhāpadavibhaṅga, padabhājanīya | ... | ... | 298 |

**3. Tatiyakathinasikkhāpada**

|                                   |     |     |     |
|-----------------------------------|-----|-----|-----|
| Aññatarabhikkhuvatthu             | ... | ... | 303 |
| Paññatti                          | ... | ... | 304 |
| Sikkhāpadavibhaṅga, padabhājanīya | ... | ... | 304 |

**4. Purāṇacīvarasikkhāpada**

|                                   |     |     |     |
|-----------------------------------|-----|-----|-----|
| Udāyibhikkhuvatthu                | ... | ... | 306 |
| Paññatti                          | ... | ... | 307 |
| Sikkhāpadavibhaṅga, padabhājanīya | ... | ... | 307 |

## Mātikā

## Piṭṭhaṅka

**5. Cīvarapaṭiggahaṇasikkhāpada**

|                                   |     |     |     |
|-----------------------------------|-----|-----|-----|
| Uppalavaṇṇābhikkunīvattu          | ... | ... | 308 |
| Paññatti                          | ... | ... | 310 |
| Sikkhāpadavibhaṅga, padabhājanīya | ... | ... | 310 |

**6. Aññātakaviññattisikkhāpada**

|                                   |     |     |     |
|-----------------------------------|-----|-----|-----|
| Upanandabhikkhuvattu              | ... | ... | 311 |
| Paṭhamapaññatti                   | ... | ... | 313 |
| Anupaññatti                       | ... | ... | 314 |
| Sikkhāpadavibhaṅga, padabhājanīya | ... | ... | 314 |

**7. Tatuttarisikkhāpada**

|                                   |     |     |     |
|-----------------------------------|-----|-----|-----|
| Chabbaggiyabhikkhuvattu           | ... | ... | 315 |
| Paññatti                          | ... | ... | 316 |
| Sikkhāpadavibhaṅga, padabhājanīya | ... | ... | 316 |

**8. Upakkhaṭasikkhāpada**

|                                   |     |     |     |
|-----------------------------------|-----|-----|-----|
| Upanandabhikkhuvattu              | ... | ... | 317 |
| Paññatti                          | ... | ... | 318 |
| Sikkhāpadavibhaṅga, padabhājanīya | ... | ... | 318 |

**9. Dutiya-upakkhaṭasikkhāpada**

|                                   |     |     |     |
|-----------------------------------|-----|-----|-----|
| Upanandabhikkhuvattu              | ... | ... | 320 |
| Paññatti                          | ... | ... | 321 |
| Sikkhāpadavibhaṅga, padabhājanīya | ... | ... | 321 |

**10. Rājasikkhāpada**

|                                   |     |     |     |
|-----------------------------------|-----|-----|-----|
| Upanandabhikkhuvattu              | ... | ... | 323 |
| Paññatti                          | ... | ... | 325 |
| Sikkhāpadavibhaṅga, padabhājanīya | ... | ... | 326 |
| Uddānagāthā                       | ... | ... | 328 |

Mātikā

Piṭṭhaṅka

**2. Kosiyavagga****1. Kosiyasikkhāpada**

|                                   |     |     |     |
|-----------------------------------|-----|-----|-----|
| Chabbaggiyabhikkhuvattu           | ... | ... | 328 |
| Paññatti                          | ... | ... | 329 |
| Sikkhāpadavibhaṅga, padabhājanīya | ... | ... | 329 |

**2. Suddhakāḷakasikkhāpada**

|                                   |     |     |     |
|-----------------------------------|-----|-----|-----|
| Chabbaggiyabhikkhuvattu           | ... | ... | 330 |
| Paññatti                          | ... | ... | 330 |
| Sikkhāpadavibhaṅga, padabhājanīya | ... | ... | 330 |

**3. Dvebhāgasikkhāpada**

|                                   |     |     |     |
|-----------------------------------|-----|-----|-----|
| Chabbaggiyabhikkhuvattu           | ... | ... | 331 |
| Paññatti                          | ... | ... | 332 |
| Sikkhāpadavibhaṅga, padabhājanīya | ... | ... | 332 |

**4. Chabbassasikkhāpada**

|                                   |     |     |     |
|-----------------------------------|-----|-----|-----|
| Sāvatthibhikkhuvattu              | ... | ... | 333 |
| Paṭhamapaññatti                   | ... | ... | 334 |
| Anupaññatti                       | ... | ... | 335 |
| Sikkhāpadavibhaṅga, padabhājanīya | ... | ... | 335 |

**5. Nisīdanasanthasikkhāpada**

|                                   |     |     |     |
|-----------------------------------|-----|-----|-----|
| Upasenabhikkhuvattu               | ... | ... | 336 |
| Paññatti                          | ... | ... | 339 |
| Sikkhāpadavibhaṅga, padabhājanīya | ... | ... | 339 |

**6. Eḷakalomasikkhāpada**

|                                   |     |     |     |
|-----------------------------------|-----|-----|-----|
| Aññatarabhikkhuvattu              | ... | ... | 340 |
| Paññatti                          | ... | ... | 340 |
| Sikkhāpadavibhaṅga, padabhājanīya | ... | ... | 340 |

## Mātikā

## Piṭṭhaṅka

**7. Eḷakalomadhovāpanasikkhāpada**

|                                   |     |     |     |
|-----------------------------------|-----|-----|-----|
| Chabbaggiyabhikkhuvatthu          | ... | ... | 342 |
| Paññatti                          | ... | ... | 342 |
| Sikkhāpadavibhaṅga, padabhājanīya | ... | ... | 343 |

**8. Rūpiyasikkhāpada**

|                                   |     |     |     |
|-----------------------------------|-----|-----|-----|
| Upanandabhikkhuvatthu             | ... | ... | 344 |
| Paññatti                          | ... | ... | 345 |
| Sikkhāpadavibhaṅga, padabhājanīya | ... | ... | 345 |

**9. Rūpiyasaṁvohārasikkhāpada**

|                                   |     |     |     |
|-----------------------------------|-----|-----|-----|
| Chabbaggiyabhikkhuvatthu          | ... | ... | 347 |
| Paññatti                          | ... | ... | 347 |
| Sikkhāpadavibhaṅga, padabhājanīya | ... | ... | 347 |

**10. Kayavikkayasikkhāpada**

|                                   |     |     |     |
|-----------------------------------|-----|-----|-----|
| Upanandabhikkhuvatthu             | ... | ... | 349 |
| Paññatti                          | ... | ... | 350 |
| Sikkhāpadavibhaṅga, padabhājanīya | ... | ... | 350 |
| Uddānagāthā                       | ... | ... | 351 |

**3. Pattavagga****1. Pattasikkhāpada**

|                                   |     |     |     |
|-----------------------------------|-----|-----|-----|
| Chabbaggiyabhikkhuvatthu          | ... | ... | 352 |
| Paṭhamapaññatti                   | ... | ... | 352 |
| Anupaññatti                       | ... | ... | 353 |
| Sikkhāpadavibhaṅga, padabhājanīya | ... | ... | 353 |

**2. Ūnapañcabandhanasikkhāpada**

|                                   |     |     |     |
|-----------------------------------|-----|-----|-----|
| Kapilavatthubhikkhuvatthu         | ... | ... | 355 |
| Paññatti                          | ... | ... | 356 |
| Sikkhāpadavibhaṅga, padabhājanīya | ... | ... | 356 |

Mātikā

Piṭṭhaṅka

**3. Bhesajjasikkhāpada**

|                                   |     |     |     |
|-----------------------------------|-----|-----|-----|
| Pilindavacchabhikkhuvatthu        | ... | ... | 360 |
| Paññatti                          | ... | ... | 363 |
| Sikkhāpadavibhaṅga, padabhājanīya | ... | ... | 363 |

**4. Vassikasāṭṭikasikkhāpada**

|                                   |     |     |     |
|-----------------------------------|-----|-----|-----|
| Chabbaggiyabhikkhuvatthu          | ... | ... | 364 |
| Paññatti                          | ... | ... | 365 |
| Sikkhāpadavibhaṅga, padabhājanīya | ... | ... | 365 |

**5. Cīvara-acchindanasikkhāpada**

|                                   |     |     |     |
|-----------------------------------|-----|-----|-----|
| Upanandabhikkhuvatthu             | ... | ... | 367 |
| Paññatti                          | ... | ... | 367 |
| Sikkhāpadavibhaṅga, padabhājanīya | ... | ... | 367 |

**6. Suttaviññattisikkhāpada**

|                                   |     |     |     |
|-----------------------------------|-----|-----|-----|
| Chabbaggiyabhikkhuvatthu          | ... | ... | 368 |
| Paññatti                          | ... | ... | 369 |
| Sikkhāpadavibhaṅga, padabhājanīya | ... | ... | 369 |

**7. Mahāpesakārasikkhāpada**

|                                   |     |     |     |
|-----------------------------------|-----|-----|-----|
| Upanandabhikkhuvatthu             | ... | ... | 370 |
| Paññatti                          | ... | ... | 372 |
| Sikkhāpadavibhaṅga, padabhājanīya | ... | ... | 372 |

**8. Accekacīvarasikkhāpada**

|                                   |     |     |     |
|-----------------------------------|-----|-----|-----|
| Sāvatthibhikkhuvatthu             | ... | ... | 374 |
| Paññatti                          | ... | ... | 375 |
| Sikkhāpadavibhaṅga, padabhājanīya | ... | ... | 375 |

## Mātikā

## Piṭṭhaṅka

**9. Sāsaṅkasikkhāpada**

|                                   |     |     |     |
|-----------------------------------|-----|-----|-----|
| Sāvatthibhikkhuvatthu             | ... | ... | 376 |
| Paññatti                          | ... | ... | 377 |
| Sikkhāpadavibhaṅga, padabhājanīya | ... | ... | 377 |

**10. Pariṇatasikkhāpada**

|                                   |     |     |     |
|-----------------------------------|-----|-----|-----|
| Chabbaggiyabhikkhuvatthu          | ... | ... | 379 |
| Paññatti                          | ... | ... | 380 |
| Sikkhāpadavibhaṅga, padabhājanīya | ... | ... | 380 |
| Uddānagāthā                       | ... | ... | 381 |

**Pārājikapālimātikā niṭṭhitā.**

# Vinayapiṭaka

## Pārājikapāli

Namo tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa.

### Verañjakaṇḍa

1. Tena samayena Buddho Bhagavā Verañjāyaṃ viharati Naḷerupucimandamūle mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi. Assosi kho Verañjo brāhmaṇo “samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Verañjāyaṃ viharati Naḷerupucimandamūle mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi, taṃ kho pana bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato ‘itipi so Bhagavā Arahantaṃ Sammāsambuddho Vijjācaraṇasampanno Sugato Lokavidū Anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā’<sup>1</sup>, so imaṃ lokaṃ sadevakaṃ samāraṇaṃ sabrahmaṇaṃ sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ pajāṃ sadevamanussaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti, so dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhakalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti, sādhu kho pana tathārūpānaṃ Arahantaṃ dassanaṃ hoti”ti.

2. \* Atha kho Verañjo brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaṇiyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Verañjo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “sutaṃ metaṃ bho Gotama ‘na samaṇo

---

1. Bhagavāti (Syā), Dī 1. 46, 109, 125 piṭṭhesu abbhuggatākārena pana sameti.

\* Ito paraṃ yāva 7 piṭṭhe padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmiti pāṭho Am 3. 18 piṭṭhādisupi āgato.

Gotamo brāhmaṇe jiṇṇe vuḍḍhe mahallake addhagate vayo-anuppatte abhivādeti vā paccuṭṭheti vā āsanena vā nimanteti'ti, tayidaṃ bho Gotama tatheva, na hi bhavaṃ Gotamo brāhmaṇe jiṇṇe vuḍḍhe mahallake addhagate vayo-anuppatte abhivādeti vā paccuṭṭheti vā āsanena vā nimanteti. Tayidaṃ bho Gotama na sampannamevā'ti.

Nāhaṃ taṃ brāhmaṇa passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya yamaṃ abhivādeyyaṃ vā paccuṭṭheyyaṃ vā āsanena vā nimanteyyaṃ. Yaṃ hi brāhmaṇa Tathāgato abhivādeyya vā paccuṭṭheyya vā āsanena vā nimanteyya, muddhāpi tassa vipateyyāti.

3. Arasarūpo bhavaṃ Gotamoti. Atthi khvesa brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya “arasarūpo samaṇo Gotamo”ti. Ye te brāhmaṇa rūparasā saddarasā gandharasā rasarasā phoṭṭhabbarasā, te Tathāgatassa pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṃkatā<sup>1</sup> āyatim anuppādadhammā. Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya “arasarūpo samaṇo Gotamo”ti, no ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesīti.

4. Nibbhogo bhavaṃ Gotamoti. Atthi khvesa brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya “nibbhogo samaṇo Gotamo”ti. Ye te brāhmaṇa rūpabhogā saddabhogā gandhabhogā rasabhogā phoṭṭhabbabhogā, te Tathāgatassa pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṃkatā āyatim anuppādadhammā. Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya “nibbhogo samaṇo Gotamo”ti, no ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesīti.

5. Akiriyavādo bhavaṃ Gotamoti. Atthi khvesa brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya “akiriyavādo samaṇo Gotamo”ti. Ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa akiriyaṃ vadāmi

---

1. Anabhāvakatā (Sī), anabhāvaṃgatā (Syā)

kāyaduccaritassa vacīduccaritassa manoduccaritassa, anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ akiriyaṃ vadāmi. Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya “akiriyaṃ vadāmi samaṇo Gotamo”ti, no ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesīti.

6. Uccedavādo bhavaṃ Gotamoti. Atthi khvesa brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya “uccedavādo samaṇo Gotamo”ti. Ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa uccedaṃ vadāmi rāgassa dosassa mohassa, anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uccedaṃ vadāmi. Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya “uccedavādo samaṇo Gotamo”ti, no ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesīti.

7. Jegucchī bhavaṃ Gotamoti. Atthi khvesa brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya “jegucchī samaṇo Gotamo”ti. Ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa jigucchāmi kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena, anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyaṃ jigucchāmi. Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya “jegucchī samaṇo Gotamo”ti, no ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesīti.

8. Venayiko bhavaṃ Gotamoti. Atthi khvesa brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya “venayiko samaṇo Gotamo”ti. Ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa vinayāya dhammaṃ desemi rāgassa dosassa mohassa, anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ vinayāya dhammaṃ desemi. Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya “venayiko samaṇo Gotamo”ti, no ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesīti.

9. Tapassī bhavaṃ Gotamoti. Atthi khvesa brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya “tapassī samaṇo

Gotamo”ti. Tapanīyāhaṃ brāhmaṇa pāpake akusale dhamme vadāmi kāyaduccaritaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ. Yassa kho brāhmaṇa tapanīyā pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṃkatā āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā, tamahaṃ tapassīti vadāmi. Tathāgatassa kho brāhmaṇa tapanīyā pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṃkatā āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā. Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya “tapassī samaṇo Gotamo”ti, no ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesīti.

10. Apagabbho bhavaṃ Gotamoti. Atthi khvesa brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya “apagabbho samaṇo Gotamo”ti. Yassa kho brāhmaṇa āyatiṃ gabbhaseyyā punabbhavābhiniḍḍatti pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṃkatā āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā, tamahaṃ apagabbhoti vadāmi. Tathāgatassa kho brāhmaṇa āyatiṃ gabbhaseyyā punabbhavābhiniḍḍatti pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṃkatā āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā. Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya “apagabbho samaṇo Gotamo”ti, no ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesi.

11. Seyyathāpi brāhmaṇa kukkuṭiyā aṇḍāni aṭṭha vā dasa vā dvādasa vā, tānassu kukkuṭiyā sammā adhisayitāni sammā pariseditāni sammā paribhāvitāni. Yo nu kho tesaṃ kukkuṭacchāpakānaṃ paṭhamataraṃ pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosaṃ padāletvā sotthinā abhinibbhijjeyya, kinti svāssa vacanīyo jeṭṭho vā kaniṭṭho vāti. Jeṭṭhotissa bho Gotama vacanīyo, so hi nesaṃ jeṭṭho hotīti. Evameva kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa avijjāgatāya pajāya aṇḍabhūtāya pariyonaddhāya avijjaṇḍakosaṃ padāletvā ekova loka anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho, svāhaṃ brāhmaṇa jeṭṭho seṭṭho lokassa.

Āraddhaṃ kho pana me brāhmaṇa vīriyaṃ<sup>1</sup> ahosi asallīnaṃ, upaṭṭhitā sati asammutṭhā<sup>2</sup>, passaddho kāyo asāraddho, samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ekaggaṃ.

1. Viriyaṃ (Sī, Syā)

2. Appamuṭṭhā (Sī, Syā)

So kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamāṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsiṃ. Vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsiṃ. Pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca vihāsiṃ sato ca sampajāno, sukhañca kāyena paṭisaṃvedesiṃ, yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti “upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī”ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsiṃ. Sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsiṃ.

12. So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmesim. So anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarāmi, “seyyathidaṃ, ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo tissopi jātiyo catassopi jātiyo pañcapi jātiyo dasapi jātiyo vīsampi jātiyo tiṃsampi jātiyo cattālīsampi jātiyo paññāsampi jātiyo jātisatampi jātisahassampi jātisatasahassampi anekepi saṃvaṭṭakappe anekepi vivaṭṭakappe anekepi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe amutrāsim evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra udapādim, tatrāpāsim evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhūpapanno”ti, iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarāmi. Ayaṃ kho me brāhmaṇa rattiyaṃ paṭhame yāme paṭhamā vijjā adhigatā, avijjā vihatā, vijjā uppannā, tamo vihato, āloko uppanno, yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato. Ayaṃ kho me brāhmaṇa paṭhamābhiniibbhidaṃ ahosi kukkuṭacchāpakasseva aṇḍakosamhā.

13. So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte sattānaṃ cutūpapātañāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmesim. So dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena<sup>1</sup> satte passāmi cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne

---

1. Atikkantamānussakena (Ka)

paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate, yathākammūpage satte pajānāmi  
 “ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena  
 samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā  
 micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ  
 maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā. Ime vā pana bhonto  
 sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā  
 manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā  
 sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ  
 saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā”ti. Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena  
 atikkantamānusakena satte passāmi cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte  
 suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate, yathākammūpage satte pajānāmi. Ayaṃ  
 kho me brāhmaṇa rattiyaṃ majjhime yāme dutiyaṃ vijjā adhigatā, avijjā vihatā,  
 vijjā uppannā, tamo vihato, āloko uppanno, yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino  
 pahitattassa viharato. Ayaṃ kho me brāhmaṇa dutiyābhinibbhidaṃ ahosi  
 kukkuṭacchāpakasseva aṇḍakosamhā.

14. So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe  
 vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneṇjappatte āsavānaṃ  
 khayaññāyā cittaṃ abhininnāmesim. So idaṃ dukkhanti yathābhūtaṃ  
 abbhaññāsim, ayaṃ dukkhasamudayoti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, ayaṃ  
 dukkhanirodhoti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini  
 paṭipadāti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, ime āsavāti yathābhūtaṃ  
 abbhaññāsim, ayaṃ āsavasamudayoti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, ayaṃ  
 āsavanirodhoti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāmini  
 paṭipadāti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim. Tassa me evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato  
 kāmāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccittha, bhavāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccittha, avijjāsavāpi  
 cittaṃ vimuccittha, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttamiti ñāṇaṃ ahosi, khīṇā jāti,  
 vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti  
 abbhaññāsim. Ayaṃ kho me brāhmaṇa rattiyaṃ pacchime yāme tatiyaṃ vijjā  
 adhigatā, avijjā vihatā, vijjā uppannā, tamo vihato, āloko uppanno, yathā  
 taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato. Ayaṃ kho me brāhmaṇa  
 tatiyābhinibbhidaṃ ahosi kukkuṭacchāpakasseva aṇḍakosamhāti.

15. Evaṃ vutte Veraṅjo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etadavoca “jeṭṭho bhavaṃ Gotamo, seṭṭho bhavaṃ Gotamo, abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathāpi bho Gotama nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūḷhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya ‘cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhanti’ti, evamevaṃ bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃca bhikkhusaṃghaṃca, upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ, adhivāsetu ca me bhavaṃ Gotamo Veraṅjāyaṃ vassāvāsaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena”ti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhībhaṇa. Atha kho Veraṅjo brāhmaṇo Bhagavato adhivāsanaṃ viditvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

16. Tena kho pana samayena Veraṅjā dubbhikkhā hoti dvīhitikā setaṭṭhikā salākāvuttā, na sukarā uñchena paggahena yāpetum. Tena kho pana samayena Uttarāpathakā<sup>1</sup> assavaṇijā<sup>2</sup> pañcamattehi assasatehi Veraṅjaṃ vassāvāsaṃ upagatā honti, tehi assamaṇḍalikāsu bhikkhūnaṃ patthapathapulakam<sup>3</sup> paññattaṃ hoti. Bhikkhū pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya Veraṅjaṃ piṇḍāya pavisitvā piṇḍaṃ alabhamānā assamaṇḍalikāsu piṇḍāya caritvā patthapathapulakam ārāmaṃ āharitvā udukkhale koṭṭetvā koṭṭetvā paribhuñjanti. Āyasmā panānando patthapulakam silāyaṃ pisitvā Bhagavato upanāmeti, tam Bhagavā paribhuñjati.

Assosi kho Bhagavā udukkhalasaddam. Jānantāpi Tathāgatā pucchanti, jānantāpi na pucchanti. Kālaṃ viditvā pucchanti, kālaṃ viditvā na pucchanti. Atthasaṃhitam Tathāgatā pucchanti no anattasaṃhitam. Anattasaṃhite setuḡhāto Tathāgatānaṃ. Dvīhi ākārehi Buddhā Bhagavanto bhikkhū paṭipucchanti “dhammaṃ vā desessāma, sāvakānaṃ vā sikkhāpadaṃ paññapessāmā”ti<sup>4</sup>. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi “kiṃ nu kho so Ānanda udukkhalasaddo”ti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato etamattam ārocesi. Sādhū sādhū Ānanda, tumhehi Ānanda sappurisehi vijitam, pacchimā janatā sālimāṇsodanaṃ atimaññissatīti.

---

1. Uttarāhakā (Sī)

3. Patthapathamūlakam (Ka)

2. Assavaṇijā (Ka)

4. Paññāpessāmāti (Sī, Syā)

17. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno<sup>1</sup> yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Bhagavantam etadavoca “etarahi bhante Veraṇṇā dubbhikkhā dvīhitikā setaṭṭhikā salākāvuttā, na sukarā uñchena paggahena yāpetum. Imissā bhante mahāpathaviyā hetṭhimatalaṃ sampannaṃ, seyyathāpi khuddamadhuṃ anīlakaṃ, evamassādaṃ. Sādhāhaṃ bhante pathaviṃ parivatteyyaṃ, bhikkhū pappāṭakojaṃ paribhuñjissanti”ti. Ye pana te Moggallāna pathavinissitā pāṇā, te kathaṃ karissasīti. Ekāhaṃ bhante pāṇiṃ abhinimminissāmi seyyathāpi mahāpathavi, ye pathavinissitā pāṇā, te tattha saṅkāmessaṃ, ekena hatthena pathaviṃ parivattessaṃti. Alaṃ Moggallāna mā te rucci pathaviṃ parivattetuṃ, vipallāsaṃpi sattā paṭilabheyyunti. Sādhū bhante sabbo bhikkhusaṃgho Uttarakuruṃ piṇḍāya gaccheyyāti. Alaṃ Moggallāna mā te rucci sabbassa bhikkhusaṃghassa Uttarakuruṃ piṇḍāya gamananti.

18. Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi “katamesānaṃ kho Buddhānaṃ Bhagavantānaṃ brahmacariyaṃ na ciraṭṭhitikaṃ ahosi, katamesānaṃ Buddhānaṃ Bhagavantānaṃ brahmacariyaṃ ciraṭṭhitikaṃ ahosi”ti. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyanhasamayam<sup>2</sup> paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etadavoca “idha mayhaṃ bhante rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi ‘katamesānaṃ kho Buddhānaṃ Bhagavantānaṃ brahmacariyaṃ na ciraṭṭhitikaṃ ahosi, katamesānaṃ Buddhānaṃ Bhagavantānaṃ brahmacariyaṃ ciraṭṭhitikaṃ ahosi’ti. Katamesānaṃ nu kho bhante Buddhānaṃ Bhagavantānaṃ brahmacariyaṃ na ciraṭṭhitikaṃ ahosi, katamesānaṃ Buddhānaṃ Bhagavantānaṃ brahmacariyaṃ ciraṭṭhitikaṃ ahosi”ti.

Bhagavato ca Sāriputta Vipassissa Bhagavato ca Sikhissa Bhagavato ca Vessabhussa brahmacariyaṃ na ciraṭṭhitikaṃ ahosi. Bhagavato ca Sāriputta Kakusandhassa Bhagavato ca Koṇāgamanassa Bhagavato ca Kassapassa brahmacariyaṃ ciraṭṭhitikaṃ ahosīti.

---

1. Mahāmoggallāno (Ka)

2. Sāyanhasamayam (Sī)

19. Ko nu kho bhante hetu, ko paccayo, yena Bhagavato ca Vipassissa Bhagavato ca Sikhissa Bhagavato ca Vessabhussa brahmacariyaṃ na ciraṭṭhitikaṃ ahoṣīti. Bhagavā ca SāriputtaVipassī Bhagavā ca Sikhī Bhagavā ca Vessabhū kilāsuno ahesuṃ sāvakaṇaṃ vitthārena dhammaṃ desetum, appakaṇca nesaṃ ahosi Suttaṃ Geyyaṃ Veyyākaraṇaṃ Gāthā Udānaṃ Itivuttakaṃ Jātaṃ Abbhutadhammaṃ Vedallaṃ, apaññattaṃ sāvakaṇaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ, anuddiṭṭhaṃ pātimokkhaṃ. Tesāṃ Buddhānaṃ Bhagavantānaṃ antaradhānena Buddhānubuddhānaṃ sāvakaṇaṃ antaradhānena ye te pacchimā sāvakā nānānāmā nānāgottā nānājaccā nānākulā pabbajitā, te taṃ brāhmacariyaṃ khippaññeva antaradhāpesuṃ. Seyyathāpi Sāriputta nānāpupphāni phalake nikkhattāni suttena asaṅgahitāni, tāni vāto vikirati vidhamati viddhamseti, taṃ kissa hetu, yathā taṃ suttena asaṅgahitattā. Evameva kho Sāriputta tesāṃ Buddhānaṃ Bhagavantānaṃ antaradhānena Buddhānubuddhānaṃ sāvakaṇaṃ antaradhānena ye te pacchimā sāvakā nānānāmā nānāgottā nānājaccā nānākulā pabbajitā, te taṃ brahmacariyaṃ khippaññeva antaradhāpesuṃ.

Akilāsuno ca te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ sāvake cetasā ceto paricca ovaditum. Bhūtapubbaṃ Sāriputta Vessabhū Bhagavā Arahaṃ Sammāsambuddho aññatarasmim bhimsanake<sup>1</sup> vanasaṇḍe sahasaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ cetasā ceto paricca ovadati anusāsati “evaṃ vitakketha, mā evaṃ vitakkayittha, evaṃ manasikarotha, mā evaṃ manasākattha<sup>2</sup>, idaṃ pajahatha, idaṃ upasampajja viharathā”ti. Atha kho Sāriputta tassa bhikkhusahassassa Vessabhunā Bhagavatā Arahataṃ Sammāsambuddhena evaṃ ovadiyamānānaṃ evaṃ anusāsiyamānānaṃ anupādāya āsavehi cittāni vimuccimṣu. Tatra sudam Sāriputta bhimsanakassa vanasaṇḍassa bhimsanakatasmim hoti, yo koci avītarāgo taṃ vanasaṇḍaṃ pavisati, yebhuyyena lomāni haṃsanti. Ayaṃ kho Sāriputta hetu, ayaṃ paccayo, yena Bhagavato ca Vipassissa Bhagavato ca Sikhissa Bhagavato ca Vessabhussa brahmacariyaṃ na ciraṭṭhitikaṃ ahoṣīti.

---

1. Bhīsanake (Ka)

2. Manasākarittha (Ka)

20. Ko pana bhante hetu, ko paccayo, yena Bhagavato ca Kakusandhassa Bhagavato ca Koṇāgamanassa Bhagavato ca Kassapassa brahmacariyaṃ ciraṭṭhitikaṃ ahoṣīti. Bhagavā ca Sāriputta Kakusandho Bhagavā ca Koṇāgamanassa Bhagavā ca Kassapo akilāsuno ahesuṃ sāvakaṇaṃ vitthārena dhammaṃ desetuṃ, bahuñca nesaṃ ahosi Suttaṃ Geyyaṃ Veyyākaraṇaṃ Gāthā Udānaṃ Itivuttakaṃ Jātakaṃ Abbhutadhammaṃ Vedallaṃ, paññattaṃ sāvakaṇaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ, uddiṭṭhaṃ pātimokkhaṃ. Tesāṃ Buddhānaṃ Bhagavantānaṃ antaradhānena Buddhānubuddhānaṃ sāvakaṇaṃ antaradhānena ye te pacchimā sāvakā nānānāmā nānāgottā nānājaccā nānākulā pabbajitā, te taṃ brahmacariyaṃ ciraṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ ṭhapesuṃ. Seyyathāpi Sāriputta nānāpupphāni phalake nikkhittāni suttena susaṅgahitāni, tāni vāto na vikirati na vidhamati na viddhamseti, taṃ kissa hetu, yathā taṃ suttena susaṅgahitattā. Evameva kho Sāriputta tesāṃ Buddhānaṃ Bhagavantānaṃ antaradhānena Buddhānubuddhānaṃ sāvakaṇaṃ antaradhānena ye te pacchimā sāvakā nānānāmā nānāgottā nānājaccā nānākulā pabbajitā, te taṃ brahmacariyaṃ ciraṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ ṭhapesuṃ. Ayaṃ kho Sāriputta hetu, ayaṃ paccayo, yena Bhagavato ca Kakusandhassa Bhagavato ca Koṇāgamanassa Bhagavato ca Kassapassa brahmacariyaṃ ciraṭṭhitikaṃ ahoṣīti.

21. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto utṭhāyāsanaṃ ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā tenaṇjaliṃ paṇāmetvā Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “etassa Bhagavā kālo, etassa sugata kālo, yaṃ Bhagavā sāvakaṇaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññapeyya<sup>1</sup>, uddiseyya pātimokkhaṃ, yathayidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ addhaniyaṃ assa ciraṭṭhitikaṃ”ti. Āgamehi tvaṃ Sāriputta, āgamehi tvaṃ Sāriputta, Tathāgatova tattha kālaṃ jānissati. Na tāva Sāriputta Satthā sāvakaṇaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññapeti uddisati<sup>2</sup> pātimokkhaṃ, yāva na idhekacce āsavaṭṭhānīyā dhammā saṅghe pātubhavanti. Yato ca kho Sāriputta idhekacce āsavaṭṭhānīyā dhammā saṅghe pātubhavanti, atha Satthā sāvakaṇaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññapeti uddisati pātimokkhaṃ tesāṃ yeva āsavaṭṭhānīyānaṃ dhammānaṃ paṭighātāya. Na tāva Sāriputta idhekacce

1. Paññapeyya (Sī, Syā)

2. Na uddisati (Sī)

āsavaṭṭhānīyā dhammā saṃghe pātubhavanti, yāva na saṃgho rattaññumahattaṃ patto hoti. Yato ca kho Sāriputta saṃgho rattaññumahattaṃ patto hoti, atha idhekacce āsavaṭṭhānīyā dhammā saṃghe pātubhavanti, atha Satthā sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññapeti uddisati pātimokkhaṃ tesāṃ yeva āsavaṭṭhānīyānaṃ dhammānaṃ paṭighātāya. Na tāva Sāriputta idhekacce āsavaṭṭhānīyā dhammā saṃghe pātubhavanti, yāva na saṃgho vepullamahattaṃ patto hoti. Yato ca kho Sāriputta saṃgho vepullamahattaṃ patto hoti, atha idhekacce āsavaṭṭhānīyā dhammā saṃghe pātubhavanti, atha Satthā sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññapeti uddisati pātimokkhaṃ tesāṃ yeva āsavaṭṭhānīyānaṃ dhammānaṃ paṭighātāya. Na tāva Sāriputta idhekacce āsavaṭṭhānīyā dhammā saṃghe pātubhavanti, yāva na saṃgho lābhaggamahattaṃ patto hoti. Yato ca kho Sāriputta saṃgho lābhaggamahattaṃ patto hoti, atha idhekacce āsavaṭṭhānīyā dhammā saṃghe pātubhavanti, atha Satthā sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññapeti uddisati pātimokkhaṃ tesāṃ yeva āsavaṭṭhānīyānaṃ dhammānaṃ paṭighātāya. Na tāva Sāriputta idhekacce āsavaṭṭhānīyā dhammā saṃghe pātubhavanti, yāva na saṃgho bāhusaccamahattaṃ patto hoti. Yato ca kho Sāriputta saṃgho bāhusaccamahattaṃ patto hoti, atha idhekacce āsavaṭṭhānīyā dhammā saṃghe pātubhavanti, atha Satthā sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññapeti uddisati pātimokkhaṃ tesāṃ yeva āsavaṭṭhānīyānaṃ dhammānaṃ paṭighātāya. Nirabbudo hi Sāriputta bhikkhusaṃgho nirādīnavo apagatakāḷako suddho sāre paṭiṭṭhito, imesaṃ hi Sāriputta pañcannaṃ bhikkhusatānaṃ yo pacchimako bhikkhu, so sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyaṇoti.

22. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi “āciṇṇaṃ kho panetaṃ Ānanda Tathāgatānaṃ yehi nimantitā vassaṃ vasanti, na te anapaloketvā janapadacārikaṃ pakkamanti, āyāmānanda Verañjaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ apalokessāmā”ti. Evaṃ bhanteti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya āyasmatā Ānandena pacchāsamaṇena yena Verañjassa brāhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho

Verañjo brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Verañjam brāhmaṇam Bhagavā etadavoca “nimantitamha tayā brāhmaṇa vassaṃvuṭṭhā<sup>1</sup>, apalokema taṃ icchāma mayaṃ janapadacārikaṃ pakkamitun”ti. Saccam bho Gotama nimantitattha mayā vassaṃvuṭṭhā, api ca yo deyyadhammo, so na dinno. Tañca kho no asantaṃ, nopi adātukamyatā, taṃ kutettha labbhā bahukiccā gharāvāsā bahukaraṇīyā, adhivāsetu me bhavaṃ Gotamo svātanāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghenaṭi. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhībhaṇa. Atha kho Bhagavā Verañjam brāhmaṇam dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi. Atha kho Verañjo brāhmaṇo tassā rattiyaṃ accayena sake nivesane paṇītaṃ khādanīyaṃ bhojanīyaṃ paṭiyādāpetvā Bhagavato kālaṃ ārocāpesi “kālo bho Gotama niṭṭhitaṃ bhattan”ti.

23. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya yena Verañjassa brāhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena. Atha kho Verañjo brāhmaṇo Buddhappamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ paṇītena khādanīyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappetvā sampavāretvā Bhagavantam bhuttāvim onītapattapāṇim<sup>2</sup> ticīvarena acchādesi, ekamekañca bhikkhum ekamekena dussayugena acchādesi. Athakho Bhagavā Verañjam brāhmaṇam dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi. Atha kho Bhagavā Verañjāyaṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā anupagamma Soreyyaṃ Saṅkassaṃ Kaṇṇakujjaṃ yena Payāgapatiṭṭhānaṃ tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Payāgapatiṭṭhāne Gaṅgaṃ nadim uttaritvā yena Bārāṇasī tadavasari. Atha kho Bhagavā Bārāṇasiyaṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Vesālī tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. Anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Vesālī tadavasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyanti.

Verañjabhāṇavāro niṭṭhito.

1. Vassaṃvuṭṭhā (Sī, Syā, Ka)

2. Onītapattapāṇim (Ka)

# 1. Pārājīkakaṇḍa

## 1. Paṭhamapārājīka Sudinnabhāṇavāra

24. Tena kho pana samayena Vesāliyā avidūre Kalandagāmo nāma atthi<sup>1</sup>, tattha Sudinno nāma Kalandaputto seṭṭhiputto hoti. Atha kho Sudinno Kalandaputto sambahulehi<sup>2</sup> sahāyakehi saddhiṃ Vesāliṃ agamāsi kenacideva karaṇīyena. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā mahatiyā parisāya parivuto dhammaṃ desento nisinno hoti. Addasa kho Sudinno Kalandaputto Bhagavantaṃ mahatiyā parisāya parivutaṃ dhammaṃ desentaṃ nisinnaṃ, disvānassa etadahosi “yannūnāhampi dhammaṃ suṇeyyaṃ”ti. Atha kho Sudinno Kalandaputto yena sā parisā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnassa kho Sudinnassa Kalandaputtassa etadahosi “yathā yathā kho ahaṃ Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi, nayidaṃ sukaraṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇṇaṃ ekantaparisuddhaṃ saṅkhalikhitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritum, yannūnāhaṃ kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyaṃ”ti. Atha kho sā parisā Bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttejitā sampahaṃsitā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

25. Atha kho Sudinno Kalandaputto aciravuṭṭhitāya parisāya yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Sudinno Kalandaputto Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “yathā yathāhaṃ bhante Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi, nayidaṃ sukaraṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇṇaṃ ekantaparisuddhaṃ saṅkhalikhitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritum, icchāmahaṃ bhante kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitum, pabbājetu maṃ Bhagavā”ti. Anuññātosī pana tvaṃ Sudinna mātāpitūhi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyāti. Na kho ahaṃ bhante anuññāto mātāpitūhi agārasmā

---

1. Kalandagāmo nāma hoti (Sī), kalandagāmo hoti (Syā)

2. Sampahūlehi (Sī)

anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyāti. Na kho Sudinna Tathāgatā ananuññātāṃ mātāpitūhi puttaṃ pabbājentīti. Sohaṃ bhante tathā karissāmi, yathā maṃ mātāpitaro anujānissanti agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyāti.

26. Atha kho Sudinno Kalandaputto Vesāliyaṃ taṃ karaṇiyaṃ tīretvā yena Kalandagāmo yena mātāpitaro tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā mātāpitaro etadavoca “ammatātā yathā yathāhaṃ Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi, nayidaṃ sukaraṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇṇaṃ ekantaparisuddhaṃ saṅkhalikhitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carituṃ, icchāmaṃ kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajituṃ, anujānātha maṃ agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyā”ti. Evaṃ vutte Sudinnassa Kalandaputtassa mātāpitaro Sudinnaṃ Kalandaputtaṃ etadavocuṃ “tvaṃ khosi tāta Sudinna amhākaṃ ekaputtako piyo manāpo sukhedhito sukhaparihato, na tvaṃ tāta Sudinna kiñci dukkhassa jānāsi, maraṇenapi mayaṃ te akāmakā vinā bhavissāma, kiṃ pana mayaṃ taṃ jīvantaṃ anujānissāma agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyā”ti. . Dutiyampi kho Sudinno Kalandaputto mātāpitaro etadavoca “ammatātā yathā yathāhaṃ Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi, nayidaṃ sukaraṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇṇaṃ ekantaparisuddhaṃ saṅkhalikhitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carituṃ, icchāmaṃ kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajituṃ, anujānātha maṃ agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyā”ti. Dutiyampi kho Sudinnassa Kalandaputtassa mātāpitaro Sudinnaṃ Kalandaputtaṃ etadavocuṃ “tvaṃ khosi tāta Sudinna amhākaṃ ekaputtako piyo manāpo sukhedhito sukhaparihato, na tvaṃ tāta Sudinna kiñci dukkhassa jānāsi, maraṇenapi mayaṃ te akāmakā vinā bhavissāma, kiṃ pana mayaṃ taṃ jīvantaṃ anujānissāma agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyā”ti. . Tatiyampi kho Sudinno Kalandaputto mātāpitaro etadavoca “ammatātā yathā yathāhaṃ Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi, nayidaṃ sukaraṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇṇaṃ ekantaparisuddhaṃ saṅkhalikhitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carituṃ, icchāmaṃ kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajituṃ, anujānātha maṃ agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyā”ti.

Tatīyampi kho Sudinnassa Kalandaputtassa mātāpitaro Sudinnaṃ Kalandaputtaṃ etadavocum “tvaṃ khosi tāta Sudinna amhākaṃ ekaputtako piyo manāpo sukhedhito sukhaparihato, na tvaṃ tāta Sudinna kiñci dukkhassa jānāsi, maraṇenapi mayaṃ te akāmakā vinā bhavissāma, kiṃ pana mayaṃ taṃ jīvantaṃ anujānissāma agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyā”ti.

27. Atha kho Sudinno Kalandaputto “na maṃ mātāpitaro anujānanti agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyā”ti tattheva anantarahitāya bhūmiyā nipajji “idheva me maraṇaṃ bhavissati pabbajjā vā”ti. Atha kho Sudinno Kalandaputto ekampi bhattaṃ na bhuñji, dvepi bhattāni na bhuñji, tīnapi bhattāni na bhuñji, cattāripi bhattāni na bhuñji, pañcapi bhattāni na bhuñji, chapi bhattāni na bhuñji, sattapi bhattāni na bhuñji.

28. Atha kho Sudinnassa Kalandaputtassa mātāpitaro Sudinnaṃ Kalandaputtaṃ etadavocum “tvaṃ khosi tāta Sudinna amhākaṃ ekaputtako piyo manāpo sukhedhito sukhaparihato, na tvaṃ tāta Sudinna kiñci dukkhassa jānāsi, maraṇenapi mayaṃ te akāmakā vinā bhavissāma, kiṃ pana mayaṃ taṃ jīvantaṃ anujānissāma agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyā, uṭṭhehi tāta Sudinna bhuñja ca piva ca paricārehi ca, bhuñjanto pivanto paricārento kāme paribhuñjanto puññāni karonto abhiraṃsu, na taṃ mayaṃ anujānāma agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyā”ti. Evaṃ vutte Sudinno Kalandaputto tuṇhī ahosi. Dutīyampi kho -pa-. Tatīyampi kho Sudinnassa Kalandaputtassa mātāpitaro Sudinnaṃ Kalandaputtaṃ etadavocum “tvaṃ khosi tāta Sudinna amhākaṃ ekaputtako piyo manāpo sukhedhito sukhaparihato, na tvaṃ tāta Sudinna kiñci dukkhassa jānāsi, maraṇenapi mayaṃ te akāmakā vinā bhavissāma, kiṃ pana mayaṃ taṃ jīvantaṃ anujānissāma agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyā, uṭṭhehi tāta Sudinna bhuñja ca piva ca paricārehi ca, bhuñjanto pivanto paricārento kāme paribhuñjanto puññāni karonto abhiraṃsu, na taṃ mayaṃ anujānāma agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyā”ti. Tatīyampi kho Sudinno Kalandaputto tuṇhī ahosi.

Atha kho Sudinnassa Kalandaputtassa saḥāyakā yena Sudinno Kalandaputto tenupasaṅkamimṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā Sudinnaṃ Kalandaputtaṃ

etadavocum “tvaṃ khosi samma Sudinna mātāpitūnaṃ ekaputtako piyo manāpo sukhedhito sukhaparihato, na tvaṃ samma Sudinna kiñci dukkhassa jānāsi, maraṇenapi te mātāpitāro akāmakā vinā bhavissanti, kiṃ pana taṃ jīvantam anujānissanti agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya, uṭṭhehi samma Sudinna bhuñja ca piva ca paricārehi ca, bhuñjanto pivanto paricārento kāme paribhuñjanto puññāni karonto abhiramassu, na taṃ mātāpitāro anujānissanti agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya”ti. Evaṃ vutte Sudinno Kalandaputto tuṇhī ahosi. . Dutiyampi kho -pa-. Tatiyampi kho Sudinnassa Kalandaputtassa sahāyakā Sudinnaṃ Kalandaputtaṃ etadavocum “tvaṃ khosi samma Sudinna -pa-. Tatiyampi kho Sudinno Kalandaputto tuṇhī ahosi.

29. Atha kho Sudinnassa Kalandaputtassa sahāyakā yena Sudinnassa Kalandaputtassa mātāpitāro tenupasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Sudinnassa Kalandaputtassa mātāpitāro etadavocum “ammatātā eso Sudinno anantarahitāya bhūmiyā nipanno ‘idheva me maraṇaṃ bhavissati pabbajjā vā’ti, sace tumhe Sudinnaṃ nānujānissatha agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya, tattheva maraṇaṃ āgamissati, sace pana tumhe Sudinnaṃ anujānissatha agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya, pabbajitampi naṃ dakkhissatha, sace Sudinno nābhiraṃsati agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya, kā tassa aññā gati bhavissati, idheva paccāgamissati, anujānātha Sudinnaṃ agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya”ti. Anujānāma tātā Sudinnaṃ agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyāti. Atha kho Sudinnassa Kalandaputtassa sahāyakā yena Sudinno Kalandaputto tenupasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Sudinnaṃ Kalandaputtaṃ etadavocum “uṭṭhehi samma Sudinna anuññātosī mātāpitūhi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya”ti.

30. Atha kho Sudinno Kalandaputto “anuññātomhi kira mātāpitūhi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya”ti haṭṭho udaggo pāṇinā gattāni paripuñchanto vuṭṭhāsi. Atha kho Sudinno Kalandaputto katipāhaṃ balaṃ gāhetvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Sudinno

Kalandaputto Bhagavantam etadavoca “anuññāto<sup>1</sup> aham bhante mātāpitūhi agāasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāya, pabbājetu maṃ Bhagavā”ti. Alattha kho Sudinno Kalandaputto Bhagavato santike pabbajjam, alattha upasampadam. Acirūpasampanno ca paṇāyasmā Sudinno evarūpe dhutaguṇe samādāya vattati, āraññiko hoti piṇḍapātiko paṃsukūliko sapadānacāriko, aññataram Vajjigāmaṃ upanissāya viharati.

Tena kho pana samayena Vajjī dubbhikkhā hoti dvīhitikā setaṭṭhikā salākāvuttā, na sukarā uñchena paggahena yāpetum. Atha kho āyasmato Sudinnassa etadahosi “etarahi kho Vajjī dubbhikkhā dvīhitikā setaṭṭhikā salākāvuttā, na sukarā uñchena paggahena yāpetum, bahū kho pana me Vesāliyam ñāti aḍḍhāmahaddhanā mahābhogā pahūtajātarūparajātā pahūtāvittūpakaraṇā pahūtadhanadhaññā, yaṃnūnāhaṃ ñāti upanissāya vihareyyam, ñāti maṃ<sup>2</sup> nissāya dānāni dassanti, puññāni karissanti, bhikkhū ca lābham lacchanti, ahañca piṇḍakena na kilamissāmi”ti. Atha kho āyasmā Sudinno senāsanaṃ saṃsāmetvā pattacīvaramādāya yena Vesālī tena pakkāmi, anupubbena yena Vesālī tadavasari. Tatra sudam āyasmā Sudinno Vesāliyam viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyam. Assosum kho āyasmato Sudinnassa ñātakā “Sudinno kira Kalandaputto Vesālīm anuppatto”ti. Te āyasmato Sudinnassa saṭṭhimatte thālīpāke bhattābhīhāram abhiharimsu. Atha kho āyasmā Sudinno te saṭṭhimatte thālīpāke bhikkhūnaṃ vissajjtvā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya Kalandagāmaṃ paṇḍāya pāvīsi, Kalandagāme sapadānaṃ piṇḍāya caramāno yena sakapitu nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkami.

31. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Sudinnassa ñātidāsī ābhidosikaṃ kummāsaṃ chaḍḍetukāmā<sup>3</sup> hoti. Atha kho āyasmā Sudinno taṃ ñātidāsīm etadavoca “sace taṃ bhagini chaḍḍanīyadhammaṃ, idha me patte ākirā”ti. Atha kho āyasmato Sudinnassa ñātidāsī taṃ

---

1. Anuññātomhi (Sī, Syā)

2. Ñātakāpi maṃ (Syā)

3. Chaṭṭetukāmā (Ka)

ābhidosikaṃ kummāsaṃ āyasmato Sudinnassa patte ākirantī hatthānañca pādānañca sarassa ca nimittañ aggaheṣi. Atha kho āyasmato Sudinnassa ñātidāsī yenāyasmato Sudinnassa mātā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā āyasmato Sudinnassa mātaraṃ etadavoca “yaggheyye jāneyyāsi ayyaputto Sudinno anuppatto”ti. Sace je tvaṃ saccam bhaṇasi, adāsim taṃ karomīti.

32. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Sudinno taṃ ābhidosikaṃ kummāsaṃ aññataraṃ kuṭṭamūlaṃ<sup>1</sup> nissāya paribhuñjati. Pitāpi kho āyasmato Sudinnassa kammantā āgacchanto addasa āyasmantaṃ Sudinnaṃ taṃ ābhidosikaṃ kummāsaṃ aññataraṃ kuṭṭamūlaṃ nissāya paribhuñjantaṃ, disvāna yenāyasmā Sudinno tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Sudinnaṃ etadavoca “atthi nāma tāta Sudinna ābhidosikaṃ kummāsaṃ paribhuñjissasi, nanu nāma tāta Sudinna sakam gehaṃ gantabban”ti. Agamimha<sup>2</sup> kho te gahapati gehaṃ, tatāyaṃ ābhidosiko kummāsoti. Atha kho āyasmato Sudinnassa pitā āyasmato Sudinnassa bāhāyaṃ gahetvā āyasmantaṃ Sudinnaṃ etadavoca “ehi tāta Sudinna gharaṃ gamissāmā”ti. Atha kho āyasmā Sudinno yena sakapitu nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho āyasmato Sudinnassa pitā āyasmantaṃ Sudinnaṃ etadavoca “bhuñja tāta Sudinnā”ti. Alaṃ gahapati kataṃ me ajja bhattachicanti. Adhivāsehi tāta Sudinna svātanāya bhattachanti. Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Sudinno tuṇhībāvena. Atha kho āyasmā Sudinno uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi.

33. Atha kho āyasmato Sudinnassa mātā tassā rattiyaṃ accayena haritena gomayena pathaviṃ opuñjāpetvā<sup>3</sup> dve puñje kārāpesi ekam hiraññassa ekam suvaṇṇassa, tāva mahantā puñjā ahesuṃ orato ṭhito puriso pārato ṭhitaṃ purisaṃ na passati, pārato ṭhito puriso orato ṭhitaṃ purisaṃ na passati. Te puñje kilañjehi paṭicchādāpetvā majjhe āsanaṃ paññāpetvā tirokaraṇīyaṃ parikkhipitvā

---

1. Kuṭṭamūlaṃ (Sī, Syā)

2. Agamamhā (Ka)

3. Opuñchāpetvā (Sī, Syā)

āyasmato Sudinnassa purāṇadutiyikaṃ āmantesi “tena hi vadhu yena alaṅkārena alaṅkatā puttassa me Sudinnassa piyā ahosi manāpā, tena alaṅkārena alaṅkarā”ti. “Evaṃ ayye”ti kho āyasmato Sudinnassa purāṇadutiyikā āyasmato Sudinnassa mātuyā paccassosi.

34. Atha kho āyasmā Sudinno pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya yena sakapitu nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho āyasmato Sudinnassa pitā yenāyasmā Sudinno tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā te puñje vivarāpetvā āyasmantaṃ Sudinnaṃ etadavoca “idaṃ te tāta Sudinna mātu mattikaṃ, itthikāya itthidhanaṃ, aññaṃ pettikaṃ, aññaṃ pitāmahaṃ. Labbhā tāta Sudinna hīṇāyāvattitvā bhogā ca bhuñjitum puññāni ca kātuṃ, ehi tvaṃ tāta Sudinna hīṇāyāvattitvā bhoge ca bhuñjassu puññāni ca karohī”ti. Tāta na ussahāmi na visahāmi, abhirato ahaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carāmi. Dutiyampi kho -pa-. Tatiyampi kho āyasmato Sudinnassa pitā āyasmantaṃ Sudinnaṃ etadavoca “idaṃ te tāta Sudinna mātu mattikaṃ, itthikāya itthidhanaṃ, aññaṃ pettikaṃ, aññaṃ pitāmahaṃ. Labbhā tāta Sudinna hīṇāyāvattitvā bhogā ca bhuñjitum puññāni ca kātuṃ, ehi tvaṃ tāta Sudinna hīṇāyāvattitvā bhoge ca bhuñjassu puññāni ca karohī”ti. Vadeyyāma kho taṃ gahapati sace tvaṃ nātikaḍḍheyyāsīti. Vadehi tāta sudinnāti. Tena hi tvaṃ gahapati mahante mahante sāṇipasisobbake kārāpetvā hiraññasuvaṇṇassa pūrāpetvā sakaṭehi nibbāhāpetvā majjhe Gaṅgāya sote opātehi<sup>1</sup>. Taṃ kissa hetu, yaṃ hi te gahapati bhavissati tatonidānaṃ bhayaṃ vā chambhitattaṃ vā lomahaṃso vā ārakkho vā, so te na bhavissatīti. Evaṃ vutte āyasmato Sudinnassa pitā anattamano ahosi “kathaṃ hi nāma putto Sudinno evaṃ vakkhati”ti.

35. Atha kho āyasmato Sudinnassa pitā āyasmato Sudinnassa purāṇadutiyikaṃ āmantesi “tena hi vadhu tvaṃ piyā ca manāpā ca<sup>2</sup>,

1. Osādehi (Sī, Syā)

2. Tvampi yāca (Sī)

appeva nāma putto Sudinno tuyhampi vacanaṃ kareyyā”ti. Atha kho āyasmato Sudinnassa purāṇadutiyikā āyasmato Sudinnassa pādesu gahetvā āyasmantaṃ Sudinnaṃ etadavoca “kīdisā nāma tā ayyaputta accharāyo, yāsaṃ tvaṃ hetu brahmacariyaṃ carasī”ti. Na kho ahaṃ bhagini accharānaṃ hetu brahmacariyaṃ carāmīti. Atha kho āyasmato Sudinnassa purāṇadutiyikā “ajjatagge maṃ ayyaputto Sudinno bhaginivādena samudācaratī”ti tattheva mucchitā papatā.

Atha kho āyasmā Sudinno pitaraṃ etadavoca “sace gahapati bhojanaṃ dātappaṃ detha, mā no viheṭṭhayitthā”ti. Bhuñja tāta Sudinnāti. Atha kho āyasmato Sudinnassa mātā ca pitā ca āyasmantaṃ Sudinnaṃ pañitena khādanīyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappesuṃ sampavāresuṃ. Atha kho āyasmato Sudinnassa mātā āyasmantaṃ Sudinnaṃ bhuttāvaṃ onītapattapāṇiṃ etadavoca “idaṃ tāta Sudinna kulaṃ aḍḍhaṃ mahaddhanaṃ mahābhogaṃ pahūtajātarūparajataṃ pahūtavittūpakaraṇaṃ pahūtadhanadhaññaṃ, labbhā tāta Sudinna hīnāyāvattitvā bhogā ca bhuñjituṃ puññaṃ ca kātuṃ, ehi tvaṃ tāta Sudinna hīnāyāvattitvā bhoge ca bhuñjassu puññaṃ ca karohī”ti. Amma na ussahāmi na visahāmi, abhirato ahaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carāmīti. Dutiyampi kho -pa-. Tatiyampi kho āyasmato Sudinnassa mātā āyasmantaṃ Sudinnaṃ etadavoca “idaṃ tāta Sudinna kulaṃ aḍḍhaṃ mahaddhanaṃ mahābhogaṃ pahūtajātarūparajataṃ pahūtavittūpakaraṇaṃ pahūtadhanadhaññaṃ<sup>1</sup>, tena hi tāta Sudinna bījakampi dehi, mā no aputtakaṃ sāpateyyaṃ Licchavayo atiharāpesuṃ”ti. Etaṃ kho me amma sakkā kātunti. Kahaṃ pana tāta Sudinna etarahi viharasīti. Mahāvane ammaṃti. Atha kho āyasmā Sudinno uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi.

36. Atha kho āyasmato Sudinnassa mātā āyasmato Sudinnassa purāṇadutiyikaṃ āmantesi “tena hi vadhu yadā utunī hosi, pupphaṃ te uppannaṃ hoti, atha me āroceyyāsī”ti. “Evaṃ ayye”ti kho āyasmato Sudinnassa purāṇadutiyikā āyasmato Sudinnassa mātuyā paccassosi. Atha kho āyasmato Sudinnassa purāṇadutiyikā

---

1. Pahūtadhanadhaññaṃ (-pa- carāmīti) itipāṭho sabbattha natthi, ūno maññe.

nacirasseva utunī ahosi, pupphaṃsā uppajji. Atha kho āyasmato Sudinnassa purāṇadutiyaikā āyasmato Sudinnassa mātaraṃ etadavoca “utunīmhi ayye pupphaṃ me uppannaṃ”ti. Tena hi vadhu yena alaṅkārena alaṅkatā puttassa Sudinnassa piyā ahosi manāpā, tena alaṅkārena alaṅkarāti. “Evaṃ ayye”ti kho āyasmato Sudinnassa purāṇadutiyaikā āyasmato Sudinnassa mātuyā paccassosi. Atha kho āyasmato Sudinnassa mātā āyasmato Sudinnassa purāṇadutiyaikaṃ ādāya yena Mahāvanaṃ yenāyasmā Sudinno tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtva āyasmantaṃ Sudinnaṃ etadavoca “idaṃ tāta Sudinna kulaṃ aḍḍhaṃ mahaddhanaṃ mahābhogaṃ pahūtajātarūparaajataṃ pahūtavittūpakaraṇaṃ pahūtadhaṇadhaññaṃ, labbhā tāta Sudinna hīnāyāvattitva bhoga ca bhuñjitum puññaṇi ca kātum, ehi tvaṃ tāta Sudinna hīnāyāvattitva bhoge ca bhuñjassu puññaṇi ca karohi”ti. Amma na ussahāmi na visahāmi, abhirato ahaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carāmi. Dutiyampi kho -pa-. Tatiyampi kho āyasmato Sudinnassa mātā āyasmantaṃ Sudinnaṃ etadavoca “idaṃ tāta Sudinna kulaṃ aḍḍhaṃ mahaddhanaṃ mahābhogaṃ pahūtajātarūparaajataṃ pahūtavittūpakaraṇaṃ pahūtadhaṇadhaññaṃ, tena hi tāta Sudinna bījakaṃpi dehi, mā no aputtakaṃ sāpateyyaṃ Licchavayo atiharāpesuṃ”ti. Etaṃ kho me amma sakkā kātunti purāṇadutiyaikāya bāhāyaṃ gahetvā Mahāvanaṃ ajjhogāhetvā apaññatte sikkhāpade anādinavadasso purāṇadutiyaikāya tikkhattum methunaṃ dhammaṃ abhiviññāpesi. Sā tena gabbhaṃ gaṇhi. Bhumma devā saddamanussāvesuṃ “nirabbudo vata bho bhikkhusaṃgho nirādīnavo, Sudinnena Kalandaputtana abbudaṃ uppāditaṃ, ādīnavo uppādito”ti. Bhummaṇaṃ devānaṃ saddaṃ sutvā Cātumahārājikā<sup>1</sup> devā saddamanussāvesuṃ -pa-. Tāvatiṃsā devā. Yāmā devā. Tusitā devā. Nimmānaratī devā. Paranimmitavasavattī devā. Brahmakāyikā devā saddamanussāvesuṃ “nirabbudo vata bho bhikkhusaṃgho nirādīnavo, Sudinnena Kalandaputtana abbudaṃ uppāditaṃ, ādīnavo uppādito”ti. Itiha tena khaṇena tena muhuttana yāva brahmalokā saddo abbhugacchi.

---

1. Cātumahārājikā (Sī, Syā)

Atha kho āyasmato Sudinnassa purāṇadutiyikā tassa gabbhassa paripākamanvāya puttam vijāyi. Atha kho āyasmato Sudinnassa sahāyakā tassa dārakassa Bijakoti nāmaṃ akaṃsu, āyasmato Sudinnassa purāṇadutiyikāya Bijakamātāti nāmaṃ akaṃsu, āyasmato Sudinnassa Bijakapitāti nāmaṃ akaṃsu. Te aparena samayena ubho agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā arahattaṃ sacchākaṃsu.

37. Atha kho āyasmato Sudinnassa ahudeva kukkucçaṃ ahu vippaṭisāro “alābhā vata me, na vata me lābhā, dulladdhaṃ vata me, na vata me suladdhaṃ, yohaṃ evaṃ svākkhāte dhammavinaye pabbajitvā nāsakkhim yāvajīvaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritun”ti. So teneva kukkuccena tena vippaṭisārena kiso ahosi lūkho dubbaṇṇo uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajāto dhamanisanthatagatto, antomano līnamano dukkhī dummano vippaṭisārī pajjhāyi.

38. Atha kho āyasmato Sudinnassa sahāyakā bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Sudinnaṃ etadavocum “pubbe kho tvaṃ āvuso Sudinna vaṇṇavā ahosi pīṇindriyo pasannamukhavaṇṇo vippasannachavivaṇṇo, so dāni tvaṃ etarahi kiso lūkho dubbaṇṇo uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajāto dhamanisanthatagatto antomano līnamano dukkhī dummano vippaṭisārī pajjhāyasi, kacci no tvaṃ āvuso Sudinna anabhirato brahmacariyaṃ carasī”ti. Na kho ahaṃ āvuso anabhirato brahmacariyaṃ carāmi, atthi me pāpakammaṃ kataṃ, purāṇadutiyikāya methuno dhammo paṭisevito, tassa mayhaṃ āvuso ahudeva kukkucçaṃ, ahu vippaṭisāro “alābhā vata me, na vata me lābhā, dulladdhaṃ vata me, na vata me suladdhaṃ, yohaṃ evaṃ svākkhāte dhammavinaye pabbajitvā nāsakkhim yāvajīvaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritun”ti. Alaṃ hi te āvuso Sudinna kukkuccāya alaṃ vippaṭisārāya, yaṃ tvaṃ evaṃ svākkhāte dhammavinaye pabbajitvā na sakkhissasi yāvajīvaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritum. Nanu āvuso Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena virāgāya dhammo desito no sarāgāya, viśaṃyogāya dhammo desito no saṃyogāya, anupādānāya dhammo desito no sa-upādānāya. Tattha nāma tvaṃ āvuso

Bhagavatā virāgāya dhamme desite sarāgāya cetessasi, viśaṃyogāya dhamme desite saṃyogāya cetessasi, anupādānāya dhamme desite sa-upādānāya cetessasi. Nanu āvuso Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena rāgavirāgāya dhammo desito, madanimmadānāya pipāsavinayāya ālayasamugghātāya vaṭṭupacchedāya taṇhākkhayāya virāgāya nirodhāya nibbānāya dhammo desito, nanu āvuso Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena kāmānaṃ pahānaṃ akkhātāṃ, kāmasaññānaṃ pariññā akkhātā, kāmapiṇḍānaṃ paṭivinayo akkhāto, kāmavitakkānaṃ samugghāto akkhāto, kāmapiṇḍānaṃ vūpasamo akkhāto. Netāṃ āvuso appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya pasannānaṃ vā bhīyyobhāvāya, atha khvetāṃ āvuso appasannānañceva appasādāya pasannānañca ekaccānaṃ aññathattāyāti.

39. Atha kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Sudinnaṃ anekapariyāyena vigarahitvā Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā etasmimṃ nidāne etasmimṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā āyasmantaṃ Sudinnaṃ paṭipucchi “saccaṃ kira tvaṃ Sudinna purāṇadutiyaikāya methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevī”ti. Saccaṃ Bhagavāti. Vigarahi Buddho Bhagavā “ananucchavikaṃ<sup>1</sup> moghapurisa ananulomikaṃ appatirūpaṃ assāmaṇakaṃ akappiyaṃ akaraṇīyaṃ, kathaṃ hi nāma tvaṃ moghapurisa evaṃ svākkhāte dhammavinaye pabbajitvā na sakkhissasi yāvajīvaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carituṃ. Nanu mayā moghapurisa anekapariyāyena virāgāya dhammo desito no sarāgāya, viśaṃyogāya dhammo desito no saṃyogāya, anupādānāya dhammo desito no sa-upādānāya. Tattha nāma tvaṃ moghapurisa mayā virāgāya dhamme desite sarāgāya cetessasi, viśaṃyogāya dhamme desite saṃyogāya cetessasi, anupādānāya dhamme desite sa-upādānāya cetessasi. Nanu mayā moghapurisa anekapariyāyena rāgavirāgāya dhammo desito, madanimmadānāya pipāsavinayāya ālayasamugghātāya vaṭṭupacchedāya taṇhākkhayāya virāgāya nirodhāya nibbānāya dhammo desito, nanu mayā moghapurisa anekapariyāyena

---

1. Ananucchaviyaṃ (Sī)

kāmānaṃ pahānaṃ akkhātāṃ, kāmasaññānaṃ pariññā akkhātā,  
 kāmapiṇḍānaṃ paṭivinayo akkhāto, kāmavitakkānaṃ samugghāto akkhāto,  
 kāmapiṇḍānaṃ vūpasamo akkhāto. Varam te moghapurisa āsivissassa<sup>1</sup>  
 ghoravisassa mukhe aṅgajātāṃ pakkhittāṃ, na tveva mātugāmassa aṅgajāte  
 aṅgajātāṃ pakkhittāṃ. Varam te moghapurisa kaṇhasappassa mukhe  
 aṅgajātāṃ pakkhittāṃ, na tveva mātugāmassa aṅgajāte aṅgajātāṃ  
 pakkhittāṃ. Varam te moghapurisa aṅgārakāsuyā ādittāya sampajjalitāya  
 sajotibhūtāya aṅgajātāṃ pakkhittāṃ, na tveva mātugāmassa aṅgajāte  
 aṅgajātāṃ pakkhittāṃ. Tam kissa hetu, tatonidānaṃ hi moghapurisa  
 maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ, na tveva tappaccayā  
 kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ  
 upapajjeyya, itonidānaṃ kho moghapurisa kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā  
 apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyya. Tattha nāma tvaṃ  
 moghapurisa yaṃ tvaṃ asaddhammaṃ gāmadhammaṃ vasaladhammaṃ  
 duṭṭhullaṃ odakantikaṃ rahassaṃ dvayaṃ dvayasamāpattiṃ samāpajjissasi.  
 Bahūnaṃ kho tvaṃ moghapurisa akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ādikattā  
 pubbaṅgamo. Netāṃ moghapurisa appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya pasannānaṃ  
 vā bhiyyobhāvāya, atha khvetāṃ moghapurisa appasannānaṃ ceva  
 appasādāya pasannānaṃ ekaccānaṃ aññathattāyā”ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Sudinnaṃ anekapariyāyena vigarahitvā  
 dubbharatāya dupposatāya mahicchatāya asantuṭṭhitāya<sup>2</sup> saṅgaṇikāya  
 kosajjassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsivā anekapariyāyena subharatāya suposatāya  
 appicchassa santuṭṭhassa sallekhasa dhutassa pāsādikassa apacayassa  
 vīriyārambhassa<sup>3</sup> vaṇṇaṃ bhāsivā bhikkhūnaṃ tadanucchavikaṃ  
 tadanulomikaṃ dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi—tena hi  
 bhikkhave bhikkhunaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññāpessāmi<sup>4</sup> dasa atthavase paṭicca  
 saṃghasuṭṭhutāya saṃghaphāsutāya dummaṅkūnaṃ puggalānaṃ niggahāya  
 pesalānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ phāsuvihārāya diṭṭhadhammikānaṃ āsavānaṃ  
 saṃvarāya samparāyikānaṃ āsavānaṃ paṭighātāya appasannānaṃ pasādāya  
 pasannānaṃ bhiyyobhāvāya saddhammaṭṭhitiyā vinayānuggahāya. Evaṃca  
 pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha—

1. Āsivissassa (Sī, Syā)

3. Vīriyārabhassa (Ka)

2. Asantuṭṭhatāya (Syā)

4. Paññāpessāmi (Sī, Syā)

**“Yo pana bhikkhu methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭiseveyya, pārājiko hoti asaṃvāso”ti.**

Evañcidaṃ Bhagavatā bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ hoti.

Sudinnabhāṇavāro niṭṭhito.

### **Makkaṭṭivatthu**

40. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Vesāliyaṃ Mahāvane makkaṭṭiṃ āmisena upalāpetvā tassā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevati. Atha kho so bhikkhu pubbaṇhasamayāṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya Vesāliṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū senāsanacārikaṃ āhiṇḍantā yena tassa bhikkhuno vihāro tenupasaṅkamimsu, addasa kho sā makkaṭṭi te bhikkhū dūratova āgacchante, disvāna yena te bhikkhū tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā tesāṃ bhikkhūnaṃ purato kaṭimpi cālesi, cheppampi cālesi, kaṭimpi oḍḍi, nimittampi akāsi. Atha kho tesāṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etadahosi “nissamsayaṃ kho so bhikkhu imissā makkaṭṭiyā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevati”ti ekamantaṃ nilīyimsu. Atha kho so bhikkhu Vesāliyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā piṇḍapātaṃ ādāya paṭikkami.

41. Atha kho sā makkaṭṭi yena so bhikkhu tenupasaṅkami. Atha kho so bhikkhu taṃ piṇḍapātaṃ ekadesaṃ bhuñjitvā ekadesaṃ tassā makkaṭṭiyā adāsi. Atha kho sā makkaṭṭi taṃ piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjitvā tassa bhikkhuno kaṭim oḍḍi. Atha kho so bhikkhu tassā makkaṭṭiyā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevati. Atha kho te bhikkhū taṃ bhikkhuṃ etadavocuṃ “nanu āvuso Bhagavatā sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ, kissa tvaṃ āvuso makkaṭṭiyā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevasi”ti. Saccaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ, tañca kho

manussitthiyā no tiracchānagatāyāti. Nanu āvuso tatheva taṃ hoti, ananucchavikaṃ āvuso ananulomikaṃ appatirūpaṃ assāmaṇakaṃ akappiyaṃ akaraṇīyaṃ, kathaṃ hi nāma tvaṃ āvuso evaṃ svākkhāte dhammavinaye pabbajitvā na sakkhissasi yāvajīvaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritum. Nanu āvuso Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena virāgāya dhammo desito no sarāgāya -pa- kāmāpariḷāhānaṃ vūpasamo akkhāto. Netam āvuso appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya pasannānaṃ vā bhiyyobhāvāya, athakhvetam āvuso appasannānañceva appasādāya pasannānañca ekaccānaṃ aññathattāyāti. Atha kho te bhikkhū taṃ bhikkhuṃ anekapariyāyena vigarahitvā Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum.

42. Atha kho Bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṅghaṃ sannipātāpetvā taṃ bhikkhuṃ paṭipucchi “saccaṃ kira tvaṃ bhikkhu makkaṭiyā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevī”ti. Saccam Bhagavāti. Vigarahi Buddho Bhagavā “ananucchavikaṃ moghapurisa ananulomikaṃ appatirūpaṃ assāmaṇakaṃ akappiyaṃ akaraṇīyaṃ, kathaṃ hi nāma tvaṃ moghapurisa evaṃ svākkhāte dhammavinaye pabbajitvā na sakkhissasi yāvajīvaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritum. Nanu mayā moghapurisa anekapariyāyena virāgāya dhammo desito no sarāgāya -pa- kāmāpariḷāhānaṃ vūpasamo akkhāto. Varaṃ te moghapurisa āsivisassa ghoravisassa mukhe aṅgajātaṃ pakkhittaṃ, na tveva makkaṭiyā aṅgajāte aṅgajātaṃ pakkhittaṃ. Varaṃ te moghapurisa kaṇhasappassa mukhe aṅgajātaṃ pakkhittaṃ, na tveva makkaṭiyā aṅgajāte aṅgajātaṃ pakkhittaṃ. Varaṃ te moghapurisa aṅgārakāsuyā ādittāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya aṅgajātaṃ pakkhittaṃ, na tveva makkaṭiyā aṅgajāte aṅgajātaṃ pakkhittaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu, tatonidānaṃ hi moghapurisa maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyya, itonidānañca kho moghapurisa kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyya. Tattha nāma tvaṃ moghapurisa yaṃ tvaṃ asaddhammaṃ gāmadhammaṃ vasaladhammaṃ duṭṭhullaṃ odakantikaṃ rahassaṃ dvayaṃdvayasamāpattiṃ samāpajjissasi. Netam moghapurisa appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya -pa-. Evañca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha—

**“Yo pana bhikkhu methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭiseveyya, antamaso tiracchānagatāyapi, pārājiko hoti asaṃvāso”ti.**

Evañcidaṃ Bhagavatā bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ hoti.

Makkaṭṭvatthu niṭṭhitaṃ.

### Santhatabhāṇavāra

43. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā Vesālikā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū yāvadatthaṃ bhuñjimsu, yāvadatthaṃ supimsu, yāvadatthaṃ nhāyimsu, yāvadatthaṃ bhuñjitvā yāvadatthaṃ supitvā yāvadatthaṃ nhāyitvā ayoniso manasi karitvā sikkhaṃ apaccakkhāya dubbalyaṃ anāvikatvā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevimsu. Te aparena samayena ñātibyasanenapi phuṭṭhā bhogabyasanenapi phuṭṭhā rogabyasanenapi phuṭṭhā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadanti “na mayaṃ bhante Ānanda Buddhagarahino, na dhammagarahino, na saṃhagarahino, attagarahino mayaṃ bhante Ānanda anaññagarahino, mayamevamhā alakkhikā mayaṃ appapuññā, ye mayaṃ evaṃ svākkhāte dhammavinaye pabbajitvā nāsakkhimhā yāvajjīvaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carituṃ, idāni cepi<sup>1</sup> mayaṃ bhante Ānanda labheyyāma Bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ labheyyāma upasampadaṃ, idānipi mayaṃ vipassakā kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pubbarattāpararattaṃ bodhipakkhikānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvanānuyogamanuyuttā vihareyyāma, sādhu bhante Ānanda Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocehi”ti. Evamāvusoti kho āyasmā Ānando Vesālikānaṃ Vajjiputtakānaṃ paṭissuṇitvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesi.

Aṭṭhānametaṃ Ānanda anavakāso, yaṃ Tathāgato Vajjīnaṃ vā Vajjiputtakānaṃ vā kāraṇā sāvakānaṃ pārājikaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ samūhaneyyāti.

---

1. Idānipi ce (Syā)

Atha kho Bhagavā etasmim̐ nidāne etasmim̐ pakaraṇe dhammim̐ katham̐ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi yo bhikkhave<sup>1</sup> sikkham̐ apaccakkhāya dubbalyam̐ anāvikatvā methunam̐ dhammam̐ paṭisevati, so āgato na upasampādetabbo. Yo ca kho bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> sikkham̐ paccakkhāya dubbalyam̐ āvikatvā methunam̐ dhammam̐ paṭisevati, so āgato upasampādetabbo. Evañca pana bhikkhave imam̐ sikkhāpadam̐ uddiseyyātha—

44. “Yo pana bhikkhu bhikkhūnam̐ sikkhāsājīvasamāpanno sikkham̐ apaccakkhāya dubbalyam̐ anāvikatvā methunam̐ dhammam̐ paṭiseveyya, antamaso tiracchānagatāyapi, pārājiko hoti asaṁvāso”ti.

45. **Yopanāti** yo yādiso yathāyutto yathājacco yathānāmo yathāgotto yathāsīlo yathāvihārī yathāgocaro thero vā navo vā majjhimo vā, eso vuccati “yo panā”ti.

\* **Bhikkhūti** bhikkhakoti bhikkhu, bhikkhācariyam̐ ajjhupagatoti bhikkhu, bhinnapaṭadharoti bhikkhu, samaññāya bhikkhu, paṭiññāya bhikkhu, ehi bhikkhūti bhikkhu, tīhi saraṇagamanehi upasampannoti bhikkhu, bhadro bhikkhu, sāro bhikkhu, sekho bhikkhu, asekho bhikkhu, samaggena saṁghena ñatticatutthena kammena akuppena ṭhānārahena upasampannoti bhikkhu. Tatra yvāyam̐ bhikkhu samaggena saṁghena ñatticatutthena kammena akuppena ṭhānārahena upasampanno, ayam̐ imasmim̐ atthe adhippeto “bhikkhū”ti.

+ **Sikkhāti** tisso sikkhā adhisīlasikkhā adhicitasikkhā adhipaññāsikkhā. Tatra yāyam̐ adhisīlasikkhā, ayam̐ imasmim̐ atthe adhippetā “sikkhā”ti.

**Sājīvam̐** nāma yam̐ Bhagavatā paññattam̐ sikkhāpadam̐, etam̐ sājīvam̐ nāma. Tasmim̐ sikkhati, tena vuccati “sājīvasamāpanno”ti.

---

1. Yo pana bhikkhave bhikkhu (Sī) yo kho bhikkhave bhikkhu (Syā)

2. Yo ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu (Sī, Syā)

\* Abhi 2. 254 piṭṭhe Jhānavibhaṅgepi.

+ Dī 3. 183 piṭṭhepi.

**Sikkhaṃ apaccakkhāya dubbalyaṃ anāvikatvāti** atthi bhikkhave dubbalyāvikammañceva hoti sikkhā ca apaccakkhātā, atthi bhikkhave dubbalyāvikammañceva hoti sikkhā ca paccakkhātā.

Kathaṃca bhikkhave dubbalyāvikammañceva hoti sikkhā ca apaccakkhātā. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkaṇṭhito anabhirato sāmāññā cavitukāmo bhikkhubhāvaṃ aṭṭiyamāno harāyamāno jigucchamāno gihibhāvaṃ patthayamāno upāsakabhāvaṃ patthayamāno āramikabhāvaṃ patthayamāno sāmaṇerabhāvaṃ patthayamāno titthiyabhāvaṃ patthayamāno titthiyasāvakaḥ patthayamāno assamaṇabhāvaṃ patthayamāno asakyaputtiyabhāvaṃ patthayamāno yaṃnūnāhaṃ Buddhaṃ paccakkheyyanti vadati viññāpeti. Evaṃpi bhikkhave dubbalyāvikammañceva hoti sikkhā ca apaccakkhātā.

Atha vā pana ukkaṇṭhito anabhirato sāmāññā cavitukāmo bhikkhubhāvaṃ aṭṭiyamāno harāyamāno jigucchamāno gihibhāvaṃ patthayamāno -pa- asakyaputtiyabhāvaṃ patthayamāno yaṃnūnāhaṃ dhammaṃ paccakkheyyanti vadati viññāpeti -pa- yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ sikkhaṃ. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ vinayaṃ. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ pātimokkhaṃ. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ uddesaṃ. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ upajjhāyaṃ. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ ācariyaṃ. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ saddhivihārikaṃ. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ antevāsikaṃ. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ samānupajjhāyakaṃ. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ samānācariyakaṃ. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ sabrahmacāriṃ paccakkheyyanti vadati viññāpeti. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ gihī assanti vadati viññāpeti. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ upāsako assanti. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ āramiko assanti. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ sāmaṇero assanti. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ titthiyo assanti. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ titthiyasāvako assanti. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ assamaṇo assanti. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ asakyaputtiyo assanti vadati viññāpeti. Evaṃpi bhikkhave dubbalyāvikammañceva hoti sikkhā ca apaccakkhātā.

46. Atha vā pana ukkaṇṭhito anabhirato sāmāññā cavitukāmo bhikkhubhāvaṃ aṭṭiyamāno harāyamāno jigucchamāno gihibhāvaṃ patthayamāno -pa- asakyaputtiyabhāvaṃ patthayamāno yadi panāhaṃ Buddhaṃ paccakkheyyanti

vadati viññāpeti -pa- yadi panāhaṃ asakyaputtiyo assanti vadati  
 viññāpeti -pa- apāhaṃ Buddhaṃ paccakkheyyanti vadati  
 viññāpeti -pa- apāhaṃ asakyaputtiyo assanti vadati viññāpeti -pa- handāhaṃ  
 Buddhaṃ paccakkheyyanti vadati viññāpeti -pa- handāhaṃ asakyaputtiyo  
 assanti vadati viññāpeti -pa- hoti me Buddhaṃ paccakkheyyanti vadati  
 viññāpeti -pa- hoti me asakyaputtiyo assanti vadati viññāpeti. Evampi  
 bhikkhave dubbalyāvikammañceva hoti sikkhā ca apaccakkhātā.

47. Atha vā pana ukkaṇṭhito anabhirato sāmāññā cavitukāmo  
 bhikkhubhāvaṃ aṭṭiyamāno harāyamāno jigucchamāno gihibhāvaṃ  
 patthayamāno -pa- asakyaputtiyabhāvaṃ patthayamāno mātaraṃ sarāmīti  
 vadati viññāpeti. Pitarāṃ sarāmīti vadati viññāpeti. Bhātaraṃ sarāmīti vadati  
 viññāpeti. Bhaginiṃ sarāmīti vadati viññāpeti. Puttaṃ sarāmīti vadati  
 viññāpeti. Dhītaraṃ sarāmīti vadati viññāpeti. Pajāpatiṃ sarāmīti vadati  
 viññāpeti. Nātake sarāmīti vadati viññāpeti. Mitte sarāmīti vadati viññāpeti.  
 Gāmaṃ sarāmīti vadati viññāpeti. Nigamaṃ sarāmīti vadati viññāpeti.  
 Khettaṃ sarāmīti vadati viññāpeti. Vatthum sarāmīti vadati viññāpeti.  
 Hiraññaṃ sarāmīti vadati viññāpeti. Suvannaṃ sarāmīti vadati viññāpeti.  
 Sipparaṃ sarāmīti vadati viññāpeti. Pubbe hasitaṃ lapitaṃ kīlitaṃ  
 samanussarāmīti vadati viññāpeti. Evampi bhikkhave  
 dubbalyāvikammañceva hoti sikkhā ca apaccakkhātā.

48. Atha vā pana ukkaṇṭhito anabhirato sāmāññā cavitukāmo  
 bhikkhubhāvaṃ aṭṭiyamāno harāyamāno jigucchamāno gihibhāvaṃ  
 patthayamāno -pa- asakyaputtiyabhāvaṃ patthayamāno mātā me atthi, sā  
 mayā posetabbāti vadati viññāpeti. Pitā me atthi, so mayā posetabboti vadati  
 viññāpeti. Bhātā me atthi, so mayā posetabboti vadati viññāpeti. Bhaginī me  
 atthi, sā mayā posetabbāti vadati viññāpeti. Putto me atthi, so mayā  
 posetabboti vadati viññāpeti. Dhītā me atthi, sā mayā posetabbāti vadati  
 viññāpeti. Pajāpati me atthi, sā mayā posetabbāti vadati

viññāpeti. Ñātakā me atthi, te mayā posetabbāti vadati viññāpeti. Mittā me atthi, te mayā posetabbāti vadati viññāpeti. Evaṃpi bhikkhave dubbalyāvikammañceva hoti sikkhā ca apaccakkhātā.

49. Atha vā pana ukkaṇṭhito anabhirato sāmaññā cavitukāmo bhikkhubhāvaṃ aṭṭiyamāno harāyamāno jigucchamāno gihibhāvaṃ patthayamāno -pa- asakyaputtiyabhāvaṃ patthayamāno mātā me atthi, sā maṃ posessatīti vadati viññāpeti. Pitā me atthi, so maṃ posessatīti vadati viññāpeti. Bhātā me atthi, so maṃ posessatīti vadati viññāpeti. Bhaginī me atthi, sā maṃ posessatīti vadati viññāpeti. Putto me atthi, so maṃ posessatīti vadati viññāpeti. Dhītā me atthi, sā maṃ posessatīti vadati viññāpeti. Pajāpati me atthi, sā maṃ posessatīti vadati viññāpeti. Ñātakā me atthi, te maṃ posessantīti vadati viññāpeti. Mittā me atthi, te maṃ posessantīti vadati viññāpeti. Gāmo me atthi, tenāhaṃ jīvissāmīti vadati viññāpeti. Nigamo me atthi, tenāhaṃ jīvissāmīti vadati viññāpeti. Khettaṃ me atthi, tenāhaṃ jīvissāmīti vadati viññāpeti. Vatthu me atthi, tenāhaṃ jīvissāmīti vadati viññāpeti. Hiraññaṃ me atthi, tenāhaṃ jīvissāmīti vadati viññāpeti. Suvannaṃ me atthi, tenāhaṃ jīvissāmīti vadati viññāpeti. Sippaṃ me atthi, tenāhaṃ jīvissāmīti vadati viññāpeti. Evaṃpi bhikkhave dubbalyāvikammañceva hoti sikkhā ca apaccakkhātā.

50. Atha vā pana ukkaṇṭhito anabhirato sāmaññā cavitukāmo bhikkhubhāvaṃ aṭṭiyamāno harāyamāno jigucchamāno gihibhāvaṃ patthayamāno -pa- asakyaputtiyabhāvaṃ patthayamāno dukkaranti vadati viññāpeti. Na sukaranti vadati viññāpeti. Duccaranti vadati viññāpeti. Na sucaranti vadati viññāpeti. Na ussahāmīti vadati viññāpeti. Na visahāmīti vadati viññāpeti. Na ramāmīti vadati viññāpeti. Nābhiramāmīti vadati viññāpeti. Evaṃpi kho bhikkhave dubbalyāvikammañceva hoti sikkhā ca apaccakkhātā.

51. Kathañca bhikkhave dubbalyāvikammañceva hoti sikkhā ca paccakkhātā. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkaṇṭhito anabhirato sāmāññā cavitukāmo bhikkhubhāvaṃ aṭṭiyamāno harāyamāno jigucchamāno gihibhāvaṃ patthayamāno -pa- asakyaputtiyabhāvaṃ patthayamāno Buddhaṃ paccakkhāmīti vadati viññāpeti. Evaṃpi bhikkhave dubbalyāvikammañceva hoti sikkhā ca paccakkhātā.

Atha vā pana ukkaṇṭhito anabhirato sāmāññā cavitukāmo bhikkhubhāvaṃ aṭṭiyamāno harāyamāno jigucchamāno gihibhāvaṃ patthayamāno -pa- asakyaputtiyabhāvaṃ patthayamāno dhammaṃ paccakkhāmīti vadati viññāpeti. Saṃghaṃ paccakkhāmīti vadati viññāpeti. Sikkhaṃ paccakkhāmīti vadati viññāpeti. Vinayaṃ paccakkhāmīti vadati viññāpeti. Pātimokkhaṃ paccakkhāmīti vadati viññāpeti. Uddesaṃ paccakkhāmīti vadati viññāpeti. Upajjhāyaṃ paccakkhāmīti vadati viññāpeti. Ācariyaṃ paccakkhāmīti vadati viññāpeti. Saddhivihārikaṃ paccakkhāmīti vadati viññāpeti. Antevāsikaṃ paccakkhāmīti vadati viññāpeti. Samānupajjhāyakaṃ paccakkhāmīti vadati viññāpeti. Samānācariyakaṃ paccakkhāmīti vadati viññāpeti. Sabrahmacārīṃ paccakkhāmīti vadati viññāpeti. Gihīti maṃ dhārehīti vadati viññāpeti. Upāsakoti maṃ dhārehīti vadati viññāpeti. Ārāmikoti maṃ dhārehīti vadati viññāpeti. Sāmaṇeroti maṃ dhārehīti vadati viññāpeti. Titthiyoti maṃ dhārehīti vadati viññāpeti. Titthiyasāvakoti maṃ dhārehīti vadati viññāpeti. Assamaṇoti maṃ dhārehīti vadati viññāpeti. Asakyaputtiyoti maṃ dhārehīti vadati viññāpeti. Evaṃpi bhikkhave dubbalyāvikammañceva hoti sikkhā ca paccakkhātā.

52. Atha vā pana ukkaṇṭhito anabhirato sāmāññā cavitukāmo bhikkhubhāvaṃ aṭṭiyamāno harāyamāno jigucchamāno gihibhāvaṃ patthayamāno -pa- asakyaputtiyabhāvaṃ patthayamāno alaṃ me Buddhenāti vadati viññāpeti -pa- alaṃ me sabrahmacārīhīti vadati viññāpeti. Evaṃpi -pa-. Atha vā pana -pa-. Kiṃ nu me Buddhenāti vadati viññāpeti -pa-. Kiṃ nu me sabrahmacārīhīti vadati viññāpeti. Na mamattho Buddhenāti vadati viññāpeti -pa-. Na mamattho sabrahmacārīhīti vadati viññāpeti. Sumuttāhaṃ

Buddhenāti vadati viññāpeti -pa-. Sumuttāhaṃ sabrahmacārīhīti vadati viññāpeti. Evaṃpi bhikkhave dubbalyāvikammañceva hoti sikkhā ca paccakkhātā.

53. Yāni vā panaññānīpi atthi Buddhavevacanāni vā dhammavevacanāni vā saṃghavevacanāni vā sikkhāvevacanāni vā vinayavevacanāni vā pātimokkhavevacanāni vā uddesavevacanāni vā upajjhāyavevacanāni vā ācariyavevacanāni vā saddhivihārikavevacanāni vā antevāsikavevacanāni vā samānupajjhāyakavevacanāni vā samānācariyakavevacanāni vā sabrahmacārivevacanāni vā gihivevacanāni vā upāsakavevacanāni vā ārāmikavevacanāni vā sāmaṇeravevacanāni vā titthiyavevacanāni vā titthiyasāvakavevacanāni vā assamaṇavevacanāni vā asakyaputtiyavevacanāni vā, tehi ākārehi tehi liṅgehi tehi nimittehi vadati viññāpeti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave dubbalyāvikammañceva hoti sikkhā ca paccakkhātā.

54. Kathaṇca bhikkhave apaccakkhātā hoti sikkhā. Idha bhikkhave yehi ākārehi yehi liṅgehi yehi nimittehi sikkhā paccakkhātā hoti, tehi ākārehi tehi liṅgehi tehi nimittehi ummattako sikkhaṃ paccakkhāti, apaccakkhātā hoti sikkhā. Ummattakassa santike sikkhaṃ paccakkhāti, apaccakkhātā hoti sikkhā. Khittacitto sikkhaṃ paccakkhāti, apaccakkhātā hoti sikkhā. Khittacittassa santike sikkhaṃ paccakkhāti, apaccakkhātā hoti sikkhā. Vedanāṭṭo sikkhaṃ paccakkhāti, apaccakkhātā hoti sikkhā. Vedanāṭṭassa santike sikkhaṃ paccakkhāti, apaccakkhātā hoti sikkhā. Devatāya santike sikkhaṃ paccakkhāti, apaccakkhātā hoti sikkhā. Tiracchānagatassa santike sikkhaṃ paccakkhāti, apaccakkhātā hoti sikkhā. Ariyakena milakkhassa<sup>1</sup> santike sikkhaṃ paccakkhāti, so ca na paṭivijānāti, apaccakkhātā hoti sikkhā. Milakkhakena ariyassa santike sikkhaṃ paccakkhāti, so ca na paṭivijānāti, apaccakkhātā hoti sikkhā. Ariyakena ariyassa santike sikkhaṃ paccakkhāti, so ca na

---

1. Milakkhakassa (Sī, Syā) milakkhussa (Ka)

paṭivijānāti, apaccakkhātā hoti sikkhā. Milakkhakena milakkhassa santike sikkham paccakkhāti, so ca na paṭivijānāti, apaccakkhātā hoti sikkhā.

Davāya sikkham paccakkhāti, apaccakkhātā hoti sikkhā. Ravāya sikkham paccakkhāti, apaccakkhātā hoti sikkhā. Asāvetukāmo sāveti, apaccakkhātā hoti sikkhā. Sāvetukāmo na sāveti, apaccakkhātā hoti sikkhā. Aviññussa sāveti, apaccakkhātā hoti sikkhā. Viññussa na sāveti, apaccakkhātā hoti sikkhā. Sabbaso vā pana na sāveti, apaccakkhātā hoti sikkhā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave apaccakkhātā hoti sikkhā.

55. \* **Methunadhammo** nāma yo so asaddhammo gāmadhammo vasaladhammo duṭṭhullam odakantikam rahassam dvayamdvayasamāpatti, eso methunadhammo nāma.

**Paṭisevati** nāma yo nimittena nimittam aṅgajātena aṅgajātam antamaso tilaphalamattampi paveseti, eso paṭisevati nāma.

**Antamaso tiracchānagatāyapīti** tiracchānagatitthiyāpi methunam dhammam paṭisevitvā assamaṇo hoti asakyaputtiyo, pageva manussitthiyā, tena vuccati “antamaso tiracchānagatāyapī”ti.

**Pārājiko hotīti** seyyathāpi nāma puriso sīsacchinno abhabbo tena sarīrabandhanena jīvitum, evameva bhikkhu methunam dhammam paṭisevitvā assamaṇo hoti asakyaputtiyo, tena vuccati “pārājiko hotī”ti.

**Asaṃvāsoti** saṃvāso nāma ekakammam ekuddeso samasikkhatā, eso saṃvāso nāma. So tena saddhim natthi, tena vuccati “asaṃvāso”ti.

56. Tisso itthiyo manussitthī amanussitthī tiracchānagatitthī. Tayo ubhatobyañjanakā manussubhatobyañjanako amanussubhatobyañjanako tiracchānagatubhatobyañjanako. Tayo paṇḍakā manussapaṇḍako

---

\* Khu 7. 107, 110, 112 piṭṭhe Mahānidesepe.

amanussapaṇḍako tiracchānagatapaṇḍako. Tayo purisā manussapuriso  
amanussapuriso tiracchānagatapuriso.

Manussitthiyā tayo magge methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevantassa āpatti  
pārājikassa vaccamagge passāvamagge mukhe. Amanussitthiyā -pa-  
Tiracchānagatitthiyā tayo magge methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevantassa āpatti  
pārājikassa vaccamagge passāvamagge mukhe. .  
Manussubhatobyañjanakassa. Amanussubhatobyañjanakassa.  
Tiracchānagatubhatobyañjanakassa tayo magge methunaṃ dhammaṃ  
paṭisevantassa āpatti pārājikassa vaccamagge passāvamagge mukhe. .  
Manussapaṇḍakassa dve magge methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevantassa āpatti  
pārājikassa vaccamagge mukhe. . Amanussapaṇḍakassa.  
Tiracchānagatapaṇḍakassa. Manussapurisassa. Amanussapurisassa.  
Tiracchānagatapurisassa dve magge methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevantassa  
āpatti pārājikassa vaccamagge mukhe.

57. Bhikkhussa sevanacittaṃ upaṭṭhite manussitthiyā vaccamaggaṃ  
aṅgaṇātaṃ pavesentassa āpatti pārājikassa. Bhikkhussa sevanacittaṃ  
upaṭṭhite manussitthiyā passāvamaggaṃ. Mukhaṃ aṅgaṇātaṃ pavesentassa  
āpatti pārājikassa. . Bhikkhussa sevanacittaṃ upaṭṭhite amanussitthiyā.  
Tiracchānagatitthiyā. Manussubhatobyañjanakassa.  
Amanussubhatobyañjanakassa. Tiracchānagatubhatobyañjanakassa  
vaccamaggaṃ. Passāvamaggaṃ. Mukhaṃ aṅgaṇātaṃ pavesentassa āpatti  
pārājikassa. . Bhikkhussa sevanacittaṃ upaṭṭhite manussapaṇḍakassa  
vaccamaggaṃ. Mukhaṃ aṅgaṇātaṃ pavesentassa āpatti pārājikassa. .  
Bhikkhussa sevanacittaṃ upaṭṭhite amanussapaṇḍakassa.  
Tiracchānagatapaṇḍakassa. Manussapurisassa. Amanussapurisassa.  
Tiracchānagatapurisassa. Vaccamaggaṃ. Mukhaṃ aṅgaṇātaṃ pavesentassa  
āpatti pārājikassa.

58. Bhikkhupaccatthikā manussitthiṃ bhikkhussa santike ānetvā  
vaccamaggena aṅgaṇātaṃ abhinisīdenti, so ce pavesanaṃ sādīyati<sup>1</sup>,  
paviṭṭhaṃ sādīyati, ṭhitaṃ sādīyati, uddharaṇaṃ sādīyati, āpatti pārājikassa. .  
Bhikkhupaccatthikā manussitthiṃ bhikkhussa santike ānetvā vaccamaggena  
aṅgaṇātaṃ abhinisīdenti, so ce pavesanaṃ na sādīyati, paviṭṭhaṃ sādīyati,  
ṭhitaṃ sādīyati, uddharaṇaṃ sādīyati, āpatti pārājikassa. .  
Bhikkhupaccatthikā manussitthiṃ bhikkhussa

---

1. Pavisanam sādāyati (Ka)

santike ānetvā vaccamaggena aṅgajātaṃ abhinisīdenti, so ce pavesanaṃ na sādiyati, pavittṭhaṃ na sādiyati, ṭhitaṃ sādiyati, uddharaṇaṃ sādiyati, āpatti pārājikassa. . Bhikkhupaccatthikā manussitthiṃ bhikkhussa santike ānetvā vaccamaggena aṅgajātaṃ abhinisīdenti, so ce pavesanaṃ na sādiyati, pavittṭhaṃ na sādiyati, ṭhitaṃ na sādiyati, uddharaṇaṃ sādiyati, āpatti pārājikassa. . Bhikkhupaccatthikā manussitthiṃ bhikkhussa santike ānetvā vaccamaggena aṅgajātaṃ abhinisīdenti, so ce pavesanaṃ na sādiyati, pavittṭhaṃ na sādiyati, ṭhitaṃ na sādiyati, uddharaṇaṃ na sādiyati, anāpatti.

Bhikkhupaccatthikā manussitthiṃ bhikkhussa santike ānetvā passāvamaggena. Mukhena aṅgajātaṃ abhinisīdenti, so ce pavesanaṃ sādiyati, pavittṭhaṃ sādiyati, ṭhitaṃ sādiyati, uddharaṇaṃ sādiyati, āpatti pārājikassa -pa- na sādiyati, anāpatti.

59. Bhikkhupaccatthikā manussitthiṃ jāgarantiṃ. Suttaṃ. Mattaṃ. Ummattaṃ. Pamattaṃ. Mataṃ akkhāyitaṃ. Mataṃ yebhuyyena akkhāyitaṃ -pa- āpatti pārājikassa. Mataṃ yebhuyyena khāyitaṃ bhikkhussa santike ānetvā vaccamaggena. Passāvamaggena. Mukhena aṅgajātaṃ abhinisīdenti, so ce pavesanaṃ sādiyati, pavittṭhaṃ sādiyati, ṭhitaṃ sādiyati, uddharaṇaṃ sādiyati, āpatti thullaccayassa -pa- na sādiyati, anāpatti.

Bhikkhupaccatthikā amanussitthiṃ. Tiracchānagatitthiṃ. Manussubhatobyañjanakaṃ. Amanussubhatobyañjanakaṃ. Tiracchānagatubhatobyañjanakaṃ bhikkhussa santike ānetvā vaccamaggena. Passāvamaggena. Mukhena aṅgajātaṃ abhinisīdenti, so ce pavesanaṃ sādiyati, pavittṭhaṃ sādiyati, ṭhitaṃ sādiyati, uddharaṇaṃ sādiyati, āpatti pārājikassa -pa- na sādiyati, anāpatti.

Bhikkhupaccatthikā tiracchānagatubhatobyañjanakaṃ jāgarantiṃ. Suttaṃ. Mattaṃ. Ummattaṃ. Pamattaṃ. Mataṃ akkhāyitaṃ. Mataṃ yebhuyyena akkhāyitaṃ -pa- āpatti pārājikassa. Mataṃ yebhuyyena khāyitaṃ bhikkhussa santike ānetvā vaccamaggena. Passāvamaggena. Mukhena aṅgajātaṃ abhinisīdenti, so ce pavesanaṃ

sādiyati, pavīṭṭhaṃ sādiyati, ṭhitaṃ sādiyati, uddharaṇaṃ sādiyati, āpatti thullaccayassa -pa- na sādiyati, anāpatti.

Bhikkhupaccatthikā manussapaṇḍakam. Amanussapaṇḍakam. Tiracchānagatapaṇḍakam bhikkhussa santike ānetvā vaccamaggena. Mukhena aṅgajātaṃ abhinisīdenti, so ce pavesanaṃ sādiyati, pavīṭṭhaṃ sādiyati, ṭhitaṃ sādiyati, uddharaṇaṃ sādiyati, āpatti pārājikassa -pa- na sādiyati, anāpatti.

Bhikkhupaccatthikā tiracchānagatapaṇḍakam jāgarantaṃ. Suttaṃ. Mattaṃ. Ummattaṃ. Pamattaṃ. Mataṃ akkhāyitaṃ. Mataṃ yebhuyyena akkhāyitaṃ -pa- āpatti pārājikassa. Mataṃ yebhuyyena khāyitaṃ bhikkhussa santike ānetvā vaccamaggena. Mukhena aṅgajātaṃ abhinisīdenti, so ce pavesanaṃ sādiyati, pavīṭṭhaṃ sādiyati, ṭhitaṃ sādiyati, uddharaṇaṃ sādiyati, āpatti thullaccayassa -pa- na sādiyati, anāpatti.

60. Bhikkhupaccatthikā manussapurisaṃ. Amanussapurisaṃ. Tiracchānagatapurisaṃ bhikkhussa santike ānetvā vaccamaggena. Mukhena aṅgajātaṃ abhinisīdenti, so ce pavesanaṃ sādiyati, pavīṭṭhaṃ sādiyati, ṭhitaṃ sādiyati, uddharaṇaṃ sādiyati, āpatti pārājikassa -pa- na sādiyati, anāpatti.

Bhikkhupaccatthikā tiracchānagatapurisaṃ jāgarantaṃ. Suttaṃ. Mattaṃ. Ummattaṃ. Pamattaṃ. Mataṃ akkhāyitaṃ. Mataṃ yebhuyyena akkhāyitaṃ -pa- āpatti pārājikassa. Mataṃ yebhuyyena khāyitaṃ bhikkhussa santike ānetvā vaccamaggena. Mukhena aṅgajātaṃ abhinisīdenti, so ce pavesanaṃ sādiyati, pavīṭṭhaṃ sādiyati, ṭhitaṃ sādiyati, uddharaṇaṃ sādiyati, āpatti thullaccayassa -pa- na sādiyati, anāpatti.

61. Bhikkhupaccatthikā manussitthiṃ bhikkhussa santike ānetvā vaccamaggena. Passāvamaggena. Mukhena aṅgajātaṃ abhinisīdenti santhatāya asanthatassa. Asanthatāya santhatassa. Santhatāya santhatassa. Asanthatāya asanthatassa. So ce pavesanaṃ sādiyati, pavīṭṭhaṃ sādiyati, ṭhitaṃ sādiyati, uddharaṇaṃ sādiyati, āpatti pārājikassa -pa- na sādiyati, anāpatti.

Bhikkhupaccatthikā manussitthim jāgarantim. Suttam. Mattam. Ummattam. Pamattam. Matam akkhāyitam. Matam yebhuyyena akkhāyitam -pa- āpatti pārājikassa. Matam yebhuyyena khāyitam bhikkhussa santike ānetvā vaccamaggena. Passāvamaggena. Mukhena aṅgajātam abhinisīdenti santhatāya asanthatassa. Asanthatāya santhatassa. Santhatāya santhatassa. Asanthatāya asanthatassa. So ce pavesanam sādīyati, pavittṭham sādīyati, tṭham sādīyati, uddharaṇam sādīyati, āpatti thullaccayassa -pa- na sādīyati, anāpatti.

Bhikkhupaccatthikā amanussitthim. Tiracchānagatitthim. Manussubhatobyañjanakam. Amanussubhatobyañjanakam. Tiracchānagatubhatobyañjanakam bhikkhussa santike ānetvā vaccamaggena. Passāvamaggena. Mukhena aṅgajātam abhinisīdenti santhatassa asanthatassa. Asanthatassa santhatassa. Santhatassa santhatassa. Asanthatassa asanthatassa. So ce pavesanam sādīyati, pavittṭham sādīyati, tṭham sādīyati, uddharaṇam sādīyati, āpatti pārājikassa -pa- na sādīyati, anāpatti.

Bhikkhupaccatthikā tiracchānagatubhatobyañjanakam jāgarantam. Suttam. Mattam. Ummattam. Pamattam. Matam akkhāyitam. Matam yebhuyyena akkhāyitam -pa- āpatti pārājikassa. Matam yebhuyyena khāyitam bhikkhussa santike ānetvā vaccamaggena. Passāvamaggena. Mukhena aṅgajātam abhinisīdenti santhatassa asanthatassa. Asanthatassa santhatassa. Santhatassa santhatassa. Asanthatassa asanthatassa. So ce pavesanam sādīyati, pavittṭham sādīyati, tṭham sādīyati, uddharaṇam sādīyati, āpatti thullaccayassa -pa- na sādīyati, anāpatti.

62. Bhikkhupaccatthikā manussapaṇḍakam. Amanussapaṇḍakam. Tiracchānagatapaṇḍakam. Manussapurisam. Amanussapurisam. Tiracchānagatapurisam bhikkhussa santike ānetvā vaccamaggena, mukhena aṅgajātam abhinisīdenti santhatassa asanthatassa. Asanthatassa santhatassa. Santhatassa santhatassa. Asanthatassa asanthatassa. So ce pavesanam sādīyati, pavittṭham sādīyati, tṭham sādīyati, uddharaṇam sādīyati, āpatti pārājikassa -pa- na sādīyati, anāpatti.

Bhikkhupaccatthikā tiracchānagatapurisam jāgarantaṃ. Suttaṃ. Mattaṃ. Ummattaṃ. Pamattaṃ. Mataṃ akkhāyitaṃ. Mataṃ yebhuyyena akkhāyitaṃ -pa- āpatti pārājikassa. Mataṃ yebhuyyena khāyitaṃ bhikkhussa santike ānetvā vaccamaggena, mukhena aṅgajātaṃ abhinisīdenti santhatassa asanthatassa. Asanthatassa santhatassa. Santhatassa santhatassa. Asanthatassa asanthatassa. So ce pavesanaṃ sādīyati, pavittṭhaṃ sādīyati, ṭhitaṃ sādīyati, uddharaṇaṃ sādīyati, āpatti thullaccayassa -pa- na sādīyati, anāpatti.

63. Bhikkhupaccatthikā bhikkhuṃ manussitthiyā santike ānetvā aṅgajātena vaccamaggaṃ. Passāvamaggaṃ. Mukhaṃ abhinisīdenti. So ce pavesanaṃ sādīyati, pavittṭhaṃ sādīyati, ṭhitaṃ sādīyati, uddharaṇaṃ sādīyati, āpatti pārājikassa -pa- na sādīyati, anāpatti.

Bhikkhupaccatthikā bhikkhuṃ manussitthiyā jāgarantiyā. Suttāya. Mattāya. Ummattāya. Pamattāya. Matāya akkhāyītāya. Matāya yebhuyyena akkhāyītāya -pa- āpatti pārājikassa. Matāya yebhuyyena khāyītāya santike ānetvā aṅgajātena vaccamaggaṃ. Passāvamaggaṃ. Mukhaṃ abhinisīdenti. So ce pavesanaṃ sādīyati, pavittṭhaṃ sādīyati, ṭhitaṃ sādīyati, uddharaṇaṃ sādīyati, āpatti thullaccayassa -pa- na sādīyati, anāpatti.

Bhikkhupaccatthikā bhikkhuṃ amanussitthiyā. Tiracchānagatatitthiyā. Manussubhatobyañjanakassa. Amanussubhatobyañjanakassa. Tiracchānagatatubhatobyañjanakassa. Manussapaṇḍakassa. Amanussapaṇḍakassa. Tiracchānagatapaṇḍakassa. Manussapurisassa. Amanussapurisassa. Tiracchānagatapurisassa santike ānetvā aṅgajātena vaccamaggaṃ. Mukhaṃ abhinisīdenti. So ce pavesanaṃ sādīyati, pavittṭhaṃ sādīyati, ṭhitaṃ sādīyati, uddharaṇaṃ sādīyati, āpatti pārājikassa -pa- na sādīyati, anāpatti.

Bhikkhupaccatthikā bhikkhuṃ tiracchānagatapurisassa jāgarantassa. Suttassa. Mattassa. Ummattassa. Pamattassa. Matassa akkhāyītassa. Matassa yebhuyyena akkhāyītassa -pa- āpatti pārājikassa. Matassa yebhuyyena khāyītassa santike ānetvā aṅgajātena vaccamaggaṃ. Mukhaṃ abhinisīdenti.

So ce pavesanaṃ sādiyati, pavittṭhaṃ sādiyati, ṭhitaṃ sādiyati, uddharaṇaṃ sādiyati, āpatti thullaccayassa -pa- na sādiyati, anāpatti.

64. Bhikkhupaccatthikā bhikkhuṃ manussitthiyā santike ānetvā āṅgajātena vaccamaggaṃ. Passāvamaggaṃ. Mukhaṃ abhinisīdenti santhatassa asanthatāya. Asanthatassa santhatāya. Santhatassa santhatāya. Asanthatassa asanthatāya. So ce pavesanaṃ sādiyati, pavittṭhaṃ sādiyati, ṭhitaṃ sādiyati, uddharaṇaṃ sādiyati, āpatti pārājikassa -pa- na sādiyati, anāpatti.

Bhikkhupaccatthikā bhikkhuṃ manussitthiyā jāgarantiyā. Suttāya. Mattāya. Ummattāya. Pamattāya. Matāya akkhāyitāya. Matāya yebhuyyena akkhāyitāya -pa- āpatti pārājikassa. Matāya yebhuyyena khāyitāya santike ānetvā āṅgajātena vaccamaggaṃ. Passāvamaggaṃ. Mukhaṃ abhinisīdenti santhatassa asanthatāya. Asanthatassa santhatāya. Santhatassa santhatāya. Asanthatassa asanthatāya. So ce pavesanaṃ sādiyati, pavittṭhaṃ sādiyati, ṭhitaṃ sādiyati, uddharaṇaṃ sādiyati, āpatti thullaccayassa -pa- na sādiyati, anāpatti.

Bhikkhupaccatthikā bhikkhuṃ amanussitthiyā. Tiracchānagatittiyā. Manussubhatobyañjanakassa. Amanussubhatobyañjanakassa. Tiracchānanagatubhatobyañjanakassa. Manussapaṇḍakassa. Amanussapaṇḍakassa. Tiracchānagatapaṇḍakassa. Manussapurisassa. Amanussapurisassa. Tiracchānagatapurisassa santike ānetvā āṅgajātena vaccamaggaṃ. Mukhaṃ abhinisīdenti santhatassa asanthatassa. Asanthatassa santhatassa. Santhatassa santhatassa. Asanthatassa asanthatassa. So ce pavesanaṃ sādiyati, pavittṭhaṃ sādiyati, ṭhitaṃ sādiyati, uddharaṇaṃ sādiyati, āpatti pārājikassa -pa- na sādiyati, anāpatti.

65. Bhikkhupaccatthikā bhikkhuṃ tiracchānagatapurisassa jāgarantassa. Suttassa. Mattassa. Ummattassa. Pamattassa. Matassa akkhāyitassa. Matassa yebhuyyena akkhāyitassa -pa- āpatti pārājikassa. Matassa yebhuyyena khāyitassa santike ānetvā āṅgajātena vaccamaggaṃ. Mukhaṃ abhinisīdenti santhatassa asanthatassa. Asanthatassa santhatassa. Santha-

tassa santhatassa. Asanthatassa asanthatassa. So ce pavesanaṃ sādiyati, pavitṭhaṃ sādiyati, ṭhitaṃ sādiyati, uddharaṇaṃ sādiyati, āpatti thullaccayassa -pa- na sādiyati anāpatti.

Yathā bhikkhupaccatthikā vitthāritā, evaṃ vitthāretabbā.

Rājapaccatthikā. Corapaccattikā. Dhuttapaccatthikā.  
Uppaḷagandhapaccatthikā. . Saṃkhittaṃ.

66. Maggena maggaṃ paveseti, āpatti pārājikassa. Maggena amaggaṃ paveseti, āpatti pārājikassa. Amaggena maggaṃ paveseti, āpatti pārājikassa. Amaggena amaggaṃ paveseti, āpatti thullaccayassa.

Bhikkhu suttabhikkhumhi vippaṭipajjati, paṭibuddho sādiyati, ubho nāsetabbā. Paṭibuddho na sādiyati, dūsako nāsetabbo. Bhikkhu suttasāmaṇeramhi vippaṭipajjati, Paṭibuddho sādiyati, ubho nāsetabbā. Paṭibuddho na sādiyati, dūsako nāsetabbo. Sāmaṇero suttabhikkhumhi vippaṭipajjati, Paṭibuddho sādiyati, ubho nāsetabbā. Paṭibuddho na sādiyati, dūsako nāsetabbo. Sāmaṇero suttasāmaṇeramhi vippaṭipajjati, Paṭibuddho sādiyati, ubho nāsetabbā. Paṭibuddho na sādiyati, dūsako nāsetabbo.

Anāpatti ajānantassa asādiyantassa ummattakassa khittacittassa vedanāṭṭassa ādikammikassāti.

Santhatabhāṇavāro niṭṭhito.

### Vinītavatthu-uddānagāthā

Makkaṭi vajjiputtā ca, gihī naggo ca titthiyā.

Dārikuppalavaṇṇā ca, byañjanehipare duve.

Mātā dhītā bhaginī ca, jāyā ca mudu lambinā.  
 Dve vaṇā lepacittaṇca, dārudhītalikāya ca.  
 Sundarena saha pañca, pañca sivathikaṭṭhikā.  
 Nāgī yakkhī ca petī ca, paṇḍakopahato chupe.  
 Bhaddiye Arahaṃ sutto, Sāvattiya caturō pare.  
 Vesāliya tayo mālā, supine Bhārukacchako.  
 Supabbā Saddhā bhikkhunī, sikkhamānā sāmaṇerī ca.  
 Vesiyā paṇḍako gihi, aññamaññaṃ vuḍḍhapabbajito migoti.

### Vinītavatthu

67. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu makkaṭṭiyā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevi. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi “Bhagavatā sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ, kacci nu kho ahaṃ pārājikaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesi. Āpattiṃ tvaṃ bhikkhu āpanno pārājikanti. (1)

Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā Vesālikā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū sikkhaṃ apaccakkhāya dubbalyaṃ anāvikatvā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevimsu. Tesaṃ kukkuccaṃ ahosi “Bhagavatā sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ, kacci nu kho mayaṃ pārājikaṃ āpattiṃ āpannā”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Āpattiṃ tumhe bhikkhave āpannā pārājikanti. (2)

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu evaṃ me anāpatti bhavissatīti gihiliṅgena methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevi. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi “Bhagavatā sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ, kacci nu kho ahaṃ pārājikaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesi. Āpattiṃ tvaṃ bhikkhu āpanno pārājikanti. (3)

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu evaṃ me anāpatti bhavissatīti naggo hutvā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevi. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi -pa-. Āpattiṃ tvaṃ bhikkhu āpanno pārājikanti. (4)

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu evaṃ me anāpatti bhavissatīti kusacīraṃ nivāsetvā. Vākacīraṃ nivāsetvā. Phalakacīraṃ nivāsetvā. Kesakambalaṃ nivāsetvā. Vālakambalaṃ nivāsetvā. Ulūkapakkhikaṃ nivāsetvā. Ajinakkhipaṃ nivāsetvā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevi. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi -pa-. Āpattiṃ tvaṃ bhikkhu āpanno pārājikanti. (5-11)

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro piṇḍacāriko bhikkhu pīṭhake nipannaṃ dārikaṃ passitvā sāratto aṅguṭṭhaṃ aṅgaḷaṃ pavesesi, sā kālamakāsi. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti saṃghādisesassāti. (12)

68. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro māṇavako Uppalavaṇṇāya bhikkhuniyā paṭibaddhacitto hoti, atha kho so māṇavako Uppalavaṇṇāya bhikkhuniyā gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavitṭhāya kuṭikaṃ pavisitvā nilīno acchi. Uppalavaṇṇā bhikkhunī pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkantā pāde pakkhāletvā kuṭikaṃ pavisitvā mañcake nisīdi. Atha kho so māṇavako Uppalavaṇṇaṃ bhikkhuniṃ uggahetvā dūsesi. Uppalavaṇṇā bhikkhunī bhikkhunīnaṃ etamatthaṃ ārocesi. Bhikkhuniyo bhikkhūnaṃ etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Bhikkhū Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anāpatti bhikkhave asādiyantiyāti. (13)

69. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno itthiliṅgaṃ pātubhūtaṃ hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave taṃ yeva upajjhaṃ tameva upasampadaṃ tāniyeva<sup>1</sup> vassāni bhikkhunīhi saṅgamituṃ<sup>2</sup>. Yā āpattiyo bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīhi sādharmaṇā, tā āpattiyo bhikkhunīnaṃ santike vuṭṭhātuṃ. Yā āpattiyo bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīhi asādharmaṇā, tāhi āpattīhi anāpattīti. (14)

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarissā bhikkhuniyā purisaliṅgaṃ pātubhūtaṃ hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave taṃ yeva upajjhaṃ tameva upasampadaṃ tāniyeva<sup>1</sup> vassāni bhikkhūhi saṅgamituṃ<sup>2</sup>. Yā

1. Tāni (Sī, Syā)

2. Saṅkamituṃ (Sī, Syā)

āpattiyo bhikkhunīnaṃ bhikkhūhi sādharmaṇā, tā āpattiyo bhikkhūnaṃ santike vuṭṭhātuṃ. Ya āpattiyo bhikkhunīnaṃ bhikkhūhi asādharmaṇā, tāhi āpattihi anāpattīti. (15)

70. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu evaṃ me anāpatti bhavissatīti mātuyā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevi. Dhītuyā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevi. Bhaginiyā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevi. Tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi -pa-. Āpattiṃ tvaṃ bhikkhu āpanno pārājikanti. (16-18)

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu purāṇadutiyikāya methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevi, tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi -pa-. Āpattiṃ tvaṃ bhikkhu āpanno pārājikanti. (19)

71. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu mudupiṭṭhiko hoti. So anabhiratiyā pīlito attano aṅgajātaṃ mukhena aggahesi. Tassakukkucçaṃ ahosi -pa-. Āpattiṃ tvaṃ bhikkhu āpanno pārājikanti. (20)

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu lambī hoti. So anabhiratiyā pīlito attano aṅgajātaṃ attano vaccamaggaṃ pavesesi. Tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi -pa-. Āpattiṃ tvaṃ bhikkhu āpanno pārājikanti. (21)

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu matasarīraṃ passi. Tasmim ca sarīre aṅgajātasāmantā vaṇo hoti. So evaṃ me anāpatti bhavissatīti aṅgajāte aṅgajātaṃ pavesetvā vaṇena nīhari. Tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi -pa-. Āpattiṃ tvaṃ bhikkhu āpanno pārājikanti. (22)

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu matasarīraṃ passi. Tasmim ca sarīre aṅgajātasāmantā vaṇo hoti. So evaṃ me anāpatti bhavissatīti vaṇe aṅgajātaṃ pavesetvā aṅgajātena nīhari. Tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi -pa-. Āpattiṃ tvaṃ bhikkhu āpanno pārājikanti. (23)

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sāratto lepacittassa nimittaṃ aṅgajātena chupi. Tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti dukkaṭassāti. (24)

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sāratto dārudhītalikāya nimittam aṅgajātena chupi. Tassa kukkucam ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti dukkaṭassāti. (25)

72. Tena kho pana samayena Sundaro nāma bhikkhu Rājagahā pabbajito rathikāya<sup>1</sup> gacchati. Aññatarā itthī “muhuttam<sup>2</sup> bhante āgamehi vandissāmi”ti sā vandantī antaravāsakam ukkhipitvā mukhena aṅgajātam aggahesi. Tassa kukkucam ahosi -pa-. Sādiyi tvaṃ bhikkhūti. Nāham Bhagavā sādiyinti. Anāpatti bhikkhu asādiyantassāti. (26)

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarā itthī bhikkhum passitvā etadavoca “ehi bhante methunam dhammam paṭisevā”ti. Alam bhagini netam kappatīti. Ehi bhante aham vāyamissāmi, tvaṃ mā vāyami, evam te anāpatti bhavissatīti. So bhikkhu tathā akāsi. Tassa kukkucam ahosi -pa-. Āpattim tvaṃ bhikkhu āpanno pārājikanti. (27)

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarā itthī bhikkhum passitvā etadavoca “ehi bhante methunam dhammam paṭisevā”ti. Alam bhagini netam kappatīti. Ehi bhante tvaṃ vāyama, aham na vāyamissāmi, evam te anāpatti bhavissatīti. So bhikkhu tathā akāsi. Tassa kukkucam ahosi -pa-. Āpattim tvaṃ bhikkhu āpanno pārājikanti. (28)

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarā itthī bhikkhum passitvā etadavoca “ehi bhante methunam dhammam paṭisevā”ti. Alam bhagini netam kappatīti. Ehi bhante abbhantaram ghaṭṭetvā bahi mocehi -pa- bahi ghaṭṭetvā abbhantaram mocehi, evam te anāpatti bhavissatīti. So bhikkhu tathā akāsi. Tassa kukkucam ahosi -pa-. Āpattim tvaṃ bhikkhu āpanno pārājikanti. (29-30)

73. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sivathikam gantvā akkhāyitam sarīram passitvā tasmim methunam dhammam paṭisevi. Tassa kukkucam ahosi -pa-. Āpattim tvaṃ bhikkhu āpanno pārājikanti. (31)

---

1. Rathiyāya (Ka)

2. Itthī tam passitvā etadavoca muhuttam (Syā)

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sivathikaṃ gantvā yebhuyyena akkhāyitaṃ sarīraṃ passitvā tasmim̐ methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevi. Tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi -pa-. Āpattim̐ tvaṃ bhikkhu āpanno pārājikanti. (32)

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sivathikaṃ gantvā yebhuyyena khāyitaṃ sarīraṃ passitvā tasmim̐ methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevi. Tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti thullaccayassāti. (33)

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sivathikaṃ gantvā chinnaśīsaṃ passitvā vaṭṭakate mukhe chupantaṃ aṅgajātaṃ pavesesi. Tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi -pa-. Āpattim̐ tvaṃ bhikkhu āpanno pārājikanti. (34)

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sivathikaṃ gantvā chinnaśīsaṃ passitvā vaṭṭakate mukhe acchupantaṃ aṅgajātaṃ pavesesi. Tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti dukkaṭassāti. (35)

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu aññatarissā itthiyā paṭibaddhacitto hoti. Sā kālakatā<sup>1</sup> susāne chaḍḍitā aṭṭhikāni vippakiṇṇāni honti. Atha kho so bhikkhu sivathikaṃ gantvā aṭṭhikāni saṅkaḍḍhitvā nimitte aṅgajātaṃ paṭipādesi. Tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti dukkaṭassāti. (36)

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu nāgiyā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevi. Yakkhiniyā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevi. Petiyā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevi. Paṇḍakassa methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevi. Tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi -pa-. Āpattim̐ tvaṃ bhikkhu āpanno pārājikanti. (37-40)

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu upahatindriyo hoti. So “nāhaṃ vediyāmi<sup>2</sup> sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā, anāpatti me bhavissatī”ti methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevi -pa-. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. VEDIYI VĀ SO BHIKKHAVE MOGHAPURISO NA VĀ VEDIYI, āpatti pārājikassāti. (41)

1. Kālakatā (Sī, Syā)

2. Vedayāmi (Ka)

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu itthiyā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevissāmīti chupitamatte vippaṭisārī ahosi. Tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti saṃghādisesassāti. (42)

74. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Bhaddiye Jātiyāvane divāvihāragato nipanno hoti. Tassa aṅgamaṅgāni vātūpatthaddhāni honti. Aññatarā itthī passitvā aṅgajāte abhinishīditvā yāvadatthaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Bhikkhū kilinnaṃ passitvā Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Pañcahi bhikkhave ākārehi aṅgajātaṃ kammaniyaṃ hoti rāgena vaccena passāvena vātena uccāliṅgapāṇakadaṭṭhena, imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahākārehi aṅgajātaṃ kammaniyaṃ hoti. Aṭṭhānametaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso, yaṃ tassa bhikkhuno rāgena aṅgajātaṃ kammaniyaṃ assa, araham so bhikkhave bhikkhu, anāpatti bhikkhave tassa bhikkhunoti. (43)

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Sāvattthiyā Andhavane divāvihāragato nipanno hoti. Aññatarā gopālikā passitvā aṅgajāte abhinishīdi. So bhikkhu pavesanaṃ sādiyi, pavitṭhaṃ sādiyi, ṭhitaṃ sādiyi, uddharaṇaṃ sādiyi. Tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi -pa-. Āpattiṃ tvaṃ bhikkhu āpanno pārājikanti. (44)

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Sāvattthiyā Andhavane divāvihāragato nipanno hoti. Aññatarā ajapālikā passitvā. Aññatarā kaṭṭhahārikā passitvā. Aññatarā gomayahārikā passitvā aṅgajāte abhinishīdi. So bhikkhu pavesanaṃ sādiyi, pavitṭhaṃ sādiyi, ṭhitaṃ sādiyi, uddharaṇaṃ sādiyi. Tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi -pa-. Āpattiṃ tvaṃ bhikkhu āpanno pārājikanti. (45-47)

75. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Vesāliyaṃ Mahāvane divāvihāragato nipanno hoti. Aññatarā itthī passitvā aṅgajāte abhinishīditvā yāvadatthaṃ katvā sāmāntā hasamānā ṭhitā

hoti. So bhikkhu paṭibujjhivā taṃ itthiṃ etadavoca “tuyhidam kamman”ti. Āma mayham kammanti. Tassa kukkucam ahosi -pa-. Sādiyi tvaṃ bhikkhūti. Nāham Bhagavā jānāmīti. Anāpatti bhikkhu ajānantassāti. (48)

76. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Vesāliyam Mahāvane divāvihāragato rukkham apassāya nipanno hoti. Aññatarā itthi passivā aṅgajāte abhinisīdi. So bhikkhu sahasā vuṭṭhāsi, tassa kukkucam ahosi -pa-. Sādiyi tvaṃ bhikkhūti. Nāham Bhagavā sādiyinti. Anāpatti bhikkhu asādiyantassāti. (49)

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Vesāliyam Mahāvane divāvihāragato rukkham apassāya nipanno hoti. Aññatarā itthi passivā aṅgajāte abhinisīdi. So bhikkhu akkamitvā pavattesi<sup>1</sup>. Tassa kukkucam ahosi -pa-. Sādiyi tvaṃ bhikkhūti. Nāham Bhagavā sādiyinti. Anāpatti bhikkhu asādiyantassāti. (50)

77. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Vesāliyam Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyam divāvihāragato dvāram vivarivā nipanno hoti. Tassa aṅgamaṅgāni vātūpatthaddhāni honti. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā itthiyo gandhañca mālañca ādāya ārāmaṃ āgamaṃsu vihārapekkhikāyo. Atha kho tā itthiyo taṃ bhikkhum passivā aṅgajāte abhinisīditvā yāvadatthaṃ katvā “purisūsabho vatāyan”ti vatvā gandhañca mālañca āropetvā pakkamimsu. Bhikkhū kilinnaṃ passivā Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Pañcahi bhikkhave ākārehi aṅgajātaṃ kammaniyam hoti rāgena vaccena passāvena vātena uccāliṅgapāṇakadaṭṭhena, imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahākārehi aṅgajātaṃ kammaniyam hoti. Aṭṭhānametaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso, yaṃ tassa bhikkhuno rāgena aṅgajātaṃ kammaniyam assa, araham so bhikkhave bhikkhu, anāpatti bhikkhave tassa bhikkhuno. Anujānāmi bhikkhave divā paṭisallīyantena dvāram samvarivā paṭisallīyitunti. (51)

---

1. Pavattesi (Si, Syā)

78. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro Bhārukacchako bhikkhu supinante<sup>1</sup> purāṇadutiyikāya methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevitvā “assamaṇo ahaṃ vibbhamissāmi”ti Bhārukacchaṃ gacchanto antarāmagge āyasmantaṃ Upālīṃ passitvā etamatthaṃ ārocesi. Āyasmā Upālī evamāha “anāpatti āvuso supinantenā”ti. (52)

Tena kho pana samayena Rājagahe Supabbā nāma upāsikā mudhappasannā<sup>2</sup> hoti. Sā evaṃdiṭṭhikā hoti “yā methunaṃ dhammaṃ deti, sā aggadānaṃ deti”ti. Sā bhikkhuṃ passitvā etadavoca “ehi bhante methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevā”ti. Alaṃ bhagini netāṃ kappatīti. Ehi bhante ūrantarikāya<sup>3</sup> ghaṭṭehi. Evaṃ te anāpatti bhavissatīti -pa-. Ehi bhante nābhiyaṃ ghaṭṭehi. Ehi bhante udaravaṭṭiyaṃ ghaṭṭehi. Ehi bhante upakacchake ghaṭṭehi. Ehi bhante gīvāyaṃ ghaṭṭehi. Ehi bhante kaṇṇacchidde ghaṭṭehi. Ehi bhante kesavaṭṭiyaṃ ghaṭṭehi. Ehi bhante aṅgulantarikāya ghaṭṭehi. Ehi bhante hatthena upakkamitvā mocessāmi, evaṃ te anāpatti bhavissatīti. So bhikkhu tathā akāsi. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatthi saṃghādisesassāti. (53-61)

79. Tena kho pana samayena Sāvattiyaṃ Saddhā nāma upāsikā mudhappasannā hoti. Sā evaṃdiṭṭhikā hoti “yā methunaṃ dhammaṃ deti, sā aggadānaṃ deti”ti. Sā bhikkhuṃ passitvā etadavoca “ehi bhante methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevā”ti. Alaṃ bhagini netāṃ kappatīti. Ehi bhante ūrantarikāya ghaṭṭehi -pa-. Ehi bhante hatthena upakkamitvā mocessāmi, evaṃ te anāpatti bhavissatīti. So bhikkhu tathā akāsi. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti saṃghādisesassāti. (62-70)

80. Tena kho pana samayena Vesāliyaṃ Licchavikumārakā bhikkhuṃ gahetvā bhikkhuniyā vippaṭipādesuṃ. Sikkhamānāya vippaṭipādesuṃ. Sāmaṇeriyā vippaṭipādesuṃ. Ubho sādiiṃsu, ubho nāsetabbā. Ubho na sādiiṃsu, ubhinnaṃ anāpatti. (71-76)

---

1. Supinantena (Sī, Syā)

2. Muddhappasannā (Sī)

3. Ūrantarikāya (Sī)

81. Tena kho pana samayena Vesāliyaṃ Liccavikumārakā bhikkhuṃ gahetvā vesiyaṃ vipphaṇḍesum. Paṇḍake vipphaṇḍesum. Gihiniyaṃ vipphaṇḍesum. Bhikkhu sādiya, bhikkhu nāsetabbo. Bhikkhu na sādiya, bhikkhussa anāpatti. (77-82)

Tena kho pana samayena Vesāliyaṃ Licchavikumārakā bhikkhū gahetvā aññamaññaṃ vipphaṇḍesum. Ubho sādiyimsu, ubho nāsetabbā. Ubho na sādiyimsu, ubhinnaṃ anāpatti. (83-84)

82. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro vuḍḍhapabbajito bhikkhu purāṇadutiyikāya dassanaṃ agamāsi. Sā “ehi bhante vibbhamā”ti aggahesi. So bhikkhu paṭikkamanto uttāno paripati. Sā ubbhajitvā<sup>1</sup> aṅgajāte<sup>2</sup> abhinisīdi. Tassa kukkucchaṃ ahosi -pa-. Sādiya tvaṃ bhikkhūti. Nāhaṃ Bhagavā sādiyinti. Anāpatti bhikkhu asādiyantassāti. (85)

83. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu araṇṇe viharati. Migapotako tassa passāvaṭṭhānaṃ āgantvā passāvaṃ pivanto mukhena aṅgajātaṃ aggahesi. So bhikkhu sādiya. Tassa kukkucchaṃ ahosi -pa-. Āpattiṃ tvaṃ bhikkhu āpanno pārājikanti. (86)

Paṭhamapārājikaṃ samattaṃ.

## 2. Dutiyapārājika

84. Tena samayena Buddho Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā sandiṭṭhā sambhattā bhikkhū Isigilipasse tiṇakuṭiyo karitvā vassaṃ upagacchimsu. Āyasmāpi Dhaniyo kumbhakāraputto tiṇakuṭikaṃ karitvā vassaṃ upagacchi. Atha kho

1. Ubbhujitvā (Sī, Syā)

2. Aṅgajātena (Sī)

te bhikkhū vassaṁvuṭṭhā temāsaccayena tiṇakuṭiyo sinditvā tiṇaṅca kaṭṭhaṅca paṭisāmetvā janapadacārikaṁ pakkamimsu. Āyasmā pana Dhaniyo kumbhakāraputto tattheva vassaṁ vasi, tattha hemantaṁ, tattha gimhaṁ. Atha kho āyasmato Dhaniyassa kumbhakāraputtassa gāmaṁ piṇḍāya pavittassa tiṇahāriyo kaṭṭhahāriyo tiṇakuṭikaṁ bhinditvā tiṇaṅca kaṭṭhaṅca ādāya agamaṁsu. Dutiyampi kho āyasmā Dhaniyo kumbhakāraputto tiṇaṅca kaṭṭhaṅca saṁkaḍḍhitvā tiṇakuṭikaṁ akāsi. Dutiyampi kho āyasmato Dhaniyassa kumbhakāraputtassa gāmaṁ piṇḍāya pavittassa tiṇahāriyo kaṭṭhahāriyo tiṇakuṭikaṁ bhinditvā tiṇaṅca kaṭṭhaṅca ādāya agamaṁsu. Tatiyampi kho āyasmā Dhaniyo kumbhakāraputto tiṇaṅca kaṭṭhaṅca saṁkaḍḍhitvā tiṇakuṭikaṁ akāsi. Tatiyampi kho āyasmato Dhaniyassa kumbhakāraputtassa gāmaṁ piṇḍāya pavittassa tiṇahāriyo kaṭṭhahāriyo tiṇakuṭikaṁ bhinditvā tiṇaṅca kaṭṭhaṅca ādāya agamaṁsu.

Atha kho āyasmato Dhaniyassa kumbhakāraputtassa etadahosi “yāvataṭṭhākaṁ kho me gāmaṁ piṇḍāya pavittassa tiṇahāriyo kaṭṭhahāriyo tiṇakuṭikaṁ bhinditvā tiṇaṅca kaṭṭhaṅca ādāya agamaṁsu, ahaṁ kho pana susikkhito anavayo sake ācariyake kumbhakārakamme pariyodātasippo, yaṁnūnāhaṁ sāmaṁ cikkhallaṁ madditvā sabbamattikāmayāṁ kuṭikaṁ kareyyan”ti. Atha kho āyasmā Dhaniyo kumbhakāraputto sāmaṁ cikkhallaṁ madditvā sabbamattikāmayāṁ kuṭikaṁ karitvā tiṇaṅca kaṭṭhaṅca gomayaṅca saṁkaḍḍhitvā taṁ kuṭikaṁ paci, sā ahosi kuṭikā abhirūpā dassanīyā pāsādikā lohikā<sup>1</sup>, seyyathāpi indagopako. Seyyathāpi nāma kiṅkaṇikasaddo<sup>2</sup>, evamevaṁ tassā kuṭikāya saddo ahosi.

85. Atha kho Bhagavā sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhim Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasa taṁ kuṭikaṁ abhirūpaṁ dassanīyaṁ pāsādikaṁ lohitikaṁ, disvāna bhikkhū āmantesi “kiṁ etaṁ bhikkhave abhirūpaṁ dassanīyaṁ pāsādikaṁ lohitikaṁ, seyyathāpi indagopako”ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato etamatthaṁ ārocesuṁ. Vigarahi Buddho Bhagavā “ananucchavikaṁ bhikkhave tassa moghapurisassa ananulomikaṁ appatirūpaṁ

---

1. Lohitakā (Syā)

2. Kiṅkaṇikasaddo (Sī, Syā)

assāmaṇakaṃ akappiyaṃ akaraṇīyaṃ, kathaṃ hi nāma so bhikkhave moghapuriso sabbamattikāmayā kuṭikaṃ karissati, na hi nāma bhikkhave tassa moghapurisassa pānesu anuddayā anukampā aviheṣā bhavissati. Gacchathetaṃ bhikkhave kuṭikaṃ bhindatha, mā pacchimā janatā pānesu pātabyataṃ āpajji. Na ca bhikkhave sabbamattikāmayā kuṭikā kātabbā, yo kareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā”ti. Evaṃ bhanteti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paṭissuṇitvā yena sā kuṭikā tenupasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā taṃ kuṭikaṃ bhindimsu. Atha kho āyasmā Dhaniyo kumbhakāraputto te bhikkhū etadavoca “kissa me tumhe āvuso kuṭikaṃ bhindathā”ti. Bhagavā āvuso bhedāpetīti. Bhindathāvuso sace dhammassāmī bhedāpetīti.

86. Atha kho āyasmato Dhaniyassa kumbhakāraputtassa etadahosi “yāvatatiyakam kho me gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavittḥassa tiṇahāriyo kaṭṭhahāriyo tiṇakuṭikaṃ bhinditvā tiṇaṅca kaṭṭhaṅca ādāya agamaṃsu, yāpi mayā sabbamattikāmayā kuṭikā katā, sāpi Bhagavatā bhedāpitā, atthi ca me dārugahe gaṇako sandiṭṭho, yaṃnūnāhaṃ dārugahe gaṇakam dārūni yācitvā dārukuṭikaṃ kareyyan”ti. Atha kho āyasmā Dhaniyo kumbhakāraputto yena dārugahe gaṇako tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā dārugahe gaṇakam etadavoca “yāvatatiyakam kho me āvuso gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavittḥassa tiṇahāriyo kaṭṭhahāriyo tiṇakuṭikaṃ bhinditvā tiṇaṅca kaṭṭhaṅca ādāya agamaṃsu, yāpi mayā sabbamattikāmayā kuṭikā katā, sāpi Bhagavatā bhedāpitā, dehi me āvuso dārūni icchāmi dārukuṭikaṃ<sup>1</sup> kātun”ti. Natthi bhante tādisāni dārūni, yānāhaṃ ayyassa dadeyyaṃ, atthi bhante devagahadārūni nagarapaṭisaṅkhārīkāni āpadatthāya nikkhattāni, sace tāni dārūni rājā dāpeti harāpetha bhanteti. Dinnāni āvuso rañṇāti. Atha kho dārugahe gaṇakassa etadahosi “ime kho samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā dhammacārino samacārino<sup>2</sup> brahmacarino saccavādino sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā, rājāpimesaṃ abhippasanno, nārahati adinnaṃ dinnanti vattun”ti. Atha kho

---

1. Dārukuḍḍikam kuṭikaṃ (Si)

2. Sammacārino (Ka)

dārugahe gaṇako āyasmantaṃ Dhaniyaṃ kumbhakāraputtaṃ etadavoca “harāpetha bhante”ti. Atha kho āyasmā Dhaniyo kumbhakāraputto tāni dārūni khaṇḍākhaṇḍikaṃ chedāpetvā sakaṭehi nibbāhāpetvā dārukuṭikaṃ akāsi.

87. Atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto Rājagahe kammante anusaññāyamāno yena dārugahe gaṇako tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā dārugahe gaṇakaṃ etadavoca “yāni tāni bhaṇe devagahadārūni nagarapaṭisaṅkhārikāni āpadatthāya nikkhattāni, kahaṃ tāni dārūni”ti. Tāni sāmi dārūni devena ayyassa Dhaniyassa kumbhakāraputtassa dinnānīti. Athakho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto anattamano ahosi “kathaṃ hi nāma devo devagahadārūni nagarapaṭisaṅkhārikāni āpadatthāya nikkhattāni Dhaniyassa kumbhakāraputtassa dassatī”ti. Athakho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto yena rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā rājānaṃ Māgadhaṃ Seniyaṃ Bimbisāraṃ etadavoca “saccaṃ kira devena<sup>1</sup> devagahadārūni nagarapaṭisaṅkhārikāni āpadatthāya nikkhattāni Dhaniyassa kumbhakāraputtassa dinnāni”ti. Ko evamāhāti. Dārugahe gaṇako devāti. Tena hi brāhmaṇa dārugahe gaṇakaṃ āṇāpehīti. Atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto dārugahe gaṇakaṃ bandhaṃ<sup>2</sup> āṇāpesi. Addasa kho āyasmā Dhaniyo kumbhakāraputto dārugahe gaṇakaṃ bandhaṃ niyyamānaṃ, disvāna dārugahe gaṇakaṃ etadavoca “kissa tvaṃ āvuso bandho niyyāsī”ti. Tesāṃ bhante dārūnaṃ kiccāti. Gacchāvuso ahaṃpi āgacchāmīti. Eyyāsi bhante purāhaṃ haññāmīti.

88. Atha kho āyasmā Dhaniyo kumbhakāraputto yena rañño Māgadhasa Seniyaṃ Bimbisārassa nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro yenāyasmā Dhaniyo kumbhakāraputto tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Dhaniyaṃ kumbhakāraputtaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro āyasmantaṃ Dhaniyaṃ

---

1. Saccam kira deva devena (Sī)

2. Baddham (Sī)

kumbhakāraputtam etadavoca “saccam kira mayā bhante devagahadārūni nagarapaṭisaṅkhārikāni āpadatthāya nikkhattāni ayyassa dinnāni”ti. Evaṃ mahārājāti. Mayam kho bhante rājāno nāma bahukiccā bahukaraṇiyā datvāpi na sareyyāma, iṅgha bhante sarāpehīti. Sarasi tvaṃ mahārāja paṭhamābhisitto evarūpim vācam bhāsita “dinnaññeva samaṇabrāhmaṇānam tiṇakaṭṭhodakam paribhuñjantū”ti. Sarāmahaṃ bhante, santi bhante samaṇabrāhmaṇā lajjino kukkucakā sikkhākāmā, tesam appamattakepi kukkucam uppajjati, tesam mayā sandhāya bhāsitaṃ, taṅca kho araṇṇe apariggahitaṃ, so tvaṃ bhante tena lesena dārūni adinnaṃ harituṃ maññasi, katham hi nāma mādiso samaṇam vā brāhmaṇam vā vijite vasantaṃ haneyya vā bandheyya vā pabbājeyya vā, gaccha bhante lomena tvaṃ muttosi, māssu punapi evarūpaṃ akāsīti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “alajjino ime samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā dussilā musāvādino, ime hi nāma dhammacārino samacārino brāhmacārino saccavādino sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā paṭijānissanti. Natthi imesaṃ sāmāññaṃ, natthi imesaṃ brahmaññaṃ, natṭham imesaṃ sāmāññaṃ, natṭham imesaṃ brahmaññaṃ, kuto imesaṃ sāmāññaṃ, kuto imesaṃ brahmaññaṃ, apagatā ime sāmāññā, apagatā ime brahmaññā, rājānaṃpi ime vañcenti, kim panaññe manusse”ti. Assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ khiyyantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā santuṭṭhā lajjino kukkucakā sikkhākāmā, te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “katham hi nāma āyasmā Dhaniyo kumbhakāraputto rañño dārūni adinnaṃ ādiyissati”ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Dhaniyaṃ kumbhakāraputtaṃ anekapariyāyena vigarahitvā Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum. Atha kho Bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā āyasmantaṃ Dhaniyaṃ kumbhakāraputtaṃ paṭipucchi “saccam kira tvaṃ dhaniya rañño dārūni adinnaṃ ādiyī”ti. Saccam Bhagavāti. Vigarahi Buddho Bhagavā “ananucchavikaṃ moghapurisa ananulomikaṃ appatirūpaṃ assamaṇakaṃ akappiyaṃ akaraṇiyaṃ, katham hi nāma tvaṃ moghapurisa rañño dārūni adinnaṃ ādiyissasi, netaṃ moghapurisa appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya pasannānaṃ vā bhiyyobhāvāya, athakhvetaṃ moghapurisa appasannānañceva appasādāya pasannānañca ekaccānaṃ aññathattāyā”ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro purāṇavohāriko mahāmatto bhikkhūsu pabbajito Bhagavato avidūre nisinno hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā taṃ bhikkhuṃ etadavoca “kittakena kho bhikkhu rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro coraṃ gahetvā hanati vā bandhati vā pabbājeti vā”ti. Pādena vā Bhagavā pādārahena vāti<sup>1</sup>. Tena kho pana samayena Rājagahe pañcamāsako pādo hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Dhaniyaṃ kumbhakāraputtaṃ anekapariyāyena vigarahitvā dubbharatāya -pa-. Evañcapana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha—

89. **“Yo pana bhikkhu adinnaṃ theyyasaṅkhātāṃ ādiyeyya, yathārūpe adinnādāne rājāno coraṃ gahetvā haneyyūṃ vā bandheyyaṃ vā pabbājeyyūṃ vā corosi bālosi mūḷhosi thenosīti, tathārūpaṃ bhikkhu adinnaṃ ādiyamāno ayampi pārājiko hoti asaṃvāso”ti.**

Evañcidaṃ Bhagavatā bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ hoti.

90. Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū rajakattharaṇaṃ gantvā rajakabhaṇḍikaṃ avaharitvā ārāmaṃ haritvā bhājesuṃ. Bhikkhū evamāhaṃsu “mahāpuññattha tumhe āvuso, bahuṃ tumhākaṃ cīvaraṃ uppannaṃ”ti. Kuto āvuso amhākaṃ puññaṃ, idāni mayaṃ rajakattharaṇaṃ gantvā rajakabhaṇḍikaṃ avaharimhāti. Nanu āvuso Bhagavatā sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ, kissa tumhe āvuso rajakabhaṇḍikaṃ avaharitthāti. Saccāṃ āvuso Bhagavatā sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ, tañca kho gāme, no araññeti. Nanu āvuso tathevetāṃ hoti, ananucchavikaṃ āvuso ananulomikaṃ appatirūpaṃ assāmaṇakaṃ akappiyaṃ akaraṇīyaṃ, kathaṃ hi nāma tumhe āvuso rajakabhaṇḍikaṃ avaharissatha, netāṃ āvuso appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya pasannānaṃ vā bhiyyobhāvāya. Athakhvetāṃ āvuso appasannānañceva appasādāya pasannānañca ekaccānaṃ aññathattāyāti. Atha kho te bhikkhū chabbaggiye bhikkhū anekapariyāyena vigarahitvā Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ.

---

1. Pādārahenavā atirekapādenavāti (Syā)

Atha kho Bhagavā etasmim̐ nidāne etasmim̐ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā chabbaggiye bhikkhū paṭipucchi “saccaṃ kira tumhe bhikkhave rajakattharaṇaṃ gantvā rajakabhaṇḍikaṃ avaharittā”ti. Saccam̐ Bhagavāti. Vigarahi Buddho Bhagavā “ananucchavikaṃ moghapurisā ananulomikaṃ appatirūpaṃ assāmaṇakaṃ akappiyaṃ akaraṇīyaṃ, kathaṃ hi nāma tumhe moghapurisā rajakabhaṇḍikaṃ avaharissatha, netam̐ moghapurisā appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya pasannānaṃ vā bhiyyobhāvāya, atha khvetam̐ moghapurisā appasannānañceva appasādāya pasannānañca ekaccānaṃ aññathattāyā”ti. Atha kho Bhagavā chabbaggiye bhikkhū anekapariyāyena vigarahitvā dubbharatāya -pa- vīriyārabbhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsivā bhikkhūnaṃ tadanucchavikaṃ tadanulomikaṃ dhammim̐ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi -pa-. Evañca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha—

91. “Yo pana bhikkhu gāmā vā araññā vā adinnaṃ theyyasaṅkhātāṃ ādiyeyya, yathārūpe adinnādāne rājāno coraṃ gahetvā haneyyuraṃ vā bandheyyuraṃ vā pabbājeyyuraṃ vā corosi bālosi mūlhosi thenosīti, tathārūpaṃ bhikkhu adinnaṃ ādiyamāno ayampi pārājiko hoti asaṃvāso”ti.

92. **Yopanāti** yo yādiso -pa-. **Bhikkhūti** -pa- ayaṃ imasmim̐ atthe adhippeto bhikkhūti.

**Gāmo** nāma ekakuṭīkopi gāmo, dvikuṭīkopi gāmo, tikuṭīkopi gāmo, catakuṭīkopi gāmo, samanussopi gāmo, amanussopi gāmo, parikkhittopi gāmo, aparikkhittopi gāmo, gonisādinivīṭṭhopi gāmo, yopi sattho atirekacatumāsanivīṭṭho, sopi vuccati gāmo.

**Gāmūpacāro** nāma parikkhittassa gāmassa indakhīle<sup>1</sup> ṭhitassa majjhimassa purisassa leḍḍupāto, aparikkhittassa gāmassa gharūpacāre ṭhitassa majjhimassa purisassa leḍḍhupāto.

---

1. Indakhile (Ka)

**Araññaṃ** nāma ṭhapetvā gāmañca gāmūpacārañca avasesaṃ araññaṃ nāma.

**Adinnaṃ** nāma yaṃ adinnaṃ anissaṭṭhaṃ apariccattaṃ rakkhitaṃ gopitaṃ mamāyitaṃ parapariggahitaṃ, etaṃ adinnaṃ nāma.

**Theyyasaṅkhātanti** theyyacitto avaharaṇacitto.

**Ādiyeyyāti** ādiyeyya, hareyya, avahareyya, iriyāpathaṃ vikopeyya, ṭhānā cāveyya, saṅketaṃ vītināmeyya.

**Yathārūpaṃ** nāma pādaṃ vā pādārahaṃ vā atirekapādaṃ vā.

**Rājāno** nāma pathabyārājā padesarājā maṇḍalikā antarabhogikā akkhadassā mahāmattā, ye vā pana chejjabhejjaṃ karontā anusāsanti, ete rājāno nāma.

**Coro** nāma yo pañcamāsakaṃ vā atirekapañcamāsakaṃ vā agghanakaṃ adinnaṃ theyyasaṅkhātaṃ ādiyati, eso coro nāma.

**Haneyyumvāti** hatthena vā pādena vā kasāya vā vettena vā aḍḍhadaṇḍakena vā chejjāya vā haneyyum.

**Bandheyyumvāti** rajjubandhanena vā andubandhanena vā saṅkhalikabandhanena vā gharabandhanena vā nagarabandhanena vā gāmabandhanena vā nigamabandhanena vā bandheyyum, purisaguttiṃ vā kareyyum.

**Pabbājeyyumvāti** gāmā vā nigamā vā nagarā vā janapadā vā janapadapadesā vā pabbājeyyum.

**Corosi bālosi mūlhosi thenosīti** paribhāso eso.

**Tathārūpaṃ** nāma pādaṃ vā pādārahaṃ vā atirekapādaṃ vā.

**Ādiyamānoti** ādiyamāno, haramāno, avaharamāno, iriyāpathaṃ vikopayamāno, ṭhānā cāvayamāno, saṅketaṃ vītināmayamāno.

**Ayampīti** purimaṃ upādāya vuccati.

**Pārājiko hotīti** seyyathāpi nāma paṇḍupalāso bandhanā pavutto<sup>1</sup> abhabbo haritattāya<sup>1</sup>, evameva bhikkhu pādaṃ vā pādārahaṃ vā atirekapādaṃ vā adinnaṃ theyyasāṅkhātāṃ ādiyitvā assamaṇo hoti asakyaputtiyo, tena vuccati “pārājiko hotī”ti.

**Asaṃvāso**ti saṃvāso nāma ekakammaṃ ekuddeso samasikkhatā, eso saṃvāso nāmā. So tena saddhiṃ natthi, tena vuccati “asaṃvāso”ti.

93. Bhūmaṭṭhaṃ thalaṭṭhaṃ ākāsaṭṭhaṃ vehāsaṭṭhaṃ udakaṭṭhaṃ nāvaṭṭhaṃ yānaṭṭhaṃ bhāraṭṭhaṃ ārāmaṭṭhaṃ vihāraṭṭhaṃ khettaṭṭhaṃ vatthuṭṭhaṃ gāmaṭṭhaṃ araṇṇaṭṭhaṃ udakaṃ dantaponam<sup>2</sup> vanappati haraṇakaṃ upanidhi sunkaghātāṃ paṇo apadaṃ dvipadaṃ catuppadaṃ bahuppadaṃ ocarako oṇirakkho saṃvidāvahāro saṅketakammaṃ nimitakammanti.

94. **Bhūmaṭṭhaṃ** nāma bhaṇḍaṃ bhūmiyaṃ nikkhattaṃ hoti nikhātaṃ paṭicchannaṃ. “Bhūmaṭṭhaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharissāmī”ti theyyacitto dutiyaṃ vā pariyesati kudālaṃ vā piṭakaṃ vā pariyesati gacchati vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Tatthajātaṃ kaṭṭhaṃ vā lataṃ vā chindati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Tattha paṃsum khaṇati vā byūhati<sup>3</sup> vā uddharati vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Kumbhiṃ āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa. Ṭhānā cāveti, āpatti pārājikassa. Attano bhājanaṃ pavesetvā pañcamāsakaṃ vā atirekapañcamāsakaṃ vā agghanakaṃ theyyacitto āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa. Attano bhājanagataṃ vā karoti, muṭṭhiṃ vā chindati, āpatti pārājikassa. Suttāruḷhaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ pāmaṅgaṃ vā kaṇṭhasuttakaṃ vā kaṭisuttakaṃ vā sāṭakaṃ vā veṭhanaṃ vā theyyacitto āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa. Koṭiyaṃ gahetvā uccāreti, āpatti thullaccayassa. Ghaṃsanto nīharati,

1. Haritattāya (Sī, Syā)

2. Dantaponam (Sī, Ka)

3. Viyūhati (Syā)

āpatti thullaccayassa. Antamaso kesaggamattaṃpi kumbhimukhā moceti, āpatti pārājikassa. Sappiṃ vā telam vā telam vā madhum vā phāṇitam vā pañcamāsakam vā atirekapañcamāsakam vā agghanakam theyyacitto ekena payogena pivati, āpatti pārājikassa. Tattheva bhindati chaḍḍeti vā jhāpeti vā aparibhogam vā karoti, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

95. **Thalaṭṭham** nāma bhaṇḍam thale nikkhittam hoti. “Thalaṭṭham bhaṇḍam avaharissāmī”ti theyyacitto dutiyam vā pariyesati gacchati vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa. Thānā cāveti, āpatti pārājikassa.

96. **Ākāsaṭṭham** nāma bhaṇḍam ākāśagatam hoti, moro vā kapiṇjaro vā tittiro vā vaṭṭako vā sāṭakam vā veṭhanam vā hiraññam vā suvaṇṇam vā chijjamānam patati. “Ākāsaṭṭham bhaṇḍam avaharissāmī”ti theyyacitto dutiyam vā pariyesati gacchati vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Gamanam upacchindati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa. Thānā cāveti, āpatti pārājikassa.

97. **Vehāsaṭṭham** nāma bhaṇḍam vehāśagatam hoti, mañce vā pīṭhe vā cīvaravaṃse vā cīvararajjuyā vā bhittikhile vā nāgadante vā rukkhe vā laggitam hoti antamaso pattādhārakepi. “Vehāsaṭṭham bhaṇḍam avaharissāmī”ti theyyacitto dutiyam vā pariyesati gacchati vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa. Thānā cāveti, āpatti pārājikassa.

98. **Udakaṭṭham** nāma bhaṇḍam udake nikkhittam hoti. “Udakaṭṭham bhaṇḍam avaharissāmī”ti theyyacitto dutiyam vā pariyesati gacchati vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Nimujjati vā ummujjati vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa. Thānā cāveti, āpatti pārājikassa. Tattha jātakam uppalam vā padumam vā puṇḍarīkam vā bhisam vā maccham vā kacchapam vā pañcamāsakam vā atirekapañcamāsakam vā agghanakam theyyacitto āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa. Thānā cāveti, āpatti pārājikassa.

99. **Nāvā** nāma yāya tarati. **Nāvaṭṭhaṃ** nāma bhaṇḍaṃ nāvāya nikkhittaṃ hoti. “Nāvaṭṭhaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharissāmī”ti theyyacitto dutiyaṃ vā pariyesati gacchati vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa. Thānā cāveti, āpatti pārājikassa. “Nāvaṃ avaharissāmī”ti theyyacitto dutiyaṃ vā pariyesati gacchati vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa. Bandhanaṃ moceti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Bandhanaṃ mocetvā āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa. Uddhaṃ vā adho vā tiriyaṃ vā antamaso kesaggamattampi saṅkāmeti, āpatti pārājikassa.

100. **Yānaṃ** nāma vayhaṃ ratho sakaṭaṃ sandamānikā. **Yānaṭṭhaṃ** nāma bhaṇḍaṃ yāne nikkhittaṃ hoti. “Yānaṭṭhaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharissāmī”ti theyyacitto dutiyaṃ vā pariyesati gacchati vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa. Thānā cāveti, āpatti pārājikassa. “Yānaṃ avaharissāmī”ti theyyacitto dutiyaṃ vā pariyesati gacchati vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa. Thānā cāveti, āpatti pārājikassa.

101. **Bhāro** nāma sīsabhāro khandhabhāro kaṭibhāro olambako. Sīse bhāraṃ theyyacitto āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa. Khandhaṃ oropeti, āpatti pārājikassa. Khandhe bhāraṃ theyyacitto āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa. Kaṭiṃ oropeti, āpatti pārājikassa. Kaṭiyā bhāraṃ theyyacitto āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa. Hatthena gaṇhāti, āpatti pārājikassa. Hatthe bhāraṃ theyyacitto bhūmiyaṃ nikkhipati, āpatti pārājikassa. Theyyacitto bhūmito gaṇhāti, āpatti pārājikassa.

102. **Ārāmo** nāma pupphārāmo phalārāmo. **Ārāmaṭṭhaṃ** nāma bhaṇḍaṃ ārāme catūhi thānehi nikkhittaṃ hoti bhūmaṭṭhaṃ thalaṭṭhaṃ ākāsaṭṭhaṃ vehāsaṭṭhaṃ. “Ārāmaṭṭhaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharissāmī”ti theyyacitto dutiyaṃ vā

pariyesati gacchati vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa. Ṭhānā cāveti, āpatti pārājikassa. Tattha jātakam mūlam vā tacam vā pattam vā puppham vā phalam vā pañcamāsakam vā atirekapañcamāsakam vā agghanakam theyyacitto āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa. Ṭhānā cāveti, āpatti pārājikassa. Ārāmaṃ abhiyuñjati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Sāmikassa vimatiṃ uppādeti, āpatti thullaccayassa. Sāmiko “na mayham bhavissati”ti dhuraṃ nikkhipati, āpatti pārājikassa. Dhammaṃ caranto sāmikaṃ parājeti, āpatti pārājikassa. Dhammaṃ caranto parajjati, āpatti thullaccayassa.

103. **Vihāraṭṭham** nāma bhaṇḍam vihare catūhi ṭhānehi nikkhittam hoti bhūmaṭṭham thalaṭṭham ākāsaṭṭham vehāsaṭṭham. “Vihāraṭṭham bhaṇḍam avaharissāmi”ti theyyacitto dutiyam vā pariyesati gacchati vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa. Ṭhānā cāveti, āpatti pārājikassa. Vihāraṃ abhiyuñjati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Sāmikassa vimatiṃ uppādeti, āpatti thullaccayassa. Sāmiko “na mayham bhavissati”ti dhuraṃ nikkhipati, āpatti pārājikassa. Dhammaṃ caranto sāmikaṃ parājeti, āpatti pārājikassa. Dhammaṃ caranto parajjati, āpatti thullaccayassa.

104. **Khettaṃ** nāma yattha pubbaṇṇam vā aparāṇṇam vā jāyati. **Khettaṭṭham** nāma bhaṇḍam khette catūhi ṭhānehi nikkhittam hoti bhūmaṭṭham thalaṭṭham ākāsaṭṭham vehāsaṭṭham. “Khettaṭṭham bhaṇḍam avaharissāmi”ti theyyacitto dutiyam vā pariyesati gacchati vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa. Ṭhānā cāveti, āpatti pārājikassa. Tattha jātakam pubbaṇṇam vā aparāṇṇam vā pañcamāsakam vā atirekapañcamāsakam vā agghanakam theyyacitto āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa. Ṭhānā cāveti, āpatti pārājikassa. Khettaṃ abhiyuñjati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Sāmikassa vimatiṃ uppādeti, āpatti thullaccayassa. Sāmiko “na mayham bhavissati”ti dhuraṃ nikkhipati, āpatti pārājikassa. Dhammaṃ caranto sāmikaṃ parājeti, āpatti pārājikassa. Dhammaṃ caranto parajjati, āpatti thullaccayassa. Khilam vā

rajjum vā vatim vā mariyādam vā saṅkāmeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Ekam payogam anāgate āpatti thullaccayassa. Tasmim payoge āgate āpatti pārājikassa.

105. **Vatthu** nāma ārānavatthu vihāravatthu. **Vatthuṭṭham** nāma bhaṇḍam vatthusmim catūhi ṭhānehi nikkhittam hoti bhūmaṭṭham thalaṭṭham ākāsaṭṭham vehāsaṭṭham. “Vatthuṭṭham bhaṇḍam avaharissāmī”ti theyyacitto dutiyam vā pariyesati gacchati vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa. Ṭhānā cāveti, āpatti pārājikassa. Vatthum abhiyuñjati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Sāmikassa vimatim uppādeti, āpatti thullaccayassa. Sāmiko “na mayham bhavissatī”ti dhuram nikkhipati, āpatti pārājikassa. Dhammam caranto sāmikam parājeti, āpatti pārājikassa. Dhammam caranto parajjati, āpatti thullaccayassa. Khīlam vā raggum vā vatim vā pakāram vā saṅkāmeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Ekam payogam anāgate āpatti thullaccayassa. Tasmim payoge āgate āpatti pārājikassa.

106. **Gāmaṭṭham** nāma bhaṇḍam gāme catūhi ṭhānehi nikkhittam hoti bhūmaṭṭham thalaṭṭham ākāsaṭṭham vehāsaṭṭham. “Gāmaṭṭham bhaṇḍam avaharissāmī”ti theyyacitto dutiyam vā pariyesati gacchati vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa. Ṭhānā cāveti, āpatti pārājikassa.

107. **Araññam** nāma yaṁ manussānam pariggahitam hoti, tam araññam. **Araññaṭṭham** nāma bhaṇḍam araṇṇe catūhi ṭhānehi nikkhittam hoti bhūmaṭṭham thalaṭṭham ākāsaṭṭham vehāsaṭṭham. Araññaṭṭham bhaṇḍam avaharissāmīti theyyacitto dutiyam vā pariyesati gacchati vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa. Ṭhānā cāveti, āpatti pārājikassa. Tatthajātakam kaṭṭham vā latam vā tiṇam vā pañcamāsakam vā atirekapañcamāsakam vā agghanakam theyyacitto āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa. Ṭhānā cāveti, āpatti pārājikassa.

108. **Udakaṃ** nāma bhājanagataṃ vā hoti pokkharāṇiyā vā taḷāke vā. Theyyacitto āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa. Ṭhānā cāveti, āpatti pārājikassa. Attano bhājanam pavesetvā pañcamāsakaṃ vā atirekapañcamāsakaṃ vā agghanakaṃ udakaṃ theyyacitto āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa. Attano bhājanagataṃ karoti, āpatti pārājikassa. Mariyādaṃ bhindati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Mariyādaṃ bhinditvā pañcamāsakaṃ vā atirekapañcamāsakaṃ vā agghanakaṃ udakaṃ nikkhāmeti, āpatti pārājikassa. Atirekamāsakaṃ vā ūnapañcamāsakaṃ vā agghanakaṃ udakaṃ nikkhāmeti, āpatti thullaccayassa, māsakaṃ vā ūnamāsakaṃ vā agghanakaṃ udakaṃ nikkhāmeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

109. **Dantapaṇaṃ** nāma chinnaṃ vā acchinnaṃ vā. Pañcamāsakaṃ vā atirekapañcamāsakaṃ vā agghanakaṃ theyyacitto āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa. Ṭhānā cāveti, āpatti pārājikassa.

110. **Vanappati** nāma yo manussānaṃ pariggahito hoti rukkho paribhogo. Theyyacitto chindati, pahāre pahāre āpatti dukkaṭassa. Ekaṃ pahāraṃ anāgate āpatti thullaccayassa. Tasmim pahāre āgate āpatti pārājikassa.

111. **Haraṇakaṃ** nāma aññassa haraṇakaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ. Theyyacitto āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa. Ṭhānā cāveti, āpatti pārājikassa. “Sahabhaṇḍahāraṃ padasā nessāmi”ti paṭhamam pādaṃ saṅkāmeti, āpatti thullaccayassa. Dutiyam pādaṃ saṅkāmeti, āpatti pārājikassa. “Patitaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ gahessāmi”ti pātāpeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Patitaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ pañcamāsakaṃ vā atirekapañcamāsakaṃ vā agghanakaṃ theyyacitto āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa. Ṭhānā cāveti, āpatti pārājikassa.

112. **Upanidhi** nāma upanikkhittaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ. “Dehi me bhaṇḍaṃ”ti vuccamāno “nāhaṃ gaṇhāmī”ti bhaṇāti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Sāmikassa vimatiṃ

uppādeti, āpatti thullaccayassa. Sāmiko “na mayhaṃ dassatī”ti dhuraṃ nikkhipati, āpatti pārājikassa. Dhammaṃ caranto sāmikaṃ parājeti, āpatti pārājikassa. Dhammaṃ caranto parajjati, āpatti thullaccayassa.

113. **Suṅkaghātaṃ** nāma raññā ṭhapitaṃ hoti pabbatakhaṇḍe vā nadītitthe vā gāmadvāre vā “atra pavitṭhassa suṅkaṃ gaṇhantū”ti. Tatra pavisitvā rajaggaṃ<sup>1</sup> bhaṇḍaṃ pañcamāsakaṃ vā atirekapañcamāsakaṃ vā agghanakaṃ theyyacitto āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa. Paṭhamaṃ pādaṃ suṅkaghātaṃ atikkāmeti, āpatti thullaccayassa. Dutiyam pādaṃ atikkāmeti, āpatti pārājikassa. Antosuṅkaghāte ṭhito bahisuṅkaghātaṃ pāteti, āpatti pārājikassa. Suṅkaṃ pariharati, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

114. **Pāṇo** nāma manussapāṇo vuccati. Theyyacitto āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa. Ṭhānā cāveti, āpatti pārājikassa. “Padasā nessāmī”ti paṭhamaṃ pādaṃ saṅkāmeti, āpatti thullaccayassa. Dutiyam pādaṃ saṅkāmeti, āpatti pārājikassa.

**Apadaṃ** nāma ahi macchā. Pañcamāsakaṃ vā atirekapañcamāsakaṃ vā agghanakaṃ theyyacitto āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa. Ṭhānā cāveti, āpatti pārājikassa.

115. **Dvipadaṃ** nāma manussā pakkhajātā. Theyyacitto āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa. Ṭhānā cāveti, āpatti pārājikassa. “Padasā nessāmī”ti paṭhamaṃ pādaṃ saṅkāmeti, āpatti thullaccayassa. Dutiyam pādaṃ saṅkāmeti, āpatti pārājikassa.

116. **Catuppadaṃ** nāma hatthī assā oṭṭhā goṇā gadrabhā pasukā. Theyyacitto āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa. Ṭhānā cāveti, āpatti pārājikassa. “Padasā nessāmī”ti paṭhamaṃ pādaṃ saṅkāmeti, āpatti thullaccayassa. Dutiyam pādaṃ saṅkāmeti,

---

1. Rājaggaṃ (Sī, Syā)

āpatti thullaccayassa. Tatiyaṃ pādaṃ saṅkāmeti, āpatti thullaccayassa.  
Catutthaṃ pādaṃ saṅkāmeti, āpatti pārājikassa.

117. **Bahuppadaṃ** nāma vicchikā satapadī uccālingapāṇakā.  
Pañcamāsakaṃ vā atirekapañcamāsakaṃ vā agghanakaṃ theyyacitto  
āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa. Ṭhānā cāveti,  
āpatti pārājikassa. “Padasā nessāmī”ti saṅkāmeti, pade pade āpatti  
thullaccayassa. Pacchimaṃ pādaṃ saṅkāmeti, āpatti pārājikassa.

118. **Ocarako** nāma bhaṇḍaṃ ocaritvā ācikkhati “itthannāmaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ  
avaharā”ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. So taṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharati, āpatti ubhinnaṃ  
pārājikassa.

**Oṇirakkho** nāma āhaṭaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ gopento pañcamāsakaṃ vā  
atirekapañcamāsakaṃ vā agghanakaṃ theyyacitto āmasati, āpatti  
dukkāṭassa. Phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa. Ṭhānā cāveti, āpatti  
pārājikassa.

**Samvidāvahāro** nāma sambahulā saṃvidahitvā eko bhaṇḍaṃ avaharati,  
āpatti sabbesaṃ pārājikassa.

119. **Saṅketakammaṃ** nāma saṅketaṃ karoti “purebhattaṃ vā  
pacchābhattaṃ vā rattiṃ vā divā vā tena saṅketena taṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharā”ti,  
āpatti dukkaṭassa. Tena saṅketena taṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharati, āpatti ubhinnaṃ  
pārājikassa. Taṃ saṅketaṃ pure vā pacchā vā taṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharati,  
mūlaṭṭhassa anāpatti. Avahārakassa āpatti pārājikassa.

120. **Nimittakammaṃ** nāma nimittaṃ karoti “akkhiṃ vā nikhaṇissāmi,  
bhamukaṃ vā ukkhipissāmi, sīsaṃ vā ukkhipissāmi, tena nimittena taṃ  
bhaṇḍaṃ avaharā”ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Tena nimittena taṃ bhaṇḍaṃ  
avaharati, āpatti ubhinnaṃ pārājikassa. Taṃ nimittaṃ pure vā pacchā vā  
taṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharati, mūlaṭṭhassa anāpatti. Avahārakassa āpatti  
pārājikassa.

121. Bhikkhu bhikkhum āṇāpeti “itthannāmaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharā”ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. So taṃ maññaṃaṇo taṃ avaharati, āpatti ubhinnaṃ pārājikassa.

Bhikkhu bhikkhum āṇāpeti “itthannāmaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharā”ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. So taṃ maññaṃaṇo aññaṃ avaharati, mūlaṭṭhassa anāpatti. Avahāraṇassa āpatti pārājikassa.

Bhikkhu bhikkhum āṇāpeti “itthannāmaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharā”ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. So aññaṃ maññaṃaṇo taṃ avaharati, āpatti ubhinnaṃ pārājikassa.

Bhikkhu bhikkhum āṇāpeti “itthannāmaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharā”ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. So aññaṃ maññaṃaṇo aññaṃ avaharati, mūlaṭṭhassa anāpatti. Avahāraṇassa āpatti pārājikassa.

Bhikkhu bhikkhum āṇāpeti “itthannāmaṇṇa pāvada, itthannāmo itthannāmaṇṇa pāvadaṇo itthannāmaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharātū”ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. So itarassa āroceti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Avahāraṇo paṭiggaṇhāti, mūlaṭṭhassa āpatti thullaccayassa. So taṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharati, āpatti sabbesaṃ pārājikassa.

Bhikkhu bhikkhum āṇāpeti “itthannāmaṇṇa pāvada, itthannāmo itthannāmaṇṇa pāvadaṇo itthannāmaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharātū”ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. So aññaṃ āṇāpeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Avahāraṇo paṭiggaṇhāti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. So taṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharati, mūlaṭṭhassa anāpatti. Āṇāpaṇassa ca avahāraṇassa ca āpatti pārājikassa.

Bhikkhu bhikkhum āṇāpeti “itthannāmaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharā”ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. So gantvā puna paccāgacchati “nāhaṃ sakkomi taṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharitaṇ”ti. So puna āṇāpeti “yadā sakkosi, tadā taṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharā”ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. So taṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharati, āpatti ubhinnaṃ pārājikassa.

Bhikkhu bhikkhum āṇāpeti “itthannāmaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharā”ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. So āṇāpetvā vipphaṇṇasārī na sāveti “mā avaharī”ti. So taṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharati, āpatti ubhinnaṃ pārājikassa.

Bhikkhu bhikkhum āṇāpeti “itthannāmaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharā”ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. So āṇāpetvā vipphaṇṇasārī sāveti “mā avaharī”ti. So “āṇatto ahaṃ tayā”ti taṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharati, mūlaṭṭhassa anāpatti. Avahārakassa āpatti pārājikassa.

Bhikkhu bhikkhum āṇāpeti “itthannāmaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharā”ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. So āṇāpetvā vipphaṇṇasārī sāveti “mā avaharī”ti. So “sādhū”ti<sup>1</sup> oramati, ubhinnaṃ anāpatti.

122. Pañcahi ākārehi adinnaṃ ādiyantassa āpatti pārājikassa. Parapariggahitaṇca hoti, parapariggahitasāññī ca, garuko ca hoti parikkhāro pañcamāsako vā atirekapañcamāsako vā, theyyacittaṇca paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti, āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa. Ṭhānā cāveti, āpatti pārājikassa.

123. Pañcahi ākārehi adinnaṃ ādiyantassa āpatti thullaccayassa. Parapariggahitaṇca hoti, parapariggahitasāññī ca, lahuko ca hoti parikkhāro atirekamāsako vā ūnapañcamāsako vā, theyyacittaṇca paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti, āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Phandāpeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Ṭhānā cāveti, āpatti thullaccayassa.

124. Pañcahi ākārehi adinnaṃ ādiyantassa āpatti dukkaṭassa. Parapariggahitaṇca hoti, parapariggahitasāññī ca, lahuko ca hoti parikkhāro māsako vā ūnamāsako vā, theyyacittaṇca paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti, āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Phandāpeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Ṭhānā cāveti, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

125. Chahi ākārehi adinnaṃ ādiyantassa āpatti pārājikassa. Na ca sakasaññī, na ca viśāsaggāhī, na ca tāvakālikā, garuko ca

hoti parikkhāro pañcamāsako vā atirekapañcamāsako vā, theyyacittañca paccupaṭṭhitam hoti, āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa. Tḥānā cāveti, āpatti pārājikassa.

126. Chahi ākārehi adinnaṃ ādiyantassa āpatti thullaccayassa. Na ca sakasaññī, na ca vissāsaggāhī, na ca tāvakālikam, lahuko ca hoti parikkhāro atirekamāsako vā unapañcamāsako vā, theyyacittañca paccupaṭṭhitam hoti, āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Phandāpeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Tḥānā cāveti, āpatti thullaccayassa.

127. Chahi ākārehi adinnaṃ ādiyantassa āpatti dukkaṭassa. Na ca sakasaññī, na ca vissāsaggāhī, na ca tāvakālikam, lahuko ca hoti parikkhāro māsako vā unamāsako vā, theyyacittañca paccupaṭṭhitam hoti, āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Phandāpeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Tḥānā cāveti, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

128. Pañcahi ākārehi adinnaṃ ādiyantassa āpatti dukkaṭassa. Na ca parapariggahitam hoti, parapariggahitasaññī ca, garuko ca hoti parikkhāro pañcamāsako vā atirekapañcamāsako vā, theyyacittañca paccupaṭṭhitam hoti, āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Phandāpeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Tḥānā cāveti, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

129. Pañcahi ākārehi adinnaṃ ādiyantassa āpatti dukkaṭassa. Na ca parapariggahitam hoti, parapariggahitasaññī ca, lahuko ca hoti parikkhāro atirekamāsako vā unapañcamāsako vā, theyyacittañca paccupaṭṭhitam hoti, āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Phandāpeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Tḥānā cāveti, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

130. Pañcahi ākārehi adinnaṃ ādiyantassa āpatti dukkaṭassa. Na ca parapariggahitam hoti, parapariggahitasaññī ca, lahuko ca hoti parikkhāro māsako vā unamāsako vā, theyyacittañca paccupaṭṭhitam hoti, āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Phandāpeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Tḥānā cāveti, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

131. Anāpatti sasaññissa vissāsaggāhe tāvakālike petapariggahe  
tiracchānagatapariggahe paṃsukūlasaññissa ummattakassa (khittacittassa  
vedanāṭṭassa)<sup>1</sup> ādikammikassāti.

Adinnādānamhi paṭhamabhāṇavāro niṭṭhito.

### Vinītavatthu-uddānagāthā

Rajakehi pañca akkhātā, caturō attharaṇehi ca.  
Andhakārena ve pañca, pañca hāraṇakena ca.  
Niruttiyā pañca akkhātā, vātehi apare duve.  
Asambhinne Kusāpāto, jantaggena<sup>2</sup> sahā dasa.  
Vighāsehi pañca akkhātā, pañca ceva amūlakā.  
Dubbhikkhe Kuramaṃsaṇca<sup>3</sup>, pūvasakkhalimodakā.  
Chaparikkhārathavikā, bhisivaṃsā na nikkhame.  
Khādanīyaṇca vissāsaṃ, sasaññā yapare duve.  
Satta nāvaharāmāti, satta ceva avāharuṃ.  
Saṃghassa avaharuṃ satta, pupphehi apare duve.  
Tayo ca vuttavādino, maṇi tīṇi atikkame.  
Sūkarā ca migā macchā, yānañcāpi pavattayi.  
Duve pesī duve dārū, paṃsukūlaṃ duve dakā.  
Anupubbavidhānena, tadañño na paripūrayi.

1. (Khittacittassa vedanāṭṭassa) katthaci natthi.

2. Jantāgharena (Syā)

3. Kūramaṃsaṇca (Syā)

Sāvatthiyā caturo muṭṭhī, dve vighāsā duve tiṇā.

Samghassa bhājayum satta, satta ceva assāmikā.

Dārudakā mattikā dve tiṇāni,

Samghassa satta avahāsi seyyam.

Sassāmikam na cāpi nīhareyya,

Hareyya sassāmikam tāvakālikam.

Campā Rājagahe ceva, Vesāliyā ca Ajjuko.

Bārāṇasī ca Kosambī, Sāgalā Daḷhikena cāti.

### Vinītavatthu

132. Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū rajakattharaṇam gantvā rajakabhaṇḍikam avaharimsu. Tesam kukkuccam ahosi “Bhagavatā sikkhāpadam paññattam, kacci nu kho mayam pārājikam āpattim āpannā”ti. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Āpattim tumhe bhikkhave āpannā pārājikanti. (1)

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu rajakattharaṇam gantvā mahaggham dussam passivā theyyacittam uppādesi. Tassa kukkuccam ahosi “Bhagavatā sikkhāpadam paññattam, kacci nu kho aham pārājikam āpattim āpanno”ti. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesi. Anāpatti bhikkhu cittuppādeti. (2)

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu rajakattharaṇam gantvā mahaggham dussam passivā theyyacitto āmasi. Tassa kukkuccam ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti dukkaṭassāti. (3)

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu rajakattharaṇam gantvā mahaggham dussam passivā theyyacitto phandāpesi. Tassa kukkuccam ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti thullaccayassāti. (4)

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu rajakattharaṇaṃ gantvā mahagghaṃ dussaṃ passitvā theyyacittaṃ ṭhānā cāvesi. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi -pa-. Āpattim tvaṃ bhikkhu āpanno pārājikanti. (5)

133. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro piṇḍacāriko bhikkhu mahagghaṃ uttarattharaṇaṃ passitvā theyyacittaṃ uppādesi -pa- theyyacitto āmasi -pa- theyyacitto phandāpesi -pa- theyyacitto ṭhānā cāvesi. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi -pa-. Āpattim tvaṃ bhikkhu āpanno pārājikanti. (6-9)

134. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu divā bhaṇḍaṃ passitvā nimittaṃ akāsi “rattim avaharissāmī”ti. So taṃ maññaṃāno taṃ avahari -pa- taṃ maññaṃāno aññaṃ avahari -pa- aññaṃ maññaṃāno taṃ avahari -pa- aññaṃ maññaṃāno aññaṃ avahari. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi -pa-. Āpattim tvaṃ bhikkhu āpanno pārājikanti. (10-13)

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu divā bhaṇḍaṃ passitvā nimittaṃ akāsi “rattim avaharissāmī”ti. So taṃ maññaṃāno attano bhaṇḍaṃ avahari. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti dukkaṭassāti. (14)

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu aññassa bhaṇḍaṃ haranto sīse bhāraṃ theyyacitto āmasi -pa- theyyacitto phandāpesi -pa- theyyacitto khandhaṃ oropesi -pa- khandhe bhāraṃ theyyacitto āmasi -pa- theyyacitto phandāpesi -pa- theyyacitto kaṭim oropesi -pa- kaṭiyā bhāraṃ theyyacitto āmasi -pa- theyyacitto phandāpesi -pa- theyyacitto hatthena aggahesi -pa- hatthe bhāraṃ theyyacitto bhūmiyaṃ nikkhipi -pa- theyyacitto bhūmito aggahesi. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi -pa-. Āpattim tvaṃ bhikkhu āpanno pārājikanti. (15-25)

135. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu ajjhokāse cīvaraṃ pattharitvā vihāraṃ pāvisi. Aññataro bhikkhu “māyidaṃ cīvaraṃ nassī”ti paṭisāmesi. So nikkhamitvā taṃ bhikkhuṃ pucchi “āvuso mayhaṃ cīvaraṃ kena

avahaṭan”ti. So evamāha “mayā avahaṭan”ti. So taṃ ādiyi “assamaṇosi tvaṃ”ti. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi -pa-. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesi. Kiṃ citto tvaṃ bhikkhūti. Niruttipatho ahaṃ Bhagavāti. Anāpatti bhikkhu niruttipatheti. (26)

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu pīṭhe cīvaraṃ nikkhipitvā. Pīṭhe nisīdanāṃ nikkhipitvā. Heṭṭhāpīṭhe pattāṃ nikkhipitvā vihāraṃ pāvisi. Aññataro bhikkhu “māyaṃ patto nassī”ti paṭisāmesi. So nikkhamitvā taṃ bhikkhuṃ pucchi “āvuso mayhaṃ patto kena avahaṭo”ti. So evamāha “mayā avahaṭo”ti. So taṃ ādiyi “assamaṇosi tvaṃ”ti. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhu niruttipatheti. (27-29)

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarā bhikkhunī vatiyā cīvaraṃ pattharitvā vihāraṃ pāvisi. Aññatarā bhikkhunī “māyidaṃ cīvaraṃ nassī”ti paṭisāmesi. Sā nikkhamitvā taṃ bhikkhuniṃ pucchi “ayye mayhaṃ cīvaraṃ kena avahaṭan”ti. Sā evamāha “mayā avahaṭan”ti. Sā taṃ ādiyi “assamaṇosi tvaṃ”ti. Tassā kukkuccaṃ ahosi -pa-. Atha kho sā bhikkhunī bhikkhunīnaṃ etamatthaṃ ārocesi. Bhikkhuniyo bhikkhūnaṃ etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Bhikkhū Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anāpatti bhikkhave niruttipatheti. (30)

136. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu vātamaṇḍalikāya ukkhittaṃ sātakaṃ passitvā “sāmikānaṃ dassāmī”ti aggahesi. Sāmikā taṃ bhikkhuṃ codesuṃ “assamaṇosi tvaṃ”ti. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi -pa-. Kiṃcitto tvaṃ bhikkhūti. Atheyyacitto ahaṃ Bhagavāti. Anāpatti bhikkhu attheyyacittassāti. (31)

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu vātamaṇḍalikāya ukkhittaṃ veṭhanaṃ passitvā “pure sāmikā passantī”ti theyyacitto aggahesi. Sāmikā taṃ bhikkhuṃ codesuṃ “assamaṇosi tvaṃ”ti. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi -pa-. Āpattiṃ tvaṃ bhikkhu āpanno pārājikanti. (32)

137. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu susānaṃ gantvā abhinne sarīre paṃsukūlaṃ aggahesi. Tasmim ca sarīre peto adhivattho

hoti. Atha kho so peto taṃ bhikkhuṃ etadavoca “mā bhante mayhaṃ sāṭakaṃ aggahesi”ti. So bhikkhu anādiyanto agamāsi. Atha kho taṃ sarīraṃ uṭṭhahitvā tassa bhikkhuno piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhi. Atha kho so bhikkhu vihāraṃ pavisitvā dvāraṃ thakesi. Atha kho taṃ sarīraṃ tattheva paripati. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, na ca bhikkhave abhinne sarīre paṃsukūlaṃ gahetabbaṃ, yo gaṇheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti. (33)

138. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu saṃghassa cīvare bhājīyamāne theyyacitto kusaṃ saṅkāmetvā cīvaraṃ aggahesi. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi -pa-. Āpattim tvaṃ bhikkhu āpanno pārājikanti. (34)

139. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Ānando jantāghare aññatarassa bhikkhuno antaravāsakaṃ attano maññamāno nivāsesi. Atha kho so bhikkhu āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etadavoca “kissa me tvaṃ āvuso Ānanda antaravāsakaṃ nivāsesi”ti. Sakasaññī ahaṃ āvusoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anāpatti bhikkhave sakasaññissāti. (35)

140. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohantā sīgavighāsaṃ passitvā pacāpetvā paribhuñjimsu. Tesaṃ kukkuccaṃ ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhave sīhavighāseti. (36)

Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohantā byagghavighāsaṃ passitvā. Dīpavighāsaṃ passitvā. Taracchavighāsaṃ passitvā. Kokavighāsaṃ passitvā pacāpetvā paribhuñjimsu. Tesaṃ kukkuccaṃ ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhave tiracchānagatapariggaheti. (37-40)

141. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu saṃghassa odane bhājīyamāne “aparassa bhāgaṃ dehi”ti amūlakaṃ aggahesi. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti sampajānamusāvāde pācittiyassāti. (41)

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu saṅghassa khādanīye bhājīyamāne. Saṅghassa pūve bhājīyamāne. Saṅghassa ucchumhi bhājīyamāne. Saṅghassa timbarūsake bhājīyamāne “aparassa bhāgaṃ dehi”ti amūlakam aggahesi. Tassa kukkucam ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti sampajānamusāvāde pācittiyassāti. (42-45)

142. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu dubbhikkhe odanīyagharam pavisitvā pattapūram odanam theyyacitto avahari. Tassa kukkucam ahosi -pa-. Āpattim tvaṃ bhikkhu āpanno pārājikanti. (46)

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu dubbhikkhe sūnagharam<sup>1</sup> pavisitvā pattapūram maṃsam theyyacitto avahari. Tassa kukkucam ahosi -pa-. Āpattim tvaṃ bhikkhu āpanno pārājikanti. (47)

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu dubbhikkhe pūvagharam pavisitvā pattapūram pūvaṃ theyyacitto avahari -pa- pattapūrā sakkhaliyo theyyacitto avahari -pa- pattapūre modake theyyacitto avahari. Tassa kukkucam ahosi -pa-. Āpattim tvaṃ bhikkhu āpanno pārājikanti. (48-50)

143. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu divā parikkhāram passitvā nimittam akāsi “rattim avaharissāmī”ti. So taṃ maññamāno taṃ avahari -pa- taṃ maññamāno aññam avahari -pa- aññam aññamāno taṃ avahari -pa- aññam maññamāno aññam avahari. Tassa kukkucam ahosi -pa-. Āpattim tvaṃ bhikkhu āpanno pārājikanti. (51-54)

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu divā parikkhāram passitvā nimittam akāsi “rattim avaharissāmī”ti. So taṃ maññamāno attano parikkhāram avahari. Tassa kukkucam ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti dukkaṭassati. (55)

144. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu pīṭhe thavikam passitvā “ito gaṇhanto pārājiko bhavissāmī”ti saha pīṭhakena

---

1. Sūnāgharam (Sī, Syā)

saṅkāmetvā aggahesi. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi -pa-. Āpattiṃ tvaṃ bhikkhu āpanno pārājikanti. (56)

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu saṅghassa bhisim theyyacitto avahari. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi -pa-. Āpattiṃ tvaṃ bhikkhu āpanno pārājikanti. (57)

145. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu cīvaravaṇse cīvaraṃ theyyacitto avahari. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi -pa-. Āpattiṃ tvaṃ bhikkhu āpanno pārājikanti. (58)

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu vihāre cīvaraṃ avaharivā “ito nikkhamanto pārājiko bhavissāmi”ti vihārā na nikkhami -pa- Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Nikkhami<sup>1</sup> vā so bhikkhave moghapuriso na vā nikkhami<sup>1</sup>, āpatti pārājikassāti. (59)

146. Tena kho pana samayena dve bhikkhū sahāyakā honti. Eko bhikkhu gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Duttiyo bhikkhu saṅghassa khādanīye bhājīyamāne sahāyakassa bhāgaṃ gahetvā tassa vissasanto paribhuñji. So jānitvā taṃ codesi “assamaṇosi tvaṃ”ti. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi -pa-. Kiṃ citto tvaṃ bhikkhūti. Vissāsaggāho ahaṃ Bhagavāti. Anāpatti bhikkhu vissāsaggāheti. (60)

147. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū cīvarakammaṃ karonti. Saṅghassa khādanīye bhājīyamāne sabbesaṃ paṭivisa āharitvā upanikkhattā honti. Aññataro bhikkhu aññatarassa bhikkhuno paṭivisaṃ attano maññamāno paribhuñji. So jānitvā taṃ codesi “assamaṇosi tvaṃ”ti. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi -pa-. Kiṃ citto tvaṃ bhikkhūti. Sakasaññī ahaṃ Bhagavāti. Anāpatti bhikkhu sakasaññissāti. (61)

Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū cīvarakammaṃ karonti. Saṅghassa khādanīye bhājīyamāne aññatarassa bhikkhuno pattena aññatarassa

---

1. Nikkameyya (Sī, Syā)

bhikkhuno paṭiviso āharitvā upanikkhitto hoti. Pattasāmiko bhikkhu attano maññamāno paribhuñji. So jānitvā taṃ codesi “assamaṇosi tvaṃ”ti. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhu sakasaññissāti. (62)

148. Tena kho pana samayena ambacorakā ambaṃ pātetvā bhaṇḍikaṃ ādāya agamaṃsu. Sāmikā te corake anubandhiṃsu. Corakā sāmike passitvā bhaṇḍikaṃ pātetvā palāyiṃsu. Bhikkhū paṃsukūlasaññino paṭiggahāpetvā paribhuñjiṃsu. Sāmikā te bhikkhū codesuṃ “assamaṇāttha tumhe”ti. Tesāṃ kukkuccaṃ ahosi -pa-. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Kimcittā tumhe bhikkhave. Paṃsukūlasaññino mayaṃ Bhagavāti. Anāpatti bhikkhave paṃsukūlasaññissāti. (63)

Tena kho pana samayena jambucorakā. Labujacorakā. Panasa corakā. Tālapakkacorakā. Uccucorakā. Timbarūsakacorakā timbarūsake uccinitvā bhaṇḍikaṃ ādāya agamaṃsu. Sāmikā te corake anubandhiṃsu. Corakā sāmike passitvā bhaṇḍikaṃ pātetvā palāyiṃsu. Bhikkhū paṃsukūlasaññino paṭiggahāpetvā paribhuñjiṃsu. Sāmikā te bhikkhū codesuṃ “assamaṇāttha tumhe”ti. Tesāṃ kukkuccaṃ ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhave paṃsukūlasaññissāti. (64-69)

Tena kho pana samayena ambacorakā ambaṃ pātetvā bhaṇḍikaṃ ādāya agamaṃsu. Sāmikā te corake anubandhiṃsu. Corakā sāmike passitvā bhaṇḍikaṃ pātetvā palāyiṃsu. Bhikkhū “pure sāmikā passantī”ti theyyacittā paribhuñjiṃsu. Sāmikā te bhikkhū codesuṃ “assamaṇāttha tumhe”ti. Tesāṃ kukkuccaṃ ahosi -pa-. Āpattiṃ tumhe bhikkhave āpannā pārājikanti. (70)

Tena kho pana samayena jambucorakā. Labujacorakā. Panasacorakā. Tālapakkacorakā. Uccucorakā. Timbarūsakacorakā timbarūsake uccinitvā bhaṇḍikaṃ ādāya agamaṃsu. Sāmikā te corake anubandhiṃsu. Corakā sāmike passitvā bhaṇḍikaṃ

pātetvā palāyimsu. Bhikkhū “pure sāmikā passantī”ti teyyacittā paribhuñjimsu. Sāmikā te bhikkhū codesuṃ “assamaṇāttha tumhe”ti. Tesāṃ kukkuccaṃ ahosi -pa-. Āpattiṃ tumhe bhikkhave āpannā pārājikanti. (71-76)

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu saṃghassa ambaṃ theyyacitto avahari. Saṃghassa jambuṃ. Saṃghassa labujaṃ. Saṃghassa panasāṃ. Saṃghassa tālapakkaṃ. Saṃghassa ucchuṃ. Saṃghassa timbarūsakaṃ theyyacitto avahari. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi -pa-. Āpattiṃ tvaṃ bhikkhu āpanno pārājikanti. (77-83)

149. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu pupphārāmaṃ gantvā ocitaṃ pupphaṃ pañcamāsagghanakaṃ theyyacitto avahari. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi -pa-. Āpattiṃ tvaṃ bhikkhu āpanno pārājikanti. (84)

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu pupphārāmaṃ gantvā pupphaṃ ocinitvā pañcamāsagghanakaṃ theyyacitto avahari. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi -pa-. Āpattiṃ tvaṃ bhikkhu āpanno pārājikanti. (85)

150. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gāmaṃ gacchanto aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ etadavoca “āvuso tuyhaṃ upaṭṭhākakulaṃ vutto vajjemī”ti. So gantvā ekaṃ sātakaṃ āharāpetvā attanā paribhuñji. So jānitvā taṃ codesi “assamaṇosi tvaṃ”ti. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, na ca bhikkhave “vutto vajjemī”ti vattabbo, yo vadeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti. (86)

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gāmaṃ gacchati. Aññataro bhikkhu taṃ bhikkhuṃ etadavoca “āvuso mayhaṃ upaṭṭhākakulaṃ vutto vajjehī”ti. So gantvā yugasātakaṃ āharāpetvā ekaṃ attanā paribhuñji. Ekaṃ tassa bhikkhuno adāsi. So jānitvā taṃ codesi “assamaṇosi tvaṃ”ti. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, na ca bhikkhave “vutto vajjehī”ti vattabbo, yo vadeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti. (87)

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gāmakam gacchanto aññataram bhikkhum etadavoca “āvuso tuyham upaṭṭhākakulam vutto vajjemī”ti. Sopi evamāha “vutto vajjehī”ti. So gantvā āḷhakam sappim tulam guḷam doṇam taṇḍulam āharāpetvā attanā paribhuñji. So jānitvā tam codesi “assamaṇosi tvaṇ”ti. Tassa kukkucam ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, na ca bhikkhave “vutto vajjemī”ti vattabbo, na ca “vutto vajjehī”ti vattabbo, yo vadeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti. (88)

151. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro puriso mahaggham maṇim ādāya aññatarena bhikkhunā saddhim addhānamaggappaṭipanno hoti. Atha kho so puriso suṅkaṭṭhānam passitvā tassa bhikkhuno ajānantassa thavikāya maṇim pakkhipitvā suṅkaṭṭhānam atikkamitvā aggahesi. Tassa kukkucam ahosi -pa-. Kimcitto tvaṇ bhikkhūti. Nāham Bhagavā jānāmīti. Anāpatti bhikkhu ajānantassāti. (89)

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro puriso mahaggham maṇim ādāya aññatarena bhikkhunā saddhim addhānamaggappaṭipanno hoti. Atha kho so puriso suṅkaṭṭhānam passitvā gilānālayam karitvā attano bhaṇḍikam tassa bhikkhuno adāsi. Atha kho so puriso suṅkaṭṭhānam atikkamitvā tam bhikkhum etadavoca “āhara me bhante bhaṇḍikam nāham akallako”ti. Kissa pana tvaṇ āvuso evarūpaṇ akāsīti. Atha kho so puriso tassa bhikkhuno etamattham ārocesi. Tassa kukkucam ahosi -pa-. Kimcitto tvaṇ bhikkhūti. Nāham Bhagavā jānāmīti. Anāpatti bhikkhu ajānantassāti. (90)

152. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu satthena saddhim addhānamaggappaṭipanno hoti. Aññataro puriso tam bhikkhum āmisena upalāpetvā suṅkaṭṭhānam passitvā mahaggham maṇim tassa bhikkhuno adāsi “imam bhante maṇim suṅkaṭṭhānam atikkāmehi”ti. Atha kho so bhikkhu tam maṇim suṅkaṭṭhānam atikkāmesi. Tassa kukkucam ahosi -pa-. Āpattim tvaṇ bhikkhu āpanno pārājikanti. (91)

153. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu pāse bandhaṃ sūkaraṃ kārūññaena muñci. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi -pa-. Kimcitto tvaṃ bhikkhūti. Kārūññādhippāyo ahaṃ Bhagavāti. Anāpatti bhikkhu kārūññādhippāyassāti. (92)

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu pāse bandhaṃ sūkaraṃ “pure samikā passantī”ti theyyacitto muñci. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi -pa-. Āpattiṃ tvaṃ bhikkhu āpanno pārājikanti. (93)

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu pāse bandhaṃ migaraṃ kārūññaena muñci. Pāse bandhiṃ migaraṃ “pure sāmikā passantī”ti theyyacitto muñci. Kumine bandhe macche kārūññaena muñci. Kumine bandhe macche “pure sāmikā passantī”ti theyyacitto muñci. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi -pa-. Āpattiṃ tvaṃ bhikkhu āpanno pārājikanti. (94-97)

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu yāne bhaṇḍaṃ passitvā “ito gaṇhanto pārājiko bhavissāmī”ti atikkamitvā pavaṭṭetvā<sup>1</sup> aggahesi. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi -pa-. Āpattiṃ tvaṃ bhikkhu āpanno pārājikanti. (98)

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu kulalena ukkhittaṃ maṃsapesiṃ “sāmikānaṃ dassāmī”ti aggahesi. Sāmikā taṃ bhikkhuṃ codesuṃ “assamaṇosi tvaṃ”ti. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhu attheyyaccittassāti. (99)

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu kulalena ukkhittaṃ maṃsapesiṃ “pure sāmikā passantī”ti theyyacitto aggahesi. Sāmikā taṃ bhikkhuṃ codesuṃ “assamaṇosi tvaṃ”ti. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi -pa-. Āpattiṃ tvaṃ bhikkhu āpanno pārājikanti. (100)

154. Tena kho pana samayena manussā uḷumpaṃ bandhitvā Aciravatiyā nadiyā osārenti. Bandhane chinne kaṭṭhāni vippakiṇṇāni agamaṃsu. Bhikkhū paṃsukūlasaññino uttāresuṃ. Sāmikā te bhikkhū codesuṃ

---

1. Pavattetvā (Ka)

“assamaṇāṭṭha tumhe”ti. Tesam kukkucam ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhave paṃsukūlasaṇṇissāti. (101)

Tena kho pana samayena manussā uḷumpaṃ bandhitvā Aciravatiyā nadiyā osārenti. Bandhane chinne kaṭṭhāni vippakiṇṇāni agamaṃsu. Bhikkhū “pure sāmikā passantī”ti theyyacittā uttāresuṃ. Sāmikā te bhikkhū codesuṃ “assamaṇāṭṭha tumhe”ti. Tesam kukkucam ahosi -pa-. Āpattim tumhe bhikkhave āpannā pārājikanti. (102)

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro gopālako rukkhe sāṭakam ālaggetvā uccāram agamāsi. Aññarato bhikkhu paṃsukūlasaṇṇi aggahesi. Atha kho so gopālako tam bhikkhum codesi “assamaṇosi tvaṃ”ti. Tassa kukkucam ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhu paṃ sukūlasaṇṇissāti. (103)

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhuno nadim tarantassa rajakānam hatthato muttam sāṭakam pāde laggam hoti. So bhikkhu sāmikānam dassāmīti aggahesi. Sāmikā tam bhikkhum codesuṃ “assamaṇosi tvaṃ”ti. Tassa kukkucam ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhu attheyyacittassāti. (104)

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno nadim tarantassa rajakānam hatthato muttam sāṭakam pāde laggam hoti. So bhikkhu “pure sāmikā passantī”ti theyyacitto aggahesi. Sāmikā tam bhikkhum codesuṃ “assamaṇosi tvaṃ”ti. Tassa kukkucam ahosi -pa-. Āpattim tvaṃ bhikkhu āpanno pārājikanti. (105)

155. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sappikumbhim passitvā thokam thokam paribhuñji, tassa kukkucam ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti dukkaṭassāti. (106)

Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū samvidahitvā agamaṃsu “bhaṇḍam avaharissāmā”ti. Eko bhaṇḍam avahari. Te evamāhaṃsu

“na mayaṃ pārājikā, yo avahaṭo, so pārājiko”ti. Bhagavato etamattaṃ ārocesuṃ. Āpattiṃ tumhe bhikkhave āpannā pārājikanti. (107)

Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū samvidahitvā bhaṇḍaṃ avaharitvā bhājesuṃ. Tehi bhājīyamāne ekamekassa paṭiviso na pañcamāsako pūri. Te eva māhaṃsu “na mayaṃ pārājikā”ti. Bhagavato etamattaṃ ārocesuṃ. Āpattiṃ tumhe bhikkhave āpannā pārājikanti. (108)

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Sāvatthiyaṃ dubbhikkhe āpaṇikassa taṇḍalamuṭṭhiṃ theyyacitto avahari. Tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi -pa-. Āpattiṃ tvaṃ bhikkhu āpanno pārājikanti. (109)

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Sāvatthiyaṃ dubbhikkhe āpaṇikassa muggamuṭṭhiṃ. Māsamuṭṭhiṃ. Tilamuṭṭhiṃ theyyacitto avahari. Tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi -pa-. Āpattiṃ tvaṃ bhikkhu āpanno pārājikanti. (110-112)

Tena kho pana samayena Sāvatthiyaṃ Andhavane corakā gāviraṃ hantvā maṃsaṃ khāditvā sesakaṃ paṭisāmetvā agamaṃsu. Bhikkhū paṃsukūlasaññino paṭiggahāpetvā paribhuñjimsu. Corakā te bhikkhū codesuṃ “assamaṇāttha tumhe”ti. Tesāṃ kukkucçaṃ ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhave paṃsukūlasaññissāti. (113)

Tena kho pana samayena Sāvatthiyaṃ Andhavane corakā sūkaraṃ hantvā maṃsaṃ khāditvā sesakaṃ paṭisāmetvā agamaṃsu. Bhikkhū paṃsukūlasaññino paṭiggahāpetvā paribhuñjimsu. Corakā te bhikkhū codesuṃ “assamaṇāttha tumhe”ti. Tesāṃ kukkucçaṃ ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhave paṃsukūlasaññissāti. (114)

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu tiṇakkhettaṃ gantvā lūtaṃ tiṇaṃ pañcamāsagghanakaṃ theyyacitto avahari. Tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi -pa-. Āpattiṃ tvaṃ bhikkhu āpanno pārājikanti. (115)

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu tiṇakkhettaṃ gantvā tiṇaṃ lāyitvā pañcamāsagghanakaṃ theyyacitto avahari. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi -pa-. Anāpattiṃ tvaṃ bhikkhu āpanno pārājikanti. (116)

156. Tena kho pana samayena āgantukā bhikkhū saṃghassa ambaṃ bhājāpetvā paribhuñjimsu. Āvāsikā bhikkhū te bhikkhū codesuṃ “assamañāttha tumhe”ti. Tesāṃ kukkuccaṃ ahosi -pa-. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Kimcittā tumhe bhikkhaveti. Paribhogatthāya<sup>1</sup> mayāṃ Bhagavāti. Anāpatti bhikkhave paribhogatthāyāti. (117)

Tena kho pana samayena āgantukā bhikkhū saṃghassa jambuṃ. Saṃghassa labujaṃ. Saṃghassa panasāṃ. Saṃghassa tālapakkaṃ. Saṃghassa ucchuṃ. Saṃghassa timbarūsakaṃ bhājāpetvā paribhuñjimsu. Āvāsikā bhikkhū te bhikkhū codesuṃ “assamañāttha tumhe”ti. Tesāṃ kukkuccaṃ ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhave paribhogatthāyāti. (118-123)

Tena kho pana samayena ambapālakā bhikkhūnaṃ ambaphalaṃ denti. Bhikkhū “gopetuṃ ime issarā, na yime dātun”ti kukkuccāyantā na paṭiggaṇhanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anāpatti bhikkhave gopakassa dāneti. (124)

Tena kho pana samayena jambupālakā. Labujapālakā. Panasapālakā. Tālapakkapālakā. Uccupālakā. Timbarūsakapālakā bhikkhūnaṃ timbarūsakaṃ denti. Bhikkhū “gopetuṃ ime issarā, na yime dātun”ti kukkuccāyantā na paṭiggaṇhanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anāpatti bhikkhave gopakassa dāneti. (125-130)

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu saṃghassa dāruṃ tāvakālikaṃ haritvā attano vihārassa kuṭṭamupatthambhesi. Bhikkhū taṃ bhikkhuṃ codesuṃ “assamaṇosi tvaṃ”ti. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi -pa-. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesi. Kimcitto tvaṃ bhikkhūti. Tāvakāliko ahaṃ Bhagavāti. Anāpatti bhikkhu tāvakāliketi. (131)

---

1. Paribhogatthā (Sī)

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu saṅghassa udakaṃ theyyacitto avahari. Saṅghassa mattikaṃ theyyacitto avahari. Saṅghassa puñjakitaṃ tiṇaṃ theyyacitto avahari. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi -pa-. Āpattiṃ tvaṃ bhikkhu āpanno pārājikanti. (132-134)

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu saṅghassa puñjakitaṃ tiṇaṃ theyyacitto jhāpesi. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti dukkaṭassāti. (135)

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu saṅghassa mañcaṃ theyyacitto avahari. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi -pa-. Āpattiṃ tvaṃ bhikkhu āpanno pārājikanti. (136)

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu saṅghassa pīṭhaṃ. Saṅghassa bhisim. Saṅghassa bibbohanaṃ<sup>1</sup>. Saṅghassa kavāṭaṃ. Saṅghassa ālokaśandhiṃ. Saṅghassa gopānaśim theyyacitto avahari. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi -pa-. Āpattiṃ tvaṃ bhikkhu āpanno pārājikanti. (137-142)

157. \* Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū aññatarassa upāsakassa vihāraparibhogaṃ senāsaṇaṃ aññatra paribhuñjanti. Atha kho so upāsako ujjhāyati khiyyati vipāceti “kathaṃ hi nāma bhadantā aññatra paribhogaṃ aññatra paribhuñjissanti”ti. Bhagavato etamattamaṃ ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave aññatra paribhogo aññatra paribhuñjitabbo, yo paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti. (143)

+ Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū uposathaggampi sannisajjampi harituṃ kukuccāyantaṃ chamāyaṃ nisīdanti, gattānipi cīvarānipi paṃsukitāni honti. Bhagavato etamattamaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anujānāmi bhikkhave tāvakālikaṃ haritunti. (144)

Tena kho pana samayena Campāyaṃ Thullanandāya bhikkhuniyā antevāsinī bhikkhunī Thullanandāya bhikkhuniyā upatṭhākakulaṃ gantvā “ayyā

1. Bimbohanaṃ (Sī, Syā)

\* Vi 4. 327 piṭṭhepi.

+ Vi 4. 328 piṭṭhepi.

icchatī tekaṭulayāguṃ pātun”ti pacāpetvā haritvā attanā paribhuñji. Sā jānitvā taṃ codesi “assamañisi tvaṃ”ti. Tassā kukkucçaṃ ahosi -pa-. Atha kho sā bhikkhunī bhikkhunīnaṃ etamatthaṃ ārocesi. Bhikkhuniyo bhikkhūnaṃ etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Bhikkhū Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anāpatti bhikkhave pārājikassa, āpatti sampajānamusāvāde pācittiyassāti. (145)

Tena kho pana samayena Rājagahe Thullanandāya bhikkhuniyā antevāsini bhikkhunī Thullanandāya bhikkhuniyā upatthākakulaṃ gantvā “ayyā icchatī madhugolakaṃ khāditaṃ”ti pacāpetvā haritvā attanā paribhuñji. Sā jānitvā taṃ codesi “assamañisi tvaṃ”ti. Tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhave pārājikassa, āpatti sampajānamusāvāde pācittiyassāti. (146)

158. Tena kho pana samayena Vesāliyaṃ āyasmato Ajjukassa upatthākaṃ gahapatiṃ dve dāraṃ honti putto ca bhāgiṇeṇ ca. Atha kho so gahapati āyasmantaṃ Ajjukaṃ etadavoca “imaṃ bhante okāsaṃ yo imesaṃ dvinnāṃ dāraṇāṃ saddho hoti pasanno, tassa ācikkheyyāsi”ti<sup>1</sup>. Tena kho pana samayena tassa gahapatiṃ bhāgiṇeṇ saddho hoti pasanno. Atha kho āyasmā Ajjuko taṃ okāsaṃ tassa dāraṃ ācikkhi. So tena sāpateyyena kuṭumbaṇca saṇṭhapesi, dānaṇca paṭṭhapesi. Atha kho tassa gahapatiṃ putto āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etadavoca “ko nu kho bhante Ānanda pituno dāyajjo putto vā bhāgiṇeṇ vā”ti. Putto kho āvuso pituno dāyajjoti. Ayaṃ bhante ayyo Ajjuko amhākaṃ sāpateyyaṃ amhākaṃ methunakassa ācikkhīti. Assamaṇo āvuso āyasmā Ajjukoti. Atha kho āyasmā Ajjuko āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etadavoca “dehi me āvuso Ānanda vinicchayaṃ”ti. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Upālī āyasmato Ajjukassa pakkho hoti. Atha kho āyasmā Upālī āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etadavoca

---

1. Ācikkheyyāsi so kalamakāsi (Syā)

“yo nukho āvuso Ānanda sāmikena ‘imaṃ okāsaṃ itthannāmassa ācikkheyyāsī’ti vutto tassa ācikkhati, kiṃ so āpajjati”ti. Na bhante kiñci āpajjati antamaso dukkaṭamattampīti. Ayaṃ āvuso āyasmā Ajjuko sāmikena imaṃ okāsaṃ itthannāmassa ācikkhāti vutto tassa ācikkhati, anāpatti āvuso āyasmato Ajjukassāti. (147)

159. Tena kho pana samayena Bārāṇasiyaṃ āyasmato Pilindavacchassa upaṭṭhākakulaṃ corehi upaddutaṃ hoti. Dve ca dārakā nītā honti. Atha kho āyasmā Pilindavaccho te dārake iddhiyā ānetvā pāsāde ṭhapesi. Manussā te dārake passitvā “ayyassāyaṃ Pilindavacchassa iddhānubhāvo”ti āyasmante Pilindavacche abhippasīdiṃsu. Bhikkhū ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “kathaṃ hi nāma āyasmā Pilindavaccho corehi nīte dārake ānessatī”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anāpatti bhikkhave iddhimassa<sup>1</sup> iddhivisayeti. (148)

160. Tena kho pana samayena dve bhikkhū sahāyakā honti Paṇḍuko ca Kapilo ca. Eko gāmake viharati, eko Kosambiyaṃ. Atha kho tassa bhikkhuno gāmakā Kosambin gacchantassa antarāmagge naḍiṃ tarantassa sūkarikānaṃ hatthako muttā medavaṭṭi pāde laggā hoti. So bhikkhu “sāmikānaṃ dassāmī”ti aggahesi. Sāmikā taṃ bhikkhuṃ codesuṃ “assamaṇosi tvaṃ”ti. Taṃ uttiṇṇaṃ gopālikā<sup>2</sup> passitvā etadavoca “ehi bhante methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevā”ti. So “pakatīyāpāhaṃ assamaṇo”ti tassā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevitvā Kosambin gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ etamatthaṃ ārocesi. Bhikkhū Bhagavato etamattaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anāpatti bhikkhave adinnādāne pārājikassa, āpatti methunadhammasamāyoge pārājikassati. (149)

161. Tena kho pana samayena Sāgalāyaṃ āyasmato Daḷhikassa saddhivihāriko bhikkhu anabhiratiyā pīḷito āpaṇikassa veṭhanaṃ

1. Iddhimato (Sī), iddhimantassa (Syā)

2. Aññatarā gopālikā (Sī, Syā)

avaharivā āyasmantaṃ Daḷhikaṃ etadavoca “assamaṇo ahaṃ bhante pibbhamissāmi”ti. Kintayā āvuso katanti, so tamatthaṃ ārocesi, āharāpetvā agghāpesi. Taṃ agghāpentaṃ na pañcamāsake agghati. “Anāpatti āvuso pārājikassā”ti dhammakathaṃ akāsi. So bhikkhu abhiraṃatīti<sup>1</sup>. (150)

Dutiyapārājikaṃ samattaṃ.

### 3. Tatiyapārājika

162. \* Tena samayena Buddho Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā bhikkhūnaṃ anekapariyāyena asubhakathaṃ katheti, asubhāya vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, asubhabbhāvanāya vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, ādissa ādissa asubhasamāpattiyā vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi “icchāmaṃ bhikkhave addhamāsaṃ paṭisallīyituṃ, namhi kenaci upasaṅkamitabbo aññatra ekena piṇḍapātānīhāraṇā”ti. Evaṃ bhanteti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paṭissuṇitvā nāssudha koci Bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamati aññatra ekena piṇḍapātānīhāraṇena. Bhikkhū “Bhagavā kho anekapariyāyena asubhakathaṃ katheti, asubhāya vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, asubhabbhāvanāya vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, ādissa ādissa asubhasamāpattiyā vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati”ti (te)<sup>2</sup> anekākāravokāraṃ asubhabbhāvanānuyogamanuyuttā viharanti. Te sakena kāyena aṭṭiyanti harāyanti jigucchanti, seyyathāpi nāma itthi vā puriso vā daharo yuvā maṇḍanakajātiko sīsaṃnhāto ahikuṇapena vā kukkurakuṇapena vā manussakuṇapena vā kaṇṭhe āsattena aṭṭiyeyya harāyeyya jiguccheyya, evameva te bhikkhū sakena kāyena aṭṭiyantā harāyantā jigucchantā attanāpi attānaṃ jīvitaṃ voropenti, aññamaññaṃpi jīvitaṃ voropenti, Migalaṇḍikaṃpi samaṇakuttakaṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadanti “sādhu no āvuso jīvitaṃ voro-

1. Abhiramīti (Sī, Syā)

\* Idam vatthu Saṃ 3. 278 piṭṭhepi āgataṃ.

2. ( ) (?) Evamuparipi īdisesu ṭhānesu.

pehi, idaṃ te pattacīvaraṃ bhavissatī”ti. Atha kho Migalaṇḍiko samaṇakuttako pattacīvarehi bhaṭṭo sambahule bhikkhū jīvītā voropetvā lohitaṃ<sup>1</sup> asinā ādāya yena Vaggumudā nadī tenupasaṅkami.

163. Atha kho Migalaṇḍikassa samaṇakuttakassa lohitaṃ taṃ asinā dhovantassa ahudeva kukkucchaṃ ahu vippaṭṭisāro “alābhā vata me, na vata me lābhā, dulladdhaṃ vata me, na vata me suladdhaṃ, bahuṃ vata mayā apuññaṃ pasutaṃ, yohaṃ bhikkhū sīlavante kalyāṇadhamme jīvītā voropesin”ti. Atha kho aññatarā māraḱāyikā devatā abhiijamāne udaye āgantvā Migalaṇḍikaṃ samaṇakuttakaṃ etadavoca “sādhu sādhu sappurisa, lābhā te sappurisa, suladdhaṃ te sappurisa, bahuṃ tayā sappurisa puññaṃ pasutaṃ, yaṃ tvaṃ atinṇe tāresī”ti. Atha kho Migalaṇḍiko samaṇakuttako “lābhā kira me, suladdhaṃ kira me, bahuṃ kira mayā puññaṃ pasutaṃ, atinṇe kirāhaṃ tāremī”ti tiṇhaṃ asinā ādāya vihārena vihāraṃ pariveṇena pariveṇaṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadeti “ko atinṇo, kaṃ tāremī”ti. Tattha ye te bhikkhū avītarāgā, tesāṃ tasmīṃ samaye hoti yeva bhayaṃ, hoti chambhi tattaṃ, hoti lomahaṃso. Ye pana te bhikkhū vītarāgā, tesāṃ tasmīṃ samaye na hoti bhayaṃ, na hoti chambhi tattaṃ, na hoti lomahaṃso. Atha kho Migalaṇḍiko samaṇakuttako ekaṃpi bhikkhuṃ ekāhena jīvītā voropesi, dvepi bhikkhū ekāhena jīvītā vorāpesi, tayopi bhikkhū ekāhena jīvītā voropesi, cattāropi bhikkhū ekāhena jīvītā voropesi, pañcapi bhikkhū ekāhena jīvītā voropesi, dasapi bhikkhū ekāhena jīvītā voropesi, vīsampi bhikkhū ekāhena jīvītā voropesi, tiṃsaṃpi bhikkhū ekāhena jīvītā voropesi, cattālīsampi bhikkhū ekāhena jīvītā voropesi, paññāsampi bhikkhū ekāhena jīvītā voropesi, satṭṭhiṃpi bhikkhū ekāhena jīvītā voropesi.

164. Atha kho Bhagavā tassa addhamāsassa accayena paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi “kiṃ nu kho Ānanda tanubhūto viya bhikkhusaṃgho”ti. Tathā hi pana bhante Bhagavā bhikkhūnaṃ aneka-

---

1. Lohitagataṃ (Ka)

pariyāyena asubhakathaṃ katheti, asubhāya vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, asubhabbhāvanāya vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, ādissa ādissa asubhasamāpattiyā vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. Te ca bhante bhikkhū “Bhagavā kho anekapariyāyena asubhakathaṃ katheti, asubhāya vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, asubhabbhāvanāya vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, ādissa ādissa asubhasamāpattiyā vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati”ti te anekākāravokāraṃ asubhabbhāvanānuyogamanuyuttā viharanti. Te sakena kāyena aṭṭiyanti harāyanti jigucchanti, seyyathāpi nāma itthi vā puriso vā daharo yuvā maṇḍanakaajātiko sīsamnhāto ahikuṇapena vā kukkurakuṇapena vā manussakuṇapena vā kaṇṭhe āsattena aṭṭiyeyya harāyeyya jiguccheyya, evameva te bhikkhū sakena kāyena aṭṭiyantā harāyantā jigucchantā attanāpi attānaṃ jīvītā voropenti, aññamaññaṃpi jīvītā voropenti, Migalaṇḍikaṃpi samaṇakuttakaṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadanti “sādhu no āvuso jīvītā voropehi, idaṃ te pattacīvaraṃ bhavissati”ti. Atha kho bhante Migalaṇḍiko samaṇakuttako pattacīvarehi bhaṭo ekaṃpi bhikkhuṃ ekāhena jīvītā voropesi -pa- saṭṭhiṃpi bhikkhū ekāhena jīvītā voropesi. Sādhu bhante Bhagavā aññaṃ pariyāyaṃ ācikkhatu, yathāyaṃ bhikkhusaṃgho aññāya saṇṭhaheyyāti. Tenahānanda yāvatikā bhikkhū Vesālīṃ upanissāya viharanti, te sabbe upaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ sannipātehi. Evaṃ bhanteti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paṭissuṇitvā yāvatikā bhikkhū Vesālīṃ upanissāya viharanti, te sabbe upaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ sannipātetvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “sannipatito bhante bhikkhusaṃgho, yassa dāni bhante Bhagavā kālaṃ maññatī”ti.

165. Atha kho Bhagavā yena upaṭṭhānasālā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi, nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi “ayaṃ pi kho bhikkhave ānāpānassatisamādhi bhāvito bahulīkato santo ceva paṇīto ca asecanako ca sukho ca vihāro, uppannuppanne ca pāpake akusale dhamme ṭhānaso antaradhāpeti vūpasameti, seyyathāpi bhikkhave gimhānaṃ pacchime māse uhaṭaṃ<sup>1</sup> rajojallam,

---

1. Ūhaṭaṃ (Ka)

tamenam mahā akālamegho ṭhānaso antaradhāpeti vūpasameti, evameva kho bhikkhave ānāpānassatisamādhī bhāvito bahulīkato santo ceva paṇīto ca asecanako ca sukho ca vihāro, uppannuppanne ca pāpake akusale dhamme ṭhānaso antaradhāpeti vūpasameti. Katham bhāvito ca bhikkhave ānāpānassatisamādhī katham bahulīkato santo ceva paṇīto ca asecanako ca sukho ca vihāro, uppannuppanne ca pāpake akusale dhamme ṭhānaso antaradhāpeti vūpasameti. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamaḷagato vā suñṇāgāragato vā nisīdati pallaṅkam ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā. So satova assasati, sato passasati. Dīgham vā assasanto dīgham assasāmīti pajānāti, dīgham vā passasanto dīgham passasāmīti pajānāti. Rassam vā assasanto rassam assasāmīti pajānāti, rassam vā passasanto rassam passasāmīti pajānāti. Sabbakāyappaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati, sabbakāyappaṭisaṃvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati. Passambhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ assasissāmīti sikkhati, passambhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ passasissāmīti sikkhati. Pītippaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati, pītippaṭisaṃvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati. Sukhappaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati, sukhappaṭisaṃvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati. Cittasaṅkhārappaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati, cittasaṅkhārappaṭisaṃvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati. Passambhayaṃ cittasaṅkhāraṃ assasissāmīti sikkhati, passambhayaṃ cittasaṅkhāraṃ passasissāmīti sikkhati. Cittappaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati, cittappaṭisaṃvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati. Abhippamodayaṃ cittaṃ -pa-. Samādaḥ cittaṃ -pa-. Vimocayaṃ cittaṃ -pa-. Aniccānupassī -pa-. Virāgānupassī -pa-. Nirodhānupassī -pa-. Paṇissaggānupassī assasissāmīti sikkhati, paṇissaggānupassī passasissāmīti sikkhati. Evaṃ bhavito kho bhikkhave ānāpānassatisamādhī evaṃ bahulīkato santo ceva paṇīto ca asecanako ca sukho ca vihāro uppannuppanne ca pāpake akusale dhamme ṭhānaso antaradhāpeti vūpasameti”ti.

166. Atha kho Bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā bhikkhū paṭipucchi “saccaṃ kira bhikkhave bhikkhū attanāpi attānaṃ jīvitaṃ vorāpentī, aññaṃaññaṃpi jīvitaṃ voropenti,

Migalaṇḍikaṃpi samaṇakuttakaṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadanti ‘sādhu no āvuso jīvitā voropehi, idaṃ te pattacīvaraṃ bhavissatī’ti. Saccam Bhagavāti. Vigarahi Buddho Bhagavā “ananucchavikaṃ bhikkhave tesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ananulomikaṃ appatirūpaṃ assāmaṇakaṃ akappiyaṃ akaraṇīyaṃ, kathaṃ hi nāma te bhikkhave bhikkhū attanāpi attānaṃ jīvitā voropessanti, aññamaññaṃpi jīvitā voropessanti, Migalaṇḍikaṃpi samaṇakuttakaṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vakkhanti ‘sādhu no āvuso jīvitā voropehi, idaṃ te pattacīvaraṃ bhavissatī’ti, netam bhikkhave appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya -pa-. Evañca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha—

**167. “Yo pana bhikkhu sañcicca manussaviggahaṃ jīvitā voropeyya, sathahāraṃ vāssa pariyeseyya, ayampi pārājiko hoti asaṃvāso”ti.**

Evañcidaṃ Bhagavatā bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ hoti.

168. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro upāsako gilāno hoti, tassa pajāpati abhirūpā hoti dassanīyā pāsādikā. Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū tassā itthiyā paṭibaddhacittā honti. Atha kho chabbaggiyānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etadahosi “sace kho so āvuso upāsako jīvissati, na mayaṃ taṃ itthiṃ labhissāma, handa mayaṃ āvuso tassa upāsakassa maraṇavaṇṇaṃ saṃvaṇṇemā”ti. Atha kho chabbaggiyā bhikkhū yena so upāsako tenupasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā taṃ upāsakaṃ etadavocuṃ “tvaṃ khosi upāsaka katakalyāṇo katakusalo katabhīruttāṇo, akatapāpo akataluddo akatakibbiso, kataṃ tayā kalyāṇaṃ, akataṃ tayā pāpaṃ, kiṃ tuyhiminā pāpakena dujjīvitena, mataṃ te jīvitā seyyo, ito tvaṃ kālaṅkato kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjissasi, tattha dibbehi pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappito samaṅgībhūto paricāressasi”ti.

169. Atha kho so upāsako “saccam kho ayyā āhaṃsu, ahañhi katakalyāṇo katakusalo katabhīruttāṇo, akatapāpo akataluddo akatakibbiso, kataṃ mayā kalyāṇaṃ, akataṃ mayā

pāpaṃ, kiṃ mayhiminā pāpakena dujjīvitena, mataṃ me jīvītā seyyo, ito ahaṃ kālāṅkato kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjissāmi, tattha dibbehi pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappito samaṅgibhūto paricāressāmi”ti so asappāyāni ceva bhojanāni bhuñji, asappāyāni ca khādanīyāni khādi, asappāyāni ca sāyanīyāni sāyi, asappāyāni ca pānāni pivi. Tassa asappāyāni ceva bhojanāni bhuñjato asappāyāni ca khādanīyāni khādato asappāyāni ca sāyanīyāni sāyato asappāyāni ca pānāni pivato kharo ābādho uppajji, so teneva ābādhena kālamakāsi. Tassa pajāpati ujjhāyati khiyyati vipāceti “alajjino ime samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā dussīlā musāvādino, ime hi nāma dhammacārino samacārino brahmacārino saccavādinno sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā paṭijānissanti. Natthi imesaṃ sāmāññaṃ, natthi imesaṃ brahmaññaṃ, natthi imesaṃ sāmāññaṃ, natthi imesaṃ brahmaññaṃ, kuto imesaṃ sāmāññaṃ, kuto imesaṃ brahmaññaṃ, apagatā ime sāmāññā, apagatā ime brahmaññā, ime me sāmikassa maraṇavaṇṇaṃ saṃvaṇṇesum, imehi me sāmiko mārīti”ti. Aññepi manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “alajjino ime samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā dussīlā musāvādino, ime hi nāma dhammacārino samacārino brahmacārino saccavādinno sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā paṭijānissanti. Natthi imesaṃ sāmāññaṃ, natthi imesaṃ brahmaññaṃ, natthi imesaṃ sāmāññaṃ, natthi imesaṃ brahmaññaṃ, kuto imesaṃ sāmāññaṃ, kuto imesaṃ brahmaññaṃ, apagatā ime sāmāññā, apagatā ime brahmaññā, ime upāsakassa maraṇavaṇṇaṃ saṃvaṇṇesum imehi upāsako mārīti”ti. Assosum kho bhikkhū tesaṃ manussānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ khiyyantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ, ye te bhikkhū appicchā -pa- te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “kathaṃ hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū upāsakassa maraṇavaṇṇaṃ saṃvaṇṇissanti”ti.

170. Atha kho te bhikkhū chabbaggiye bhikkhū anekapariyāyena vigarahitvā Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum -pa- “saccaṃ kira tumhe bhikkhave upāsakassa maraṇavaṇṇaṃ saṃvaṇṇethā”ti. Saccaṃ Bhagavāti. Vigarahi Buddho Bhagavā “ananucchavikaṃ moghapurisā ananulomikaṃ appatirūpaṃ assāmaṇakaṃ akappiyaṃ akaraṇīyaṃ, kathaṃ hi nāma tumhe moghapurisā

upāsakassa maraṇavaṇṇaṃ saṃvaṇṇissatha, netaṃ moghapurisa  
appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya -pa-. Evañca pana bhikkhave imaṃ  
sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha—

171. “Yo pana bhikkhu sañcicca manussaviggahaṃ jīvītā voropeyya,  
satthahāraṃ vāssa pariyeseyya, maraṇavaṇṇaṃ vā saṃvaṇṇeyya,  
maraṇāya vā samādapeyya ‘ambho purisa kiṃ tuyhiminā pāpakena  
dujjīvitena, mataṃ te jīvītā seyyo’ti, iti cittamano cittasaṅkappo  
anekapariyāyena maraṇavaṇṇaṃ vā saṃvaṇṇeyya maraṇāya vā  
samādapeyya, ayaṃpi pārājiko hoti asaṃvāso”ti.

172. Yopanāti yo yādiso -pa-. Bhikkhūti -pa-. Ayaṃ imasmiṃ atthe  
adhippeto bhikkhūti.

Sañciccāti jānanto sañjānanto cecca abhivitaritvā vītikkamo.

Manussaviggaho nāma yaṃ mātukucchismiṃ paṭhamāṃ cittāṃ  
uppannaṃ paṭhamāṃ viññāṇaṃ pātubhūtaṃ, yāva maraṇakālā etthantare eso  
manussaviggaho nāma.

Jīvītā voropeyyāti jīvitindriyaṃ upacchindati, uparodheti, santatiṃ  
vikopeti.

Satthahāraṃ vāssa pariyeseyyāti asinṃ vā sattinṃ vā bheḍḍinṃ vā<sup>1</sup>  
laguḷaṃ vā<sup>2</sup> pāsāṇaṃ vāsathāṃ vā visaṃ vā rajjumaṃ vā.

Maraṇavaṇṇaṃ vā saṃvaṇṇeyyāti jīvite ādīnavaṃ dasseti, maraṇe  
vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati.

Maraṇāya vā samādapeyyāti satthāṃ vā āhara, visaṃ vā khāda, rajjuyā  
vā ubbandhitvā kālaṅkarohīti.

1. Bheḍḍinṃ vā (Ka)

2. Sūlaṃvā laguḷaṃvā (Syā)

**Ambho purisāti** ālapanādhivacanametam.

**Kim tuyhiminā pāpakena dujjīvitena**ti pāpakam nāma jīvitam aḍḍhānam jīvitam upādāya daliddānam jīvitam pāpakam lāmakam, sadhanānam jīvitam upādāya adhanānam jīvitam pāpakam, devānam jīvitam upādāya manussānam jīvitam pāpakam.

**Dujjīvitam** nāma hatthacchinnassa pādacchinnassa hatthapādacchinnassa kaṇṇacchinnassa nāsacchinnassa kaṇṇanāsacchinnassa, iminā ca pāpakena iminā dujjīvitena mataṃ te jivitā seyyoti.

**Iti cittamanoti** yaṃ cittaṃ taṃ mano, yaṃ mano taṃ cittaṃ.

**Cittasaṅkappoti** maraṇasaññī maraṇacetano maraṇadhippāyo.

**Anekapariyāyenāti** uccāvacehi ākārehi.

**Maraṇavaṇṇam vā samvaṇṇeyyāti** jīvite ādīnavam dasseti, maraṇe vaṇṇam bhaṇati “ito tvaṃ kālaṅkato kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇaṃ sugatim saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjissasi, tattha dibbehi pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappito samaṅgībhūto paricāressasi”ti.

**Maraṇāya vā samādapeyyāti** sattham vā āhara, viṣaṃ vā khāda, rajjuyā vā ubbandhitvā kālaṅkarohi, sobbhe vā narake vā papāte vā papatāti.

**Ayampīti** purime upādāya vuccati.

**Pārājiko hotīti** seyyathāpi nāma puthusilā dvidhā bhinnā<sup>1</sup> appaṭṭisandhikā hoti, evameva bhikkhu sañcicca manussaviggaham jīvitā voropetvā assamaṇo hoti asakyaputtiyo, tena vuccati “pārājiko hoti”ti.

---

1. Dvedhā bhinnā (Syā)

**Asaṁvāsoti** saṁvāso nāma ekakammaṁ ekuddeso samasikkhatā, eso saṁvāso nāma. So tena saddhiṁ natthi, tena vuccati “asaṁvāso”ti.

173. Sāmaṁ, adhiṭṭhāya, dūtena, dūtaparamparāya, visakkiyena dūtena, gatapaccātena dūtena, araho rahosaññī, raho arahosaññī, araho arahosaññī, raho rahosaññī, kāyena saṁvaṇṇeti, vācāya saṁvaṇṇeti, kāyena vācāya saṁvaṇṇeti, dūtena saṁvaṇṇeti, lekhāya saṁvaṇṇeti, opātaṁ, apassenam, upanikkhipanam, bhesajjam, rūpūpahāro, saddūpahāro, gandhūpahāro, rasūpahāro, phoṭṭhabbūpahāro, dhammūpahāro, ācikkhanā, anusāsani, saṅketakammaṁ, nimittakammanti.

174. **Sāmanti** sayam hanati kāyena vā kāyapaṭibaddhena vā nissaggiyena vā.

**Adhiṭṭhāyāti** adhiṭṭhahitvā āṇāpeti “evam vijjha, evam pahara, evam ghātehi”ti.

Bhikkhu bhikkhum āṇāpeti “itthannāmaṁ jīvitā voropehi”ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. So taṁ maññamāno taṁ jīvitā voropeti, āpatti ubhinnaṁ pārājikassa.

Bhikkhu bhikkhum āṇāpeti “itthannāmaṁ jīvitā voropehi”ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. So taṁ maññamāno aññaṁ jīvitā voropeti, mūlaṭṭhassa anāpatti, vadhakassa āpatti pārājikassa.

Bhikkhu bhikkhum āṇāpeti “itthannāmaṁ jīvitā voropehi”ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. So aññaṁ maññamāno taṁ jīvitā voropeti, āpatti ubhinnaṁ pārājikassa.

Bhikkhu bhikkhum āṇāpeti “itthannāmaṁ jīvitā voropehi”ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. So aññaṁ maññamāno aññaṁ jīvitā voropeti, mūlaṭṭhassa anāpatti, vadhakassa āpatti pārājikassa.

Bhikkhu bhikkhum āṇāpeti “itthannāmassa pāvada, ‘itthannāmo itthannāmassa pāvadatu, ‘itthannāmo itthannāmaṃ jīvītā voropetū”ti. Āpatti dukkaṭassa. So itarassa āroceti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Vadhako paṭiggaṇhāti, mūlaṭṭhassa āpatti thullaccayassa. So taṃ jīvītā voropeti. Āpatti sabbesaṃ pārājikassa.

Bhikkhu bhikkhum āṇāpeti “itthannāmassa pāvada, ‘itthannāmo itthannāmassa pāvadatu, ‘itthannāmo itthannāmaṃ jīvītā voropetū”ti. Āpatti dukkaṭassa. So aññaṃ āṇāpeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Vadhako paṭiggaṇhāti āpatti dukkaṭassa. So taṃ jīvītā voropeti, mūlaṭṭhassa anāpatti. Āṇāpakassa ca vadhakassa ca āpatti pārājikassa.

Bhikkhu bhikkhum āṇāpeti “itthannāmaṃ jīvītā voropehī”ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. So gantvā puna paccāgacchati “nāhaṃ sakkomi taṃ jīvītā voropetun”ti. So puna āṇāpeti “yadā sakkosi, tadā taṃ jīvītā voropehī”ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. So taṃ jīvītā voropeti, āpatti ubhinnaṃ pārājikassa.

Bhikkhu bhikkhum āṇāpeti “itthannāmaṃ jīvītā voropehī”ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. So āṇāpetvā vippaṭisārī na sāveti “mā ghātehī”ti. So taṃ jīvītā voropeti, āpatti ubhinnaṃ pārājikassa.

Bhikkhu bhikkhum āṇāpeti “itthannāmaṃ jīvītā voropehī”ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. So āṇāpetvā vippaṭasārī sāveti “mā ghātehī”ti. So “āṇatto ahaṃ tayā”ti taṃ jīvītā voropeti, mūlaṭṭhassa anāpatti. Vadhakassa āpatti pārājikassa.

Bhikkhu bhikkhum āṇāpeti “itthannāmaṃ jīvītā voropehī”ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. So āṇāpetvā vippaṭisārī sāveti “mā ghātehī”ti. So “sādhū”ti oramati, ubhinnaṃ anāpatti.

175. Araho rahosaññī ullapati “aho itthannāmo hato assā”ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Raho arahosaññī ullapati “aho

itthannāmo hato assā”ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Araho arahosaññī ullapati “aho itthannāmo hato assā”ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Raho rahosaññī ullapati “aho itthannāmo hato assā”ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

**Kāyena saṁvaṇṇeti** nāma kāyena vikāraṃ karoti “yo evaṃ marati, so dhanam vā labhati, yasam vā labhati, saggaṃ vā gacchatī”ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Tāya saṁvaṇṇanāya marissāmīti dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ uppādeti, āpatti thullaccayassa. Marati, āpatti pārājikassa.

**Vācāya saṁvaṇṇeti** nāma vācāya bhaṇati “yo evaṃ marati, so dhanam vā labhati, yasam vā labhati, saggaṃ vā gacchatī”ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Tāya saṁvaṇṇanāya marissāmīti dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ uppādeti, āpatti thullaccayassa. Marati, āpatti pārājikassa.

**Kāyena vācāya saṁvaṇṇeti** nāma kāyena ca vikāraṃ karoti, vācāya ca bhaṇati “yo evaṃ marati, so dhanam vā labhati, yasam vā labhati, saggaṃ vā gacchatī”ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Tāya saṁvaṇṇanāya marissāmīti dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ uppādeti, āpatti thullaccayassa. Marati, āpatti pārājikassa.

**Dūtena saṁvaṇṇeti** nāma dūtassa sāsanaṃ āroceti “yo evaṃ marati, so dhanam vā labhati, yasam vā labhati, saggaṃ vā gacchatī”ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Dūtassa sāsanaṃ sutvā marissāmīti dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ uppādeti, āpatti thullaccayassa. Marati, āpatti pārājikassa.

176. **Lekhāya saṁvaṇṇeti** nāma lekhaṃ chindati “yo evaṃ marati, so dhanam vā labhati, yasam vā labhati, saggaṃ vā gacchatī”ti, akkharakkharāya āpatti dukkaṭassa. Lekhaṃ passivā marissāmīti dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ uppādeti, āpatti thullaccayassa. Marati, āpatti pārājikassa.

**Opātaṃ** nāma manussaṃ uddissa opātaṃ khanati “papatitvā marissatī”ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Papatite dukkhā vedanā uppajjati, āpatti thullaccayassa. Marati, āpatti pārājikassa. . Anodissa opātaṃ khanati “yo koci

papatitvā marissatī”ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Manusso tasmim papatati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Papatite dukkhā vedanā uppajjati, āpatti thullaccayassa. Marati, āpatti pārājikassa. Yakkho vā peto vā tiracchānagatamanussaviggaho vā tasmim papatati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Papatite dukkhā vedanā uppajjati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Marati, āpatti thullaccayassa. Tiracchānagato tasmim papatati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Papatite dukkhā vedanā uppajjati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Marati, āpatti pācittiyassa.

177. **Apassenam** nāma apassene sattham vā ṭhapeti, visena vā makkheti, dubbalam vā karoti, sobbhe vā narake vā papāte vā ṭhapeti “papatitvā marissatī”ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Satthena vā visena vā papatitena vā dukkhā vedanā uppajjati, āpatti thullaccayassa. Marati, āpatti pārājikassa.

**Upanikkhipanam** nāma asim vā sattim vā bheṇḍim vā laguḷam vā pāsāṇam vā sattham vā visam vā rajjum vā upanikkhipati “iminā marissatī”ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Tena marissāmīti dukkham vedanam uppādeti, āpatti thullaccayassa. Marati, āpatti pārājikassa.

**Bhesajjam** nāma sappim vā navanītam vā telam vā madhum vā phāṇitam vā deti “imam sāyitvā marissatī”ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Tam sāyite dukkhā vedanā uppajjati, āpatti thullaccayassa. Marati, āpatti pārājikassa.

178. **Rūpūpahāro** nāma amanāpikam rūpam upasamharati bhayānakam bheravam “imam passitvā uttasitvā marissatī”ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Tam passitvā uttasati, āpatti thullaccayassa. Marati, āpatti pārājikassa. Manāpikam rūpam upasamharati<sup>1</sup> “imam passitvā alābhakena sussitvā marissatī”ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Tam passitvā alābhakena sussati, āpatti thullaccayassa. Marati, āpatti pārājikassa.

**Saddūpahāro** nāma amanāpikam saddam upasamharati bhayānakam bheravam “imam sutvā uttasitvā marissatī”ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Tam sutvā

---

1. Upasamharati pemaṇīyam hadayaṅgamaṇi (Syā)

uttasati, āpatti thullaccayassa. Marati, āpatti pārājikassa. Manāpikaṃ saddaṃ upasaṃharati pemaṇīyaṃ hadayaṅgamaṃ “imaṃ sutvā alābhakena sussitvā marissatī”ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Taṃ sutvā alābhakena sussati, āpatti thullaccayassa. Marati, āpatti pārājikassa.

**Gandhūpahāro** nāma amanāpikaṃ gandhaṃ upasaṃharati jegucchaṃ pāṭikulyaṃ<sup>1</sup> “imaṃ ghāyitvā jegucchatā pāṭikulyatā marissatī”ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Taṃ ghāyite jegucchatā pāṭikulyatā dukkhā vedanā uppajjati, āpatti thullaccayassa. Marati, āpatti pārājikassa. Manāpikaṃ gandhaṃ upasaṃharati “imaṃ ghāyitvā alābhakena sussitvā marissatī”ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Taṃ ghāyitvā alābhakena sussati, āpatti thullaccayassa. Marati, āpatti pārājikassa.

**Rasūpahāro** nāma amanāpikaṃ rasaṃ upasaṃharati jegucchaṃ pāṭikulyaṃ<sup>1</sup> “imaṃ sāyitvā jegucchatā pāṭikulyatā marissatī”ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Taṃ sāyite jegucchatā pāṭikulyatā dukkhā vedanā uppajjati, āpatti thullaccayassa. Marati, āpatti pārājikassa. Manāpikaṃ rasaṃ upasaṃharati “imaṃ sāyitvā alābhakena sussitvā marissatī”ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Taṃ sāyitvā alābhakena sussati, āpatti thullaccayassa. Marati, āpatti pārājikassa.

**Phoṭṭhabbūpahāro** nāma amanāpikaṃ phoṭṭhabbaṃ upasaṃharati dukkhasamphassaṃ kharamphassaṃ “iminā phuṭṭho marissatī”ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Tena phuṭṭhassa dukkhā vedanā uppajjati, āpatti thullaccayassa. Marati, āpatti pārājikassa. Manāpikaṃ phoṭṭhabbaṃ upasaṃharati sukkhasamphassaṃ mudusamphassaṃ “iminā phuṭṭho alābhakena sussitvā marissatī”ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Tena phuṭṭho alābhakena sussati, āpatti thullaccayassa. Marati, āpatti pārājikassa.

**Dhammūpahāro** nāma nerayikassa nirayakathaṃ katheti “imaṃ sutvā uttasitvā marissatī”ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Taṃ sutvā uttasati, āpatti thullaccayassa. Marati, āpatti pārājikassa. Kalyāṇakammassa saggakathaṃ katheti “imaṃ sutvā adhimutto marissatī”ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Taṃ

---

1. Paṭikūlaṃ (?)

sutvā adhimutto marissāmīti dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ uppādeti, āpatti thullaccayassa. Marati, āpatti pārājikassa.

179. **Ācikkhanā** nāma puṭṭho bhaṇati, “evaṃ marassu, yo evaṃ marati, so dhanam vā labhati, yasaṃ vā labhati, saggaṃ vā gacchatī”ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Tāya ācikkhanāya marissāmīti dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ uppādeti, āpatti thullaccayassa. Marati, āpatti pārājikassa.

**Anusāsani** nāma apuṭṭho bhaṇati “evaṃ marassu, yo evaṃ marati, so dhanam vā labhati, yasaṃ vā labhati, saggaṃ vā gacchatī”ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Tāya anusāsaniyā marissāmīti dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ uppādeti, āpatti thullaccayassa. Marati, āpatti pārājikassa.

**Saṅketakammaṃ** nāma saṅketaṃ karoti purebhattaṃ vā pacchābhattaṃ vā rattiṃ vā divā vā “tena saṅketena taṃ jīvitā voropehī”ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Tena saṅketena taṃ jīvitā voropeti, āpatti ubhinnaṃ pārājikassa. Taṃ saṅketaṃ pure vā pacchā vā taṃ jīvitā voropeti, mūlaṭṭhassa anāpatti. Vadhakassa āpatti pārājikassa.

**Nimittakammaṃ** nāma nimittaṃ karoti “akkhim vā nikhaṇissāmi, bhamukaṃ vā ukkhipissāmi, sīsaṃ vā ukkhipissāmi, tena nimittena taṃ jīvitā voropehī”ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Tena nimittena taṃ jīvitā voropeti, āpatti ubhinnaṃ pārājikassa. Taṃ nimittaṃ pure vā pacchā vā taṃ jīvitā voropeti, mūlaṭṭhassa anāpatti. Vadhakassa āpatti pārājikassa.

Anāpatti asaṅcicca ajānantassa namaraṇādhippāyassa ummattakassa<sup>1</sup> ādikammikassāti.

Manussaviggahapājīkamhi paṭhamabhāṇavāro niṭṭhito.

---

1. Ummattakassa khittacikkassa vedanāvaṭṭassa (Syā)

### Vinītavatthu-uddānagāthā

Samvaṇṇanā nisīdanto, musalodukkhalena ca.  
Vuḍḍhapabbajitābhisanno, aggavīmaṃsanāvisam.

Tayo ca vatthukammehi, iṭṭhakāhipare tayo.  
Vāsī gopānasī ceva, aṭṭakotaraṇaṃ pati.

Sedaṃ natthuñca sambāho, nhāpanabbhañjanena ca.  
Uṭṭhāpento nipātentō, annapānena māraṇaṃ.

Jāragabbho sapattī ca, mātā puttaṃ ubho vadhi.  
Ubho na miyyare maddā, tāpaṃ vañjhā vijāyini.

Patodaṃ niggāhe yakkho, vāḷayakkhañca pāhiṇi.  
Taṃ maññaṃmāno pahari, saggañca nirayaṃ bhaṇe.

Āḷaviyā tayo rukkhā, dāyehi apare tayo.  
Mā kilamesi na tuyhaṃ, takkaṃ sovīrakena cāti.

### Vinītavatthu

180. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti. Tassa bhikkhū kārūññaṃ maraṇavaṇṇaṃ samvaṇṇesum. So bhikkhu kālamakāsi. Tesam kukkucchaṃ ahosi “Bhagavatā sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ, kacci nu kho mayaṃ pārājikaṃ āpattiṃ āpannā”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum. Āpattiṃ tumhe bhikkhave āpannā pārājikanti. (1)

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro piṇḍacārīko bhikkhu piṭṭhake pilotikāya paṭicchannaṃ nisīdanto ottharivā māresi. Tassa kukkucchaṃ ahosi “Bhagavatā sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ, kacci nu kho ahaṃ pārājikaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesi. Anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa. Na ca bhikkhave appaṭivekkhitvā āsane nisīditabbaṃ, yo nisīdeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti. (2)

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu bhattagge antaraghare āsanaṃ paññapento musale ussite ekaṃ musalaṃ aggahesi. Dutiyo mulaso paripatitvā aññatarassa dārakassa matthake avatthāsi.

So kālamakāsi. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi -pa-. Kimcitto tvaṃ bhikkhūti. Asañcicca ahaṃ Bhagavāti. Anāpatti bhikkhu asaṅciccāti. (3)

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu bhattagge antaraghare āsanaṃ paññapento udukkhalabhaṇḍikaṃ akkamitvā pavaṭṭesi. Aññataraṃ dāraṃ ottharivā māresi. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhu asaṅciccāti. (4)

Tena kho pana samayena pitāputtā bhikkhūsu pabbajitā honti. Kāle ārocite putto pitaraṃ etadavoca “gaccha bhante saṃgho taṃ patimānetī”ti piṭṭhiyaṃ gahetvā paṇāmesi. So papatitvā kālamakāsi. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi -pa-. Kimcitto tvaṃ bhikkhūti. Nāhaṃ Bhagavā maraṇādhippāyoti. Anāpatti bhikkhu namaraṇādhippāyassāti. (5)

Tena kho pana samayena pitāputtā bhikkhūsu pabbajitā honti. Kāle ārocite putto pitaraṃ etadavoca “gaccha bhante saṃgho taṃ patimānetī”ti maraṇādhippāyo piṭṭhiyaṃ gahetvā paṇāmesi. So papatitvā kālamakāsi. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi -pa-. Āpattiṃ tvaṃ bhikkhu āpanno pārājikanti. (6)

Tena kho pana samayena pitāputtā bhikkhūsu pabbajitā honti. Kāle ārocite putto pitaraṃ etadavoca “gaccha bhante saṃgho taṃ patimānetī”ti maraṇādhippāyo piṭṭhiyaṃ gahetvā paṇāmesi. So papatitvā kālamakāsi. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti thullaccayassāti. (7)

181. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno bhuñjantassa maṃsaṃ kaṇṭhe vilaggaṃ hoti. Aññataro bhikkhu tassa bhikkhuno gīvāyaṃ pahāraṃ adāsi. Salohitaṃ maṃsaṃ pati. So bhikkhu kālamakāsi. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhu namaraṇādhippāyassāti. (8)

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno bhuñjantassa maṃsaṃ kaṇṭhe vilaggaṃ hoti. Aññataro bhikkhu maraṇādhippāyo tassa bhikkhuno gīvāyaṃ pahāraṃ adāsi. Salohitaṃ maṃsaṃ pati. So bhikkhu

kālamakāsi. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi -pa-. Āpattiṃ tvaṃ bhikkhu āpanno pārājikanti. (9)

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno bhuñjantassa maṃsaṃ kaṇṭhe vilaggaṃ hoti. Aññataro bhikkhu maraṇādhippāyo tassa bhikkhuno gīvāyaṃ pahāraṃ adāsi. Salohitaṃ maṃsaṃ pati. So bhikkhu kālamakāsi. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti thullaccayassāti. (10)

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro piṇḍacāriko bhikkhu visagataṃ piṇḍapātāṃ labhitvā paṭikkamanaṃ haritvā bhikkhūnaṃ aggakārikaṃ adāsi. Te bhikkhū kālamakaṃsu. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi -pa-. Kimcitto tvaṃ bhikkhūti. Nāhaṃ Bhagavā jānāmīti. Anāpatti bhikkhu ajānantassāti. (11)

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu vīmaṃsādhippāyo aññatarassa bhikkhuno viṣaṃ adāsi. So bhikkhu kālamakāsi. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi -pa-. Kimcitto tvaṃ bhikkhūti. Vimāṃsādhippāyo ahaṃ Bhagavāti. Anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti thullaccayassāti. (12)

182. Tena kho pana samayena Āḷavakā<sup>1</sup> bhikkhū vihāravatthuraṃ karonti. Aññataro bhikkhu heṭṭhā hutvā silaṃ uccāresi. Uparimena bhikkhunā duggahitā silā heṭṭhimassa bhikkhuno matthake avatthāsi. So bhikkhu kālamakāsi. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhu asaṅciccāti. (13)

Tena kho pana samayena Āḷavakā bhikkhu vihāravatthuraṃ karonti. Aññataro bhikkhu heṭṭhā hutvā silaṃ uccāresi. Uparimo bhikkhu maraṇādhippāyo heṭṭhimassa bhikkhuno matthake silaṃ muñci. So bhikkhu kālamakāsi -pa-. So bhikkhu na kālamakāsi. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti thullaccayassati. (14-15)

---

1. Āḷavikā (Syā)

Tena kho pana samayena Āḷavakā bhikkhū vihārassa kuṭṭaṃ uṭṭhāpentī. Aññataro bhikkhu heṭṭhā hutvā iṭṭhakaṃ uccāresi. Uparimena bhikkhunā duggahitā iṭṭhakā heṭṭhimassa bhikkhuno matthake avatthāsi. So bhikkhu kālamakāsi. Tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhu asaṇciccāti. (16)

Tena kho pana samayena Āḷavakā bhikkhū vihārassa kuṭṭaṃ uṭṭhāpentī. Aññataro bhikkhu heṭṭhā hutvā iṭṭhakaṃ uccāresi. Uparimo bhikkhu maraṇādhippāyo heṭṭhimassa bhikkhuno matthake iṭṭhakaṃ muñci. So bhikkhu kālamakāsi -pa-. So bhikkhu na kālamakāsi. Tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti thullaccayassāti. (17-18)

183. Tena kho pana samayena Āḷavakā bhikkhū navakammaṃ karonti. Aññataro bhikkhu heṭṭhā hutvā vāsīṃ uccāresi. Uparimena bhikkhunā duggahitā vāsī heṭṭhimassa bhikkhuno matthake avatthāsi. So bhikkhu kālamakāsi. Tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhu asaṇciccāti. (19)

Tena kho pana samayena Āḷavakā bhikkhū navakammaṃ karonti. Aññataro bhikkhu heṭṭhā hutvā vāsīṃ uccāresi. Uparimo bhikkhu maraṇādhippāyo heṭṭhimassa bhikkhuno matthake vāsīṃ muñci. So bhikkhu kālamakāsi -pa-. So bhikkhu na kālamakāsi. Tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti thullaccayassāti. (20-21)

Tena kho pana samayena Āḷavakā bhikkhū navakammaṃ karonti. Aññataro bhikkhu heṭṭhā hutvā gopānasīṃ uccāresi. Uparimena bhikkhunā duggahitā gopānasī heṭṭhimassa bhikkhuno matthake avatthāsi. So bhikkhu kālamakāsi. Tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhu asaṇciccāti. (22)

Tena kho pana samayena Āḷavakā bhikkhū navakammaṃ karonti. Aññataro bhikkhu heṭṭhā hutvā gopānasīṃ uccāresi. Uparimo bhikkhu maraṇādhippāyo heṭṭhimassa bhikkhuno matthake gopānasīṃ muñci.

So bhikkhu kālamakāsi -pa-. So bhikkhu na kālamakāsi. Tassa kukkucam ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti thullaccayassāti. (23-24)

Tena kho pana samayena Āḷavakā bhikkhū navakammaṃ karontā aṭṭakam bandhanti. Aññataro bhikkhu aññataram bhikkhum etadavoca “āvuso atraṭṭhito bandhāhi”ti. So tatraṭṭhito bandhanto paripatitvā kālamakāsi. Tassa kukkucam ahosi -pa-. Kimcitto tvaṃ bhikkhūti. Nāhaṃ Bhagavā maraṇadhippāyoti. Anāpatti bhikkhu namaraṇadhippāyassāti. (25)

Tena kho pana samayena Āḷavakā bhikkhū navakammaṃ karontā aṭṭakam bandhanti. Aññataro bhikkhu maraṇadhippāyo aññataram bhikkhum etadavoca “āvuso atraṭṭhito bandhāhi”ti. So tatraṭṭhito bandhanto paripatitvā kālamakāsi. Tassa kukkucam ahosi -pa- paripatitvā na kālamakāsi. Tassa kukkucam ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti thullaccayassāti. (26-27)

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu vihāram chādetvā otarati. Aññataro bhikkhu taṃ bhikkhum etadavoca “āvuso ito otarāhi”ti. So tena otaranto paripatitvā kālamakāsi. Tassa kukkucam ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhu namaraṇadhippāyassāti. (28)

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu vihāram chādetvā otarati. Aññataro bhikkhu maraṇadhippāyo taṃ bhikkhum etadavoca “āvuso ito otarāhi”ti. So tena otaranto paripatitvā kālamakāsi -pa- paripatitvā na kālamakāsi. Tassa kukkucam ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti thullaccayassāti. (29-30)

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu anabhiratiyā pīḷito Gijjhakūṭaṃ pabbataṃ abhiruhitvā papāte papatanto aññataram vilīvakāram ottharitvā māresi. Tassa kukkucam ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, na ca bhikkhave attānaṃ pātetabbaṃ, yo pāteyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti. (31)

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū Gijjhakūṭaṃ pabbataṃ abhiruhitvā davāya silaṃ pavijjhiṃsu, sā aññatarāṃ gopālakāṃ ottharitvā māresi. Tesāṃ kukkucaṃ ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhave pārājikassa, na ca bhikkhave davāya silā pavijjhitabbā, yo pavijjheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti. (32)

184. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti. Taṃ bhikkhū sedesuṃ. So bhikkhu kālamakāsi. Tesāṃ kukkucaṃ ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhave namaraṇādhippāyassāti. (33)

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti. Taṃ bhikkhū maraṇādhippāya sedesuṃ. So bhikkhu kālamakāsi -pa-. So bhikkhu na kālamakāsi. Tesāṃ kukkucaṃ ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhave pārājikassa, āpatti thullaccayassāti. (34-35)

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno sīsābhitāpo hoti. Tassa bhikkhū natthuṃ adaṃsu. So bhikkhu kālamakāsi. Tesāṃ kukkucaṃ ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhave namaraṇādhippāyassāti. (36)

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno sīsābhitāpo hoti. Tassa bhikkhū maraṇādhippāyā natthuṃ adaṃsu. So bhikkhu kālamakāsi -pa-. So bhikkhu na kālamakāsi. Tesāṃ kukkucaṃ ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhave pārājikassa, āpatti thullaccayassāti. (37-38)

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti. Taṃ bhikkhū sambāhesuṃ. So bhikkhu kālamakāsi. Tesāṃ kukkucaṃ ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhave namaraṇādhippāyassāti. (39)

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti. Taṃ bhikkhū maraṇādhippāyā sambāhesuṃ. So bhikkhu kālamakāsi -pa-. So bhikkhu na kālamakāsi. Tesāṃ kukkucaṃ ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhave pārājikassa, āpatti thullaccayassāti. (40-41)

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti. Taṃ bhikkhū nhāpesuṃ. So bhikkhu kālamakāsi. Tesāṃ kukkucaṃ ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhave namaraṇādhippāyassāti. (42)

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti. Taṃ bhikkhū maraṇādhippāyā nhāpesuṃ. So bhikkhu kālamakāsi -pa-. So bhikkhu na kālamakāsi. Tesāṃ kukkuccaṃ ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhave pārājikassa, āpatti thullaccayassāti. (43-44)

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti. Taṃ bhikkhū telena abbhañjiṃsu. So bhikkhu kālamakāsi. Tesāṃ kukkuccaṃ ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhave namaraṇādhippāyassāti. (45)

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti. Taṃ bhikkhū maraṇādhippāyā telena abbhiñjiṃsu. So bhikkhu kālamakāsi -pa-. So bhikkhu na kālamakāsi. Tesāṃ kukkuccaṃ ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhave pārājikassa, āpatti thullaccayassāti. (46-47)

185. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti. Taṃ bhikkhū uṭṭhāpesuṃ. So bhikkhu kālamakāsi. Tesāṃ kukkuccaṃ ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhave namaraṇādhippāyassāti. (48)

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti. Taṃ bhikkhū maraṇādhippāyā uṭṭhāpesuṃ. So bhikkhu kālamakāsi -pa-. So bhikkhu na kālamakāsi. Tesāṃ kukkuccaṃ ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhave pārājikassa, āpatti thullaccayassāti. (49-50)

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti. Taṃ bhikkhū nipātesuṃ. So bhikkhu kālamakāsi. Tesāṃ kukkuccaṃ ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhave namaraṇādhippāyassāti. (51)

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti. Taṃ bhikkhū maraṇādhippāyā nipātesuṃ. So bhikkhu kālamakāsi -pa-. So bhikkhu na kālamakāsi. Tesāṃ kukkuccaṃ ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhave pārājikassa, āpatti thullaccayassāti. (52-53)

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti. Tassa bhikkhū annaṃ adamsu. So bhikkhu kālamakāsi. Tesāṃ kukkuccaṃ ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhave namaraṇādhippāyassāti. (54)

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti. Tassa bhikkhū maraṇādhippāyā annaṃ adaṃsu. So bhikkhu kālamakāsi -pa-. So bhikkhu na kālamakāsi. Tesāṃ kukkucçaṃ ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhave pārājikassa, āpatti thullaccayassāti. (55-56)

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti. Tassa bhikkhū pānaṃ adaṃsu. So bhikkhu kālamakāsi. Tesāṃ kukkucçaṃ ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhave namaraṇādhippāyassāti. (57)

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti. Tassa bhikkhū maraṇādhippāyā pānaṃ adaṃsu. So bhikkhu kālamakāsi -pa-. So bhikkhu na kālamakāsi. Tesāṃ kukkucçaṃ ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhave pārājikassa, āpatti thullaccayassāti. (58-59)

186. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarā itthī pavutthapatikā jārena gabbhinī hoti. Sā kulūpakaṃ bhikkhuṃ etadavoca “iṅghāyya gabbhapātanaṃ jānāhī”ti. “Suṭṭhu bhaginī”ti tassā gabbhapātanaṃ adāsi. Dārako kālamakāsi. Tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi -pa-. Āpattiṃ tvaṃ bhikkhu āpanno pārājikanti. (60)

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa purisassa dve pajāpatiyo honti ekā vañjhā ekā vijāyini. Vañjhā itthī kulūpakaṃ bhikkhuṃ etadavoca “sace sā bhante vijāyissati, sabbassa kuṭumbassa issarā bhavissati, iṅghāyya tassā gabbhapātanaṃ jānāhī”ti. “Suṭṭhu bhaginī”ti tassā gabbhapātanaṃ adāsi. Dārako kālamakāsi. Mātā na kālamakāsi. Tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi -pa-. Āpattiṃ tvaṃ bhikkhu āpanno pārājikanti. (61)

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa purisassa dve pajāpatiyo honti ekā vañjhā ekā vijāyini. Vañjhā itthī kulūpakaṃ bhikkhuṃ etadavoca “sace sā bhante vijāyissati, sabbassa kuṭumbassa issarā bhavissati, iṅghāyya tassā gabbhapātanaṃ jānāhī”ti. “Suṭṭhu bhaginī”ti tassā gabbhapātanaṃ adāsi. Mātā kālamakāsi. Dārako na kālamakāsi. Tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti thullaccayassāti. (62)

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa purisassa dve pajāpatiyo honti ekā vañjhā ekā vijāyini. Vañjhā itthī kulūpakam bhikkhum etadavoca “sace sā bhante vijāyissati, sabbassa kuṭumbassa issarā bhavissati, inghāyya tassā gabbhapātanam jānāhi”ti. “Suṭṭhu bhagini”ti tassā gabbhapātanam adāsi. Ubho kālamakamsu -pa-. Ubho na kālamakamsu. Tassa kukkucam ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti thullaccayassāti. (63-64)

187. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarā gabbhinī itthī kulūpakam bhikkhum etadavoca “inghāyya gabbhapātanam jānāhi”ti. Tena hi bhagini maddassūti. Sā maddāpetvā gabbham pātesi. Tassa kukkucam ahosi -pa-. Āpattim tvaṃ bhikkhu āpanno pārājikanti. (65)

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarā gabbhinī itthī kulūpakam bhikkhum etadavoca “inghāyya gabbhapātanam jānāhi”ti. Tena hi bhagini tāpehīti. Sā tāpetvā gabbham pātesi. Tassa kukkucam ahosi -pa-. Āpattim tvaṃ bhikkhu āpanno pārājikanti. (66)

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarā vañjhā itthī kulūpakam bhikkhum etadavoca “inghāyya bhesajjam jānāhi, yenāham vijāyeyyan”ti. “Suṭṭhu bhagini”ti tassā bhesajjam adāsi. Sā kālamakāsi. Tassa kukkucam ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti dukkaṭassāti. (67)

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarā vijāyini itthī kulūpakam bhikkhum etadavoca “inghāyya bhesajjam jānāhi, yenāham vijāyeyyan”ti. “Suṭṭhu bhagini”ti tassā bhesajjam adāsi. Sā kālamakāsi. Tassa kukkucam ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti dukkaṭassāti. (68)

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū sattarasavaggiyam bhikkhum aṅgulipatodakena hāsesum. So bhikkhu uttanta anassāsako kālamakāsi. Tesam kukkucam ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhave pārājikassāti<sup>1</sup>. (69)

---

1. Pārājikassa, āpatti pācittiyassāti (Syā)

Tena kho pana samayena sattarasavaggiyā bhikkhū chabbaggiyaṃ bhikkhuṃ kammaṃ karissāmāti ottharivā māresuṃ. Tesaṃ kukkucçaṃ ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhave pārājikassāti. (70)

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhūtavejjako bhikkhu yakkhaṃ jīvitaṃ voropesi. Tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti thullaccayassāti. (71)

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ vālayakkhavihāraṃ pāhesi. Taṃ yakkhā jīvitaṃ voropesuṃ. Tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhu namaraṇādhippāyassāti. (72)

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu maraṇādhippāyo aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ vālayakkhavihāraṃ pāhesi. Taṃ yakkhā jīvitaṃ voropesuṃ -pa-. Taṃ yakkhā jīvitaṃ na voropesuṃ. Tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti thullaccayassāti. (73-74)

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ vāḷakantāraṃ pāhesi. Taṃ vāḷā jīvitaṃ voropesuṃ. Tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhu namaraṇādhippāyassāti. (75)

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu maraṇādhippāyo aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ vāḷakantāraṃ pāhesi. Taṃ vāḷā jīvitaṃ voropesuṃ -pa-. Taṃ vāḷā jīvitaṃ na voropesuṃ. Tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti thullaccayassāti. (76-77)

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ corakantāraṃ pāhesi. Taṃ corā jīvitaṃ voropesuṃ. Tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhu namaraṇādhippāyassāti. (78)

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu maraṇādhippāyo aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ corakantāraṃ pāhesi. Taṃ corā jīvitaṃ voropesuṃ -pa-. Taṃ corā jīvitaṃ na voropesuṃ. Tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti thullaccayassāti. (79-80)

188. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu taṃ maññamāno taṃ jīvitaṃ voropesi -pa- taṃ maññamāno aññaṃ jīvitaṃ voropesi -pa-

aññaṃ maññaṃāno taṃ jīvitaṃ voropesi -pa- aññaṃ maññaṃāno aññaṃ jīvitaṃ voropesi. Tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi -pa-. Āpattiṃ tvaṃ bhikkhu āpanno pārājikanti. (81-84)

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu amanussena gahito hoti. Aññataro bhikkhu tassa bhikkhuno pahāraṃ adāsi. So bhikkhu kālamakāsi. Tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhu namaraṇādhippāyassāti. (85)

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu amanussena gahito hoti. Aññataro bhikkhu maraṇādhippāyo tassa bhikkhuno pahāraṃ adāsi. So bhikkhu na kālamakāsi -pa-. So bhikkhu kālamakāsi -pa-. Tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti thullaccayassāti. (86-87)

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu kalyāṇakamassa saggakathaṃ kathesi. So adhimutto kālamakāsi. Tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhu namaraṇādhippāyassāti. (88)

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu maraṇādhippāyo kalyāṇakamassa saggakathaṃ kathesi. So adhimutto kālamakāsi -pa-. So adhimutto na kālamakāsi. Tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti thullaccayassāti. (89-90)

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu nerayikassa nirayakathaṃ kathesi. So uttasitvā kālamakāsi. Tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhu namaraṇādhippāyassāti. (91)

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu maraṇādhippāyo nerayikassa nirayakathaṃ kathesi. So uttasitvā kālamakāsi -pa-. So uttasitvā na kālamakāsi. Tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti thullaccayassāti. (92-93)

189. Tena kho pana samayena Āḷavakā bhikkhū navakammaṃ karontā rukkhāṃ chindanti. Aññataro bhikkhu aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ etadavoca “āvuso atraṭṭhito chindāhi”ti. Taṃ tatraṭṭhitaṃ chindantaṃ rukkho ottharitvā

māresi. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhu  
namaraṇādhippāyassāti. (94)

Tena kho pana samayena Āḷavakā bhikkhū navakammaṃ karontā  
rukkhaṃ chindanti. Aññataro bhikkhu maraṇādhippāyo aññataraṃ  
bhikkhuṃ etadavoca “āvuso atraṭṭhito chindāhi”ti. Taṃ tatraṭṭhitam  
chindantaṃ rukkho ottharivā māresi -pa- rukkho ottharivā na māresi.  
Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti  
thullaccayassāti. (95-96)

190. Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū dāyaṃ  
ālimpesuṃ<sup>1</sup>. Manussā daḍḍhā kālamakaṃsu. Tesāṃ kukkuccaṃ ahosi -pa-.  
Anāpatti bhikkhave namaraṇādhippāyassāti. (97)

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū maraṇādhippāyā dāyaṃ  
ālimpesuṃ. Manussā daḍḍhā kālamakaṃsu -pa-. Manussā daḍḍhā na  
kālamakaṃsu. Tesāṃ kukkuccaṃ ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhave pārājikassa,  
āpatti thullaccayassāti. (98-99)

191. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu āghātaṇaṃ gantvā  
coraghātaṃ etadavoca “āvuso māyimaṃ kilamesi, ekena pahārena jīvītā  
voropehī”ti. “Suṭṭhu bhante”ti ekena pahārena jīvītā voropesi. Tassa  
kukkuccaṃ ahosi -pa-. Āpattiṃ tvaṃ bhikkhu āpanno pārājikanti. (100)

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu āghātaṇaṃ gantvā  
coraghātaṃ etadavoca “āvuso māyimaṃ kilamesi, ekena pahārena jīvītā  
voropehī”ti. So “nāhaṃ tuyhaṃ vacanaṃ karissāmī”ti taṃ jīvītā voropesi.  
Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti  
dukkatassāti. (101)

192. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro puriso ñātighare  
hatthapādacchinno ñātakehi saṃparikiṇṇo hoti. Aññataro bhikkhu te  
manusse etadavoca “āvuso icchatha imassa maraṇaṃ”ti. Āma bhante  
icchāmāti. Tena hi takkaṃ pāyethāti. Te taṃ takkaṃ pāyesuṃ.

---

1. Ālimpesuṃ (Syā, Ka)

So kālamakāsi. Tassa kukkucam ahosi -pa-. Āpattiṃ tvaṃ bhikkhu āpanno pārājikanti. (102)

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro puriso kulaghare hatthapādacchinno ñātakehi saṃparikiṇṇo hoti. Aññatarā bhikkhunī te manusse etadavoca “āvuso icchatha imassa maraṇaṃ”ti. Āmāyhe icchāmāti. Tena hi loṇasovīrakam pāyethāti. Te taṃ loṇasovīrakam pāyesuṃ. So kālamakāsi. Tassā kukkucam ahosi -pa-. Atha kho sā bhikkhunī bhikkhunīnaṃ etamattham ārocesi. Bhikkhuniyo bhikkhūnaṃ etamattham ārocesuṃ. Bhikkhū Bhagavato etamattham ārocesuṃ. Āpattiṃ sā bhikkhave bhikkhunī āpannā pārājikanti. (103)

Tatiyapārājikam samattam.

#### 4. Catutthapārājika

193. \* Tena samayena Buddho Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā sandiṭṭhā sambhattā bhikkhū Vaggumudāya nadiyā tīre vassam upagacchimsu. Tena kho pana samayena Vajjī dubbhikkhā hoti dvīhitikā setaṭṭhikā salākāvuttā, na sukarā uñchena paggahena yāpetuṃ. Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnaṃ etadahosi “etarahi kho Vajjī dubbhikkhā dvīhitikā setaṭṭhikā salākāvuttā, na sukarā uñchena paggahena yāpetuṃ, kena nu kho mayaṃ upāyena samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā phāsukam vassam vaseyyāma, na ca piṇḍakena kilameyyāmā”ti. Ekacce evamāhaṃsu “handa mayaṃ āvuso gihīnaṃ kammantaṃ adhiṭṭhema, evaṃ te amhākaṃ dātuṃ maññissanti, evaṃ mayaṃ samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā phāsukam vassam vasissāma, na ca piṇḍakena kilamissāmā”ti. Ekacce evamāhaṃsu “alam āvuso kiṃ gihīnaṃ kammantaṃ adhiṭṭhitena, handa mayaṃ āvuso gihīnaṃ dūteyyam harāma, evaṃ te amhākaṃ dātuṃ maññissanti, evaṃ mayaṃ samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā phāsukam vassam vasissāma, na ca piṇḍakena kilamissāmā”ti. Ekacce evamāhaṃsu “alam āvuso kiṃ

---

\* Idam vatthu Vi 2. 35 piṭṭhepi āgataṃ.

gihīnaṃ kammantaṃ adhiṭṭhitaṃ, kiṃ gihīnaṃ dūteyyaṃ haṭṭena, handa mayāṃ āvuso gihīnaṃ aññaṃaññaṃsa uttarimanussadhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsissāma ‘asuko bhikkhu paṭhamassa jhānassa lābhī, asuko bhikkhu dutiyassa jhānassa lābhī, asuko bhikkhu tatiyassa jhānassa lābhī, asuko bhikkhu catutthassa jhānassa lābhī, asuko bhikkhu sotāpanno, asuko bhikkhu sakadāgāmī, asuko bhikkhu anāgāmī, asuko bhikkhu arahā, asuko bhikkhu tevijjo, asuko bhikkhu chaḷabhiñño’ti, evaṃ te amhākaṃ dātum maññissanti, evaṃ mayāṃ samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā phāsukaṃ vassaṃ vasissāma, na ca piṇḍakena kilamissāmā’ti. Eso yeva kho āvuso seyyo, yo amhākaṃ gihīnaṃ aññaṃaññaṃsa uttarimanussadhammassa vaṇṇo bhāsītōti.

194. Atha kho te bhikkhū gihīnaṃ aññaṃaññaṃsa uttarimanussadhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsiṃsu “asuko bhikkhu paṭhamassa jhānassa lābhī -pa- asuko bhikkhu chaḷabhiñño”ti. Atha kho tena manussā “lābhā vata no, suladdhaṃ vata no, yesaṃ no evarūpā bhikkhū vassaṃ upagatā, na vata no ito pubbe evarūpā bhikkhū vassaṃ upagatā, yathayime bhikkhū sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā”ti, te na tādisāni bhojanāni attānā paribhuñjanti mātāpitūnaṃ denti puttadārassa denti dāsakammakaraporisassa denti mittāmaccaṇaṃ denti ñāṭisālohitānaṃ denti, yādisāni bhikkhūnaṃ denti. Te na tādisāni khādanīyāni sāyanīyāni pānāni attanā khādanti sāyanti pivanti mātāpitūnaṃ denti puttadārassa denti dāsakammakaraporisassa denti mitāmaccaṇaṃ denti ñāṭisālohitānaṃ denti, yādisāni bhikkhūnaṃ denti. Atha kho te bhikkhū vaṇṇavā ahesuṃ piṇḍindriyā pasannamukhavaṇṇā vipasannachavivaṇṇā.

Āciṇṇaṃ kho panetaṃ vassaṃvuṭṭhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamituṃ. Atha kho te bhikkhū vassaṃvuṭṭhā temāsaccayena senāsaṇaṃ saṃsāmetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya yena Vesālī tena pakkamiṃsu, anupubbena yena Vesālī Mahāvanaṃ Kūṭagārasālā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamīsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu.

Tena kho pana samayena disāsu vassaṃvuṭṭhā bhikkhū kisā honti lūkhā dubbhaṇṇā uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajātā dhamanisanthataḡattā. Vaggumudātīriyā pana bhikkhū vaṇṇavā honti pīṇindriyā pasannamukhavaṇṇā vipasannachavivaṇṇā. Āciṇṇaṃ kho panetaṃ Buddhānaṃ Bhagavantānaṃ āgantukehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ paṭisammoditum. Atha kho Bhagavā Vaggumudātīriye bhikkhū etadavoca “kacci bhikkhave khamanīyaṃ, kacci yāpanīyaṃ, kacci samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā phāsukaṃ vassaṃ vasittha, na ca piṇḍakena kilamitthā”ti. Khamanīyaṃ Bhagavā, yāpanīyaṃ Bhagavā, samaggā ca mayaṃ bhante sammodamānā avivadamānā phāsukaṃ vassaṃ vasimhā, na ca piṇḍakena kilamimhāti. Jānantāpi Tathāgatā pucchanti, jānantāpi na pucchanti -pa-. Dvīhākārehi Buddhā Bhagavanto bhikkhū paṭipucchanti “dhammaṃ vā desessāma, sāvakaṇaṃ vā sikkhāpadaṃ pañṇapessāmā”ti. Atha kho Bhagavā Vaggumudātīriye bhikkhū etadavoca “yathā kathaṃ pana tumhe bhikkhave samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā phāsukaṃ vassaṃ vasittha, na ca piṇḍakena kilamitthā”ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum. Kacci pana vo bhikkhave bhūtanti. Abhūtaṃ Bhagavāti. Vigarahi Buddho Bhagavā “ananucchavikaṃ moghapurisā ananulomikaṃ appatirūpaṃ assāmaṇakaṃ akappiyaṃ akaraṇīyaṃ, kathaṃ hi nāma tumhe moghapurisā udarassa kāraṇā gihīnaṃ aññaṃaññaṃ assa uttarimanussadhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsissatha. Varaṃ tumhehi moghapurisā tiṇhena govikantanena<sup>1</sup> kucchi parikanto, na tveva udarassa kāraṇā gihīnaṃ aññaṃaññaṃ assa uttarimanussadhammassa vaṇṇo bhāsito. Taṃ kissa hetu, tato nidānaṃ hi moghapurisā maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyya, ito nidānaṃ kho moghapurisā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyya. Netāṃ moghapurisā appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya -pa-. Vigarahitvā dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi—

195. Pañcime bhikkhave mahācorā santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmiṃ, katame pañca, idha bhikkhave ekaccassa mahācorassa evaṃ hoti “kudāssu nāmāhaṃ satena vā sahasseṇa vā parivuto gāmanigamarājadhānīsu

---

1. Govikattanena (Sī, Ka)

āhiṇḍissāmi hananto ghātento chindanto chedāpento pacanto pācento”ti, so aparena samayena satena vā sahasseṇa vā parivuto gāmanigamarājadhānīsu āhiṇḍati hananto ghātento, chindanto chedāpento pacanto pācento, evameva kho bhikkhave idhekaccassa pāpabhikkhuno evaṃ hoti “kudāssu nāmāhaṃ satena vā sahasseṇa vā parivuto gāmanigamarājadhānīsu cārikaṃ carissāmi sakkato garukato mānito pūjito apacito gahaṭṭhānañceva pabbajitānañca lābhī cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ”ti, so aparena samayena satena vā sahasseṇa vā parivuto gāmanigamarājadhānīsu cārikaṃ carati sakkato garukato mānito pūjito apacito gahaṭṭhānañceva pabbajitānañca lābhī cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo mahācoro santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmiṃ.

Puna ca param bhikkhave idhekacco pāpabhikkhu Tathāgatappaveditaṃ Dhammavinayaṃ pariyāpuṇitvā attano dahati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave duttiyo mahācoro santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmiṃ.

Puna ca param bhikkhave idhekacco pāpabhikkhu suddhaṃ brahmacāriṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carantaṃ amūlakena abrahmacariyena anuddhamseti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo mahācoro santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmiṃ.

Puna ca param bhikkhave idhekacco pāpabhikkhu yāni tāni saṃghassa garubhaṇḍāni garuparikkhārāni, seyyathidaṃ, ārāmo ārāmaṇḍaṃ vihāro vihāraṇḍaṃ mañño pīṭhaṃ bhisi bibbohanaṃ<sup>1</sup> lohakumbhī lohahāṇakaṃ lohavārako lohakaṭṭhaṃ vāsi parasu<sup>2</sup> kuṭṭhārī kudālo nikhādanaṃ valli veḷu muñjaṃ pabbajaṃ tiṇaṃ mattikā dārubhaṇḍaṃ mattikābhaṇḍaṃ, tehi gihim saṅgaṇhāti upalāpeti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho mahācoro santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmiṃ.

Sadevake bhikkhave loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṇiṃ pajāya sadevamanussāya ayaṃ aggo mahācoro, yo asantaṃ abhūtaṃ uttarimanussadhammaṃ ullapati, taṃ kissa hetu, theyyāya vo bhikkhave raṭṭhapiṇḍo bhuttoti.

1. Bimbohanaṃ (Sī, Syā)

2. Pharasu (Sī, Syā)

\* “Aññāthā santamattānaṃ, aññāthā yo pavedaye.  
Nikacca kitavasseva, bhuttaṃ theyyena tassa taṃ.

+ Kāsāvakaṇṭhā bahavo, pāpadhammā asaññatā.  
Pāpā pāpehi kammehi, nirayaṃ te upapajjare.

+ Seyyo ayoguḷo bhutto, tatto aggisikhūpamo.  
Yañce bhuñjeyya dussīlo, raṭṭhapiṇḍaṃ asaññato”ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā Vaggumudātūriye bhikkhū anekapariyāyena  
vigarahitvā dubbharatāya dupposatāya -pa-. Evañca pana bhikkhave imaṃ  
sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha—

**“Yo pana bhikkhu anabhijānaṃ uttarimanussadhammaṃ attupanāyikaṃ  
alamariyaññadassanaṃ samudācareyya ‘iti jānāmi iti passāmi’ti, tato  
aparenasamayena samanuggāhiyamāno vā asamanuggāhiyamāno vā āpanno  
visuddhāpekkho evaṃ vadeyya ‘ajānamevaṃ āvuso avacaṃ jānāmi apassaṃ  
passāmi tucchaṃ musā vilapin’ti, ayampi pārājiko hoti asamvāso”ti.**

Evañcidaṃ Bhagavatā bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ hoti.

196. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū adiṭṭhe diṭṭhasaññino  
apatte pattasaññino anadhigate adhigatasaññino asacchikate  
sacchikatasaññino adhimānena aññaṃ byākarimsu. Tesāṃ aparena  
samayena rāgāyapi cittaṃ namati, dosāyapi cittaṃ namati, mohāyapi cittaṃ  
namati. Tesāṃ kukkucāṃ ahosi “Bhagavatā sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ,  
mayañcamha adiṭṭhe diṭṭhasaññino apatte pattasaññino anadhigate  
adhigatasaññino asacchikate sacchikatasaññino adhimānena aññaṃ  
byākarimhā, kacci nu kho mayaṃ pārājikaṃ āpattiṃ āpannā”ti. Te āyasmato  
Ānandassa etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato etamatthaṃ  
ārocesi. Honti ye te Ānanda<sup>1</sup> bhikkhū adiṭṭhe diṭṭhasaññino apatte  
pattasaññino anadhigate adhigatasaññino asacchikate sacchikatasaññino  
adhimānena aññaṃ byākaronti, tañca kho etaṃ abboharikanti. Evañca pana  
bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha—

1. Honti yevānanda (Syā), honti te Ānanda (Sī)

\* Sam 1. 22 piṭṭhepi.

+ Khu 1. 57 piṭṭhe dhammapadepi.

197. “Yo pana bhikkhu anabhijānaṃ uttarimanussadhammaṃ attupanāyikaṃ alamariyañāṇadassanaṃ samudācareyya ‘iti jānāmi iti passāmī’ti, tato aparena samayena samanuggāhīyamāno vā asamanuggāhīyamāno vā āpanno visuddhāpekkho evaṃ vadeyya ‘ajānamevaṃ āvuso avacaṃ jānāmi apassaṃ passāmi tucchaṃ musā vilapin’ti, aññatra adhimānā, ayampi pārājiko hoti asaṃvāso”ti.

198. **Yopanāti** yo yādiso -pa-. Bhikkhūti -pa-. Ayaṃ imasmim atthe adhippeto “bhikkhū”ti.

**Anabhijānanti** asantaṃ abhūtaṃ asaṃvijjamānaṃ ajānanto apassanto attani kusalaṃ dhammaṃ “atthi me kusalo dhammo”ti.

\* **Uttarimanussadhammo** nāma jhānaṃ vimokkho<sup>1</sup> samādhi samāpatti ñāṇadassanaṃ maggabhāvanā phalasacchikiriyā kilesappahānaṃ vinīvaraṇatā cittassa suññāgāre abhirati.

**Attupanāyikanti** te vā kusale dhamme attani upaneti, attānaṃ vā tesu kusalesu dhammesu upaneti.

**Ñāṇanti** tisso vijjā. **Dassananti** yaṃ ñāṇaṃ taṃ dassanaṃ, yaṃ dassanaṃ taṃ ñāṇaṃ.

**Samudācareyyāti** āroceyya itthiyā vā purisassa vā gahaṭṭhassa vā pabbajitassa vā.

**Iti jānāmi iti passāmīti** “jānāmayāṃ ete dhamme, passāmahaṃ ete dhamme, atthi ca ete dhammā mayi, ahaṃca etesu dhammesu sandissāmī”ti.

**Tato aparena samayenāti** yasmim khaṇe samudāciṇṇaṃ hoti, taṃ khaṇaṃ taṃ layaṃ taṃ muhuttaṃ vītivatte.

**Samanuggāhīyamānoti** yaṃ vatthu paṭiññātaṃ hoti, tasmim vatthusmim samanuggāhīyamāno “kiṃ te adhigataṃ, kinti te adhigataṃ, kadā te adhigataṃ, katthe te adhigataṃ, katame te kilesā pahīnā, katemesaṃ tvaṃ dhammānaṃ lābhī”ti.

\* Vi 2. 37 piṭṭhepi.

1. Vimokkhaṃ (Sī, Syā)

**Asamanuggāhīyamānoti** na kenaci vuccamāno.

**Āpannoti** pāpiccho icchāpakato asantaṃ abhūtaṃ  
uttarimanussadhammaṃ ullapitvā pārājikaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno hoti.

**Visuddhāpekkhoti** gihī vā hotukāmo upāsako vā hotukāmo ārāmiko vā  
hotukāmo sāmaṇero vā hotukāmo.

**Ajānamevaṃ āvuso avacaṃ jānāmi apassaṃ passāmīti** “nāhaṃ ete  
dhamme jānāmi, nāhaṃ ete dhamme passāmi, natthi ca ete dhammā mayi,  
na cāhaṃ etesu dhammesu sandissāmī”ti.

**Tucchaṃ musā vilapinti** tucchakaṃ mayā bhaṇitaṃ, musā mayā  
bhaṇitaṃ, abhūtaṃ mayā bhaṇitaṃ, ajānantaṃ mayā bhaṇitaṃ.

**Aññatra adhimānāti** ṭhapetvā adhimānaṃ.

**Ayampīti** purime upādāya vuccati.

**Pārājiko hotīti** seyyathāpi nāma tālo matthakacchinno abhabbo puna  
virūḷhiyā, evameva bhikkhu pāpiccho icchāpakato asantaṃ abhūtaṃ  
uttarimanussadhammaṃ ullapitvā assamaṇo hoti asakyaputtiyo, tena vuccati  
“pārājiko hoti”ti.

**Asaṃvāsoti** saṃvāso nāma ekakammaṃ ekuddeso samasikkhatā, eso  
saṃvāso nāma, so tena saddhiṃ natthi, tena vuccati “asaṃvāso”ti.

199. **Uttarimanussadhammo** nāma jhānaṃ vimokkho samādhi samāpatti  
ñāṇadassanaṃ maggabhāvanā phalasacchikiriyā kilesappahānaṃ  
vinīvaraṇatā cittassa suññāgāre abhirati.

\* **Jhānanti** paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ  
catutthaṃ jhānaṃ.

\* **Vimokkhoti** suññato vimokkho animitto vimokkho appaṇihito  
vimokkho.

\* **Samādhiti** suññato samādhi animitto samādhi appaṇihito samādhi.

\* **Samāpattī**ti suññatā samāpatti animittā samāpatti appaṇihitā samāpatti.

\* **Ñāṇadassananti** tisso vijjā.

\* **Maggabhāvanā**ti cattāro satipaṭṭhānā cattāro sammappadhānā cattāro iddhipādā pañcendriyāni pañca balāni satta bojjhaṅgā ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo.

\* **Phalasacchikiriya**ti sotāpattiphalassa sacchikiriya sakadāgāmiphalassa sacchikiriya anāgāmiphalassa sacchikiriya arahattassa<sup>1</sup> sacchikiriya.

\* **Kilesappahānanti** rāgassa pahānaṃ dosassa pahānaṃ mohassa pahānaṃ.

\* **Vinīvaraṇatā cittassā**ti rāgā cittaṃ vinīvaraṇatā dosā cittaṃ vinīvaraṇatā mohā cittaṃ vinīvaraṇatā.

\* **Suññāgāre abhiratī**ti paṭhamena jhānena suññāgāre abhirati, dutiyena jhānena suññāgāre abhirati, tatiyena jhānena suññāgāre abhirati, catutthena jhānena suññāgāre abhirati.

200. Tihākārehi paṭhamam jhānam samāpajjinti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa, pubbevassa hoti “musā bhaṇissan”ti, bhaṇantassa hoti “musā bhaṇāmī”ti, bhaṇitassa hoti “musā mayā bhaṇitan”ti.

Catūhākārehi paṭhamam jhānam samāpajjinti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa, pubbevassa hoti “musā bhaṇissan”ti, bhaṇantassa hoti “musā bhaṇāmī”ti, bhaṇitassa hoti “musā mayā bhaṇitan”ti, vinidhāya diṭṭhim.

Pañcahākārehi paṭhamam jhānam samāpajjinti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa, pubbevassa hoti “musā bhaṇissan”ti, bhaṇantassa hoti “musā bhaṇāmī”ti, bhaṇitassa hoti “musā mayā bhaṇitan”ti, vinidhāyadīṭṭhim, vinidhāya khantim.

\* Vi 2. 38 piṭṭhepi.

1. Arahattaphalassa (Syā)

Chahākārehi paṭhamam jhānam samāpajjinti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa, pubbevassa hoti “musā bhaṇissan”ti, bhaṇantassa hoti “musā bhaṇāmī”ti, bhaṇitassa hoti “musā mayā bhaṇitan”ti, vinidhāya diṭṭhim, vinidhāya khantim, vinidhāya rucim.

Sattahākārehi paṭhamam jhānam samāpajjinti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa, pubbevassa hoti “musā bhaṇissan”ti, bhaṇantassa hoti “musā bhaṇāmī”ti, bhaṇitassa hoti “musā mayā bhaṇitan”ti, vinidhāya diṭṭhim, vinidhāya khantim, vinidhāya rucim, vinidhāya bhāvam.

201. Tihākārehi paṭhamam jhānam samāpajjāmīti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa, pubbevassa hoti “musā bhaṇissan”ti, bhaṇantassa hoti “musā bhaṇāmī”ti, bhaṇitassa hoti “musā mayā bhaṇitan”ti.

Catūhākārehi paṭhamam jhānam samāpajjāmīti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa, pubbevassa hoti “musā bhaṇissan”ti, bhaṇantassa hoti “musā bhaṇāmī”ti, bhaṇitassa hoti “musā mayā bhaṇitan”ti, vinidhāya diṭṭhim.

Pañcahākārehi paṭhamam jhānam samāpajjāmīti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa, pubbevassa hoti “musā bhaṇissan”ti, bhaṇantassa hoti “musā bhaṇāmī”ti, bhaṇitassa hoti “musā mayā bhaṇitan”ti, vinidhāya diṭṭhim, vinidhāya khantim.

Chahākārehi paṭhamam jhānam samāpajjāmīti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa, pubbevassa hoti “musā bhaṇissan”ti, bhaṇantassa hoti “musā bhaṇāmī”ti, bhaṇitassa hoti “musā mayā bhaṇitan”ti, vinidhāya diṭṭhim, vinidhāya khantim, vinidhāya rucim.

Sattahākārehi paṭhamam jhānam samāpajjāmīti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa, pubbevassa hoti “musā bhaṇissan”ti, bhaṇantassa hoti “musā bhaṇāmī”ti, bhaṇitassa hoti “musā mayā bhaṇitan”ti, vinidhāya diṭṭhim, vinidhāya khantim, vinidhāya rucim, vinidhāya bhāvam.

202. Tīhākārehi paṭhamam jhānam samāpannoti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa, pubbevassa hoti “musā bhaṇissan”ti, bhaṇantassa hoti “musā bhaṇāmī”ti, bhaṇitassa hoti “musā mayā bhaṇitan”ti.

Catūhākārehi paṭhamam jhānam samāpannoti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa, pubbevassa hoti “musā bhaṇissan”ti, bhaṇantassa hoti “musā bhaṇāmī”ti, bhaṇitassa hoti “musā mayā bhaṇitan”ti, vinidhāya diṭṭhim.

Pañcahākārehi paṭhamam jhānam samāpannoti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa, pubbevassa hoti “musā bhaṇissan”ti, bhaṇantassa hoti “musā bhaṇāmī”ti, bhaṇitassa hoti “musā mayā bhaṇitan”ti, vinidhāya diṭṭhim, vinidhāya khantiṃ.

Chahākārehi paṭhamam jhānam samāpannoti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa, pubbevassa hoti “musā bhaṇissan”ti, bhaṇantassa hoti “musā bhaṇāmī”ti, bhaṇitassa hoti “musā mayā bhaṇitan”ti, vinidhāya diṭṭhim, vinidhāya khantiṃ, vinidhāya ruciṃ.

Sattahākārehi paṭhamam jhānam samāpannoti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa, pubbevassa hoti “musā bhaṇissan”ti, bhaṇantassa hoti “musā bhaṇāmī”ti, bhaṇitassa hoti “musā mayā bhaṇitan”ti, vinidhāya diṭṭhim, vinidhāya khantiṃ, vinidhāya ruciṃ, vinidhāya bhāvaṃ.

203. Tīhākārehi paṭhamassa jhānassa lābhimhīti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa, pubbevassa hoti “musā bhaṇissan”ti, bhaṇantassa hoti “musā bhaṇāmī”ti, bhaṇitassa hoti “musā mayā bhaṇitan”ti.

Catūhākārehi paṭhamassa jhānassa lābhimhīti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa, pubbevassa hoti “musā bhaṇissan”ti, bhaṇantassa hoti “musā bhaṇāmī”ti, bhaṇitassa hoti “musā mayā bhaṇitan”ti, vinidhāya diṭṭhim.

Pañcahākārehi paṭhamassa jhānassa lābhimhīti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa, pubbevassa hoti “musā bhaṇissan”ti, bhaṇantassa hoti “musā bhaṇāmī”ti, bhaṇitassa hoti “musā mayā bhaṇitan”ti, vinidhāya diṭṭhim, vinidhāya khantiṃ.

Chahākārehi paṭhamassa jhānassa lābhimhīti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa, pubbevassa hoti “musā bhaṇissan”ti, bhaṇantassa hoti “musā bhaṇāmī”ti, bhaṇitassa hoti “musā mayā bhaṇitan”ti, vinidhāya diṭṭhim, vinidhāya khantiṃ, vinidhāya ruciṃ.

Sattahākārehi paṭhamassa jhānassa lābhimhīti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa, pubbevassa hoti “musā bhaṇissan”ti, bhaṇantassa hoti “musā bhaṇāmī”ti, bhaṇitassa hoti “musā mayā bhaṇitan”ti, vinidhāya diṭṭhim, vinidhāya khantiṃ, vinidhāya ruciṃ, vinidhāya bhāvaṃ.

204. Tīhākārehi paṭhamassa jhānassa vasimhīti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa, pubbevassa hoti “musā bhaṇissan”ti, bhaṇantassa hoti “musā bhaṇāmī”ti, bhaṇitassa hoti “musā mayā bhaṇitan”ti.

Catūhākārehi paṭhamassa jhānassa vasimhīti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa, pubbevassa hoti “musā bhaṇissan”ti, bhaṇantassa hoti “musā bhaṇāmī”ti, bhaṇitassa hoti “musā mayā bhaṇitan”ti, vinidhāya diṭṭhim.

Pañcahākārehi paṭhamassa jhānassa vasimhīti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa, pubbevassa hoti “musā bhaṇissan”ti, bhaṇantassa hoti “musā bhaṇāmī”ti, bhaṇitassa hoti “musā mayā bhaṇitan”ti, vinidhāya diṭṭhim, vinidhāya khantiṃ.

Chahākārehi paṭhamassa jhānassa vasimhīti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa, pubbevassa hoti “musā bhaṇissan”ti, bhaṇantassa hoti “musā bhaṇāmī”ti, bhaṇitassa hoti “musā mayā bhaṇitan”ti, vinidhāya diṭṭhim, vinidhāya khantiṃ, vinidhāya ruciṃ.

Sattahākārehi paṭhamassa jhānassa vasimhīti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa, pubbevassa hoti “musā bhaṇissan”ti, bhaṇantassa hoti “musā bhaṇāmī”ti, bhaṇitassa hoti “musā mayā bhaṇitan”ti, vinidhāya diṭṭhiṃ, vinidhāya khantiṃ, vinidhāya ruciṃ, vinidhāya bhāvaṃ.

205. Tihākārehi paṭhamam jhānam sacchikataṃ mayāti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa, pubbevassa hoti “musā bhaṇissan”ti, bhaṇantassa hoti “musā bhaṇāmī”ti, bhaṇitassa hoti “musā mayā bhaṇitan”ti.

Catūhākārehi paṭhamam jhānam sacchikataṃ mayāti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa, pubbevassa hoti “musā bhaṇissan”ti, bhaṇantassa hoti “musā bhaṇāmī”ti, bhaṇitassa hoti “musā mayā bhaṇitan”ti, vinidhāya diṭṭhiṃ.

Pañcāhākārehi paṭhamam jhānam sacchikataṃ mayāti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa, pubbevassa hoti “musā bhaṇissan”ti, bhaṇantassa hoti “musā bhaṇāmī”ti, bhaṇitassa hoti “musā mayā bhaṇitan”ti, vinidhāya diṭṭhiṃ, vinidhāya khantiṃ.

Chahākārehi paṭhamam jhānam sacchikataṃ mayāti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa, pubbevassa hoti “musā bhaṇissan”ti, bhaṇantassa hoti “musā bhaṇāmī”ti, bhaṇitassa hoti “musā mayā bhaṇitan”ti, vinidhāya diṭṭhiṃ, vinidhāya khantiṃ, vinidhāya ruciṃ.

Sattahākārehi paṭhamam jhānam sacchikataṃ mayāti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa, pubbevassa hoti “musā bhaṇissan”ti, bhaṇantassa hoti “musā bhaṇāmī”ti, bhaṇitassa hoti “musā mayā bhaṇitan”ti, vinidhāya diṭṭhiṃ, vinidhāya khantiṃ, vinidhāya ruciṃ, vinidhāya bhāvaṃ.

Yathā idaṃ paṭhamam vitthāritaṃ, evaṃ sabbaṃpi vitthāretabbaṃ.

206. Tihākārehi -pa-. Sattahākārehi dutiyam jhānam -pa- tatiyam jhānam -pa- catuttham jhānam samāpajjīṃ. Samāpajjāmi. Samāpanno.

Catutthassa jhānassa lābhīmhi. Vasīmhi. Catutthaṃ jhānaṃ sacchikataṃ mayāti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa, pubbevassa hoti “musā bhaṇissan”ti, bhaṇantassa hoti “musā mayā bhaṇitan”ti, vinidhāya diṭṭhiṃ, vinidhāya khantiṃ, vinidhāya ruciṃ, vinidhāya bhāvaṃ.

207. Tīhākārehi suññataṃ vimokkhaṃ. Animittaṃ vimokkhaṃ. Appaṇihitaṃ vimokkhaṃ samāpajjīṃ. Samāpajjāmi. Samāpanno. Appaṇihitassa vimokkhassa lābhīmhi. Vasimhi. Appaṇihito vimokkho sacchikato mayāti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa -pa-.

Tīhākārehi suññataṃ samādhīṃ. Animittaṃ samādhīṃ. Appaṇihitaṃ samādhīṃ samāpajjīṃ. Samāpajjāmi. Samāpanno. Appaṇihitassa samādhissa lābhīmhi. Vasīmhi. Appaṇihito samādhi sacchikato mayāti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa.

Tīhākārehi suññataṃ samāpattiṃ. Animittaṃ samāpattiṃ. Appaṇihitaṃ samāpattiṃ samāpajjīṃ. Samāpajjāmi. Samāpanno. Appaṇihitāya samāpattiyā lābhīmhi. Vasimhi. Appaṇihitā samāpatti sacchikatā mayāti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa.

Tīhākārehi tisso vijjā samāpajjīṃ. Samāpajjāmi. Samāpanno. Tissannaṃ vijjānaṃ lābhīmhi. Vasimhi. Tisso vijjā sacchikatā mayāti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa.

Tīhākārehi cattāro satipaṭṭhāne. Cattāro sammappadhāne. Cattāro iddhipāde samāpajjīṃ. Samāpajjāmi. Samāpanno. Catunnaṃ iddhipādānaṃ lābhīmhi. Vasimhi. Cattāro iddhipādā sacchikatā mayāti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa.

Tīhākārehi pañcendriyāni. Pañca balāni samāpajjīṃ. Samāpajjāmi. Samāpanno. Pañcannaṃ balānaṃ lābhīmhi. Vasimhi. Pañcabalāni sacchikatāni mayāti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa.

Tīhākārehi satta bojjhaṅge samāpajjīṃ. Samāpajjāmi. Samāpanno. Sattannaṃ bojjhaṅgānaṃ lābhīmhi. Vasimhi. Satta bojjhaṅgā sacchikatā mayāti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa.

Tīhākārehi ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ samāpajjīṃ. Samāpajjāmi. Samāpanno. Ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa lābhimhi. Vasimhi. Ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo sacchikatā mayāti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa.

Tīhākārehi sotāpattiphalaṃ. Sakadāgāmiphalaṃ. Anāgāmiphalaṃ. Arahattaṃ samepajjīṃ. Samāpajjāmi. Samāpanno. Arahattassa lābhimhi. Vasimhi. Arahattaṃ sacchikataṃ mayāti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa.

Tīhākārehi rāgo me catto vanto mutto pahīno paṭinissatṭho ukkheṭito samukkheṭitoti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa.

Tīhākārehi doso me catto vanto mutto pahīno paṭinissatṭho ukkheṭito samukkheṭitoti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa.

Tīhākārehi moho me catto vanto mutto pahīno paṭinissatṭho ukkheṭito samukkheṭitoti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa.

Tīhākārehi rāgā me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇanti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa.

Tīhākārehi dosā me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇanti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa.

Tīhākārehi -pa-. Sattahākārehi mohā me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇanti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa, pubbevassa hoti “musā bhaṇissan”ti, bhaṇantassa hoti “musā bhaṇāmi”ti, bhaṇitassa hoti “musā mayā bhaṇitan”ti, vinidhāya diṭṭhiṃ, vinidhāya khantiṃ, vinidhāya ruciṃ, vinidhāya bhāvaṃ.

Suddhikaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

208. Tīhākārehi paṭhamañca jhānaṃ dutiyañca jhānaṃ samāpajjīm. Samāpajjāmi. Samāpanno. Paṭhamassa ca jhānassa dutiyassa ca jhānassa lābhimhi. Vasimhi. Paṭhamañca jhānaṃ dutiyañca jhānaṃ sacchikataṃ mayāti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa -pa-.

Tīhākārehi paṭhamañca jhānaṃ tatiyañca jhānaṃ samāpajjīm. Samāpajjāmi. Samāpanno. Paṭhamassa ca jhānassa tatiyassa ca jhānassa lābhimhi. Vasimhi. Paṭhamañca jhānaṃ tatiyañca jhānaṃ sacchikataṃ mayāti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa.

Tīhākārehi paṭhamañca jhānaṃ catutthañca jhānaṃ samāpajjīm. Samāpajjāmi. Samāpanno. Paṭhamassa ca jhānassa catutthassa ca jhānassa lābhimhi. Vasimhi. Paṭhamañca jhānaṃ catutthañca jhānaṃ sacchikataṃ mayāti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa.

Tīhākārehi paṭhamañca jhānaṃ suññatañca vimokkhaṃ. Paṭhamañca jhānaṃ animittañca vimokkhaṃ. Paṭhamañca jhānaṃ appaṇihitañca vimokkhaṃ samāpajjīm. Samāpajjāmi. Samāpanno. Paṭhamassa ca jhānassa appaṇihitassa ca vimokkhassa lābhimhi. Vasimhi. Paṭhamañca jhānaṃ appaṇihito ca vimokkho sacchikato mayāti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa.

Tīhākārehi paṭhamañca jhānaṃ suññatañca samādhim. Paṭhamañca jhānaṃ animittañca samādhim. Paṭhamañca jhānaṃ appaṇihitañca samādhim samāpajjīm. Samāpajjāmi. Samāpanno. Paṭhamassa ca jhānassa appaṇihitassa casamādhissa lābhimhi. Vasimhi. Paṭhamañca jhānaṃ appaṇihito ca samādhi sacchikato mayāti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa.

Tīhākārehi paṭhamañca jhānaṃ suññatañca samāpattim. Paṭhamañca jhānaṃ animittañca samāpattim. Paṭhamañca jhānaṃ appaṇihitañca samāpattim samāpajjīm. Samāpajjāmi. Samāpanno. Paṭhamassa ca jhānassa appaṇihitāya ca samāpattiyā lābhimhi. Vasimhi. Paṭhamañca jhānaṃ appaṇihitā ca samāpatti sacchikatā mayāti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa.

Tīhākārehi paṭhamañca jhānaṃ tisso ca vijjā samāpajjīm. Samāpajjāmi. Samāpanno. Paṭhamassa ca jhānassa tissannañca vijjānaṃ lābhimhi. Vasimhi. Paṭhamañca jhānaṃ tisso ca vijjā sacchikatā mayāti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa.

Tīhākārehi paṭhamañca jhānaṃ cattāro ca satipaṭṭhāne. Paṭhamañca jhānaṃ cattāro ca sammappadhāne. Paṭhamañca jhānaṃ cattāro ca iddhipāde samāpajjīm. Samāpajjāmi. Samāpanno. Paṭhamassa ca jhānassa catunnañca iddhipādānaṃ lābhimhi. Vasimhi. Paṭhamañca jhānaṃ cattāro ca iddhipādā sacchikatā mayāti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa.

Tīhākārehi paṭhamañca jhānaṃ pañca ca indriyāni. Paṭhamañca jhānaṃ pañca ca balāni samāpajjīm. Samāpajjāmi. Samāpanno. Paṭhamassa ca jhānassa pañcannañca balānaṃ lābhimhi. Vasimhi. Paṭhamañca jhānaṃ pañca ca balāni sacchikatāni mayāti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa.

209. Tīhākārehi paṭhamañca jhānaṃ satta ca bojjhaṅge samāpajjīm. Samāpajjāmi. Samāpanno. Paṭhamassa ca jhānassa sattannañca bojjhaṅgānaṃ lābhimhi. Vasimhi. Paṭhamañca jhānaṃ satta ca bojjhaṅgā sacchikatā mayāti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa.

Tīhākārehi paṭhamañca jhānaṃ ariyañca aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ samāpajjīm. Samāpajjāmi. Samāpanno. Paṭhamassa ca jhānassa ariyassa ca aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa lābhimhi. Vasimhi. Paṭhamañca jhānaṃ ariyo ca aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo sacchikato mayāti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa.

Tīhākārehi paṭhamañca jhānaṃ Sotāpattiphalañca. Paṭhamañca jhānaṃ Sakadāgāmiphalañca. Paṭhamañca jhānaṃ Anāgāmiphalañca. Paṭhamañca jhānaṃ arahattañca samepajjīm. Samāpajjāmi. Samāpanno. Paṭhamassa ca jhānassa arahattassa ca lābhimhi. Vasimhi. Paṭhamañca jhānaṃ arahattañca sacchikataṃ mayāti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa.

Tīhākārehi paṭhamañca jhānaṃ samāpajjīm. Samāpajjāmi. Samāpanno. Paṭhamassa ca jhānassa lābhimhi. Vasimhi. Paṭhamañca jhānaṃ sacchikataṃ mayāti rāgo ca me catto. Doso ca me catto. Moho ca me catto vanto mutto pahīno paṭinissatṭho ukkheṭito samukkheṭitoti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa.

Tīhākārehi -pa-. Sattahākārehi paṭhamañca jhānaṃ samāpajjīm. Samāpajjāmi. Samāpanno. Paṭhamassa ca jhānassa lābhimhi. Vasimhi. Paṭhamañca jhānaṃ sacchikataṃ mayā rāgā ca me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇaṃ. Dosā ca me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇaṃ.

Mohā ca me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇanti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārajikassa, pubbevassa hoti “musā bhaṇissan”ti, bhaṇantassa hoti “musā bhaṇāmi”ti, bhaṇitassa hoti “musā mayā bhaṇitan”ti, vinidhāya diṭṭhiṃ, vinidhāya khantiṃ, vinidhāya ruciṃ, vinidhāya bhāvaṃ.

Khaṇḍacakkam niṭṭhitam.

210. Tihākārehi dutiyañca jhānaṃ tatiyañca jhānaṃ samāpajjīm. Samāpajjāmi. Samāpanno. Dutiyassa ca jhānassa tatiyassa ca jhānassa lābhimhi. Vasimhi. Dutiyañca jhānaṃ tatiyañca jhānaṃ sacchikataṃ mayāti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārajikassa.

Tihākārehi dutiyañca jhānaṃ catutthañca jhānaṃ samāpajjīm. Samāpajjāmi. Samāpanno. Dutiyassa ca jhānassa catutthassa ca jhānassa lābhimhi. Vasimhi. Dutiyañca jhānaṃ catutthañca jhānaṃ sacchikataṃ mayāti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārajikassa.

Tihākārehi dutiyañca jhānaṃ suññatañca vimokkham. Animittañca vimokkham. Appaṇihitañca vimokkham. Suññatañca samādhim. Animittañca samādhim. Appaṇihitañca samādhim. Suññatañca samāpattim. Animittañca samāpattim. Appaṇihitañca samāpattim. Tisso ca vijjā. Cattāro ca satipaṭṭhāne. Cattāro ca sammappadhāne. Cattāro ca iddhipāde. Pañca ca indriyāni. Pañca ca balāni. Satta ca bojjhaṅge. Ariyañca aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ. Sotāpattiphalañca. Sakadāgāmiphalañca. Anāgāmiphalañca. Arahattañca samāpajjīm. Samāpajjāmi. Samāpanno. Dutiyassa ca jhānassa arahattassa ca lābhimhi. Vasimhi. Dutiyañca jhānaṃ arahattañca sacchikataṃ mayāti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārajikassa.

Tihākārehi dutiyañca jhānaṃ samāpajjīm. Samāpajjāmi. Samāpanno. Dutiyassa ca jhānassa lābhimhi. Vasimhi. Dutiyañca jhānaṃ sacchikataṃ mayā rāgo ca me catto. Doso ca me catto. Moho ca me catto vanto mutto paḥiṇo paṭinissaṭṭho ukkheṭito samukkheṭito. Rāgā ca me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇaṃ. Dosā ca me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇaṃ. Mohā ca me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇanti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārajikassa.

Tihākārehi -pa-. Sattahākārehi dutiyañca jhānaṃ paṭhamañca jhānaṃ samāpajjīṃ. Samāpajjāmi. Samāpanno. Dutiyassa ca jhānassa paṭhamassa ca jhānassa lābhimihi. Vasīmihi. Dutiyañca jhānaṃ paṭhamañca jhānaṃ sacchikataṃ mayāti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa -pa- vinidhāya bhāvaṃ.

Baddhacakkam.

Evam ekekaṃ mūlaṃ kātuna baddhacakkam parivattakaṃ kattabbaṃ.

Idaṃ saṃkhittaṃ.

211. Tihākārehi tatiyañca jhānaṃ catutthañca jhānaṃ -pa- tatiyañca jhānaṃ arahattañca samāpajjīṃ. Samāpajjāmi. Samāpanno. Tatiyassa ca jhānassa arahattassa ca lābhimihi. Vasīmihi. Tatiyañca jhānaṃ arahattañca sacchikataṃ mayāti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa.

Tihākārehi tatiyañca jhānaṃ samāpajjīṃ. Samāpajjāmi. Samāpanno. Tatiyassa ca jhānassa lābhimihi. Vasīmihi. Tatiyañca jhānaṃ sacchikataṃ mayā rāgo ca me catto. Doso ca me catto. Moho ca me catto vanto mutto pahīno paṇissattho ukkheṭito samukkheṭito. Rāgā ca me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇaṃ. Dosā ca me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇaṃ. Mohā ca me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇanti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa.

Tihākārehi tatiyañca jhānaṃ paṭhamañca jhānaṃ. Tatiyañca jhānaṃ dutiyañca jhānaṃ samāpajjīṃ. Samāpajjāmi. Samāpanno. Tatiyassa ca jhānassa dutiyassa ca jhānassa lābhimihi. Vasīmihi. Tatiyañca jhānaṃ dutiyañca jhānaṃ sacchikataṃ mayāti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa.

Tihākārehi mohā ca me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇaṃ paṭhamañca jhānaṃ -pa- dutiyañca jhānaṃ. Tatiyañca jhānaṃ. Catutthañca jhānaṃ samāpajjīṃ. Samāpajjāmi. Samāpanno. Mohā ca me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇaṃ catutthassa ca jhānassa lābhimihi. Vasīmihi. Mohā ca me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇaṃ catutthañca jhānaṃ sacchikataṃ mayāti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa.

212. Tihākārehi mohā ca me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇaṃ suññatañca vimokkhaṃ. Animittañca vimokkhaṃ. Appaṇihitañca vimokkhaṃ samāpajjīṃ. Samāpajjāmi. Samāpanno. Mohā ca me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇaṃ appaṇihitassa ca

vimokkhassa lābhimhi. Vasimhi. Mohā ca me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇaṃ appaṇihito ca vimokkho sacchikato mayāti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa.

Tīhākārehi mohā ca me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇaṃ suññatañca samādhim. Animittañca samādhim. Appaṇihitañca samādhim. Samāpajjim. Samāpajjāmi. Samāpanno. Mohā ca me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇaṃ appaṇihitassa ca samādhissa lābhimhi. Vasimhi. Mohā ca me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇaṃ appaṇihito ca samādhi sacchikato mayāti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa.

Tīhākārehi mohā ca me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇaṃsuññatañca samāpattim. Animittañca samāpattim. Appaṇihitañca samāpattim samāpajjim. Samāpajjāmi. Samāpanno. Mohā ca me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇaṃ appaṇihitāya ca samāpattiyā lābhimhi. Vasimhi. Mohā ca me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇaṃ appaṇihitā ca samāpatti sacchikatā mayāti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa.

Tīhākārehi mohā ca me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇaṃ tisso ca vijjā samāpajjim. Samāpajjāmi. Samāpanno. Mohā ca me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇaṃ tissannañca vijjānaṃ lābhimhi. Vasimhi. Mohā ca me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇaṃ tisso ca vijjā sacchikatā mayāti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa.

Tīhākārehi mohā ca me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇaṃ cattāro ca satipaṭṭhāne. Cattāro ca sammappadhāne. Cattāro ca iddhipāde samāpajjim. Samāpajjāmi. Samāpanno. Mohā ca me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇaṃ catunnañca iddhipādānaṃ lābhimhi. Vasimhi. Mohā ca me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇaṃ cattāro ca iddhipādā sacchikatā mayāti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa.

213. Tīhākārehi mohā ca me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇaṃ pañca ca indriyāni. Pañca ca balāni samāpajjim. Samāpajjāmi. Samāpanno. Mohā ca me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇaṃ pañcannañca balānaṃ lābhimhi. Vasimhi. Mohā ca me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇaṃ pañca ca balāni sacchikatāni mayāti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa.

Tīhākārehi mohā ca me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇaṃ satta ca bojjhaṅge samāpajjīm. Samāpajjāmi. Samāpanno. Mohā ca me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇaṃ sattannañca bojjhaṅgānaṃ lābhimhi. Vasimhi. Mohā ca me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇaṃ satta ca bojjhaṅgā sacchikatā mayāti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa.

Tīhākārehi mohā ca me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇaṃ ariyañca aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ samāpajjīm. Samāpajjāmi. Samāpanno. Mohā ca me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇaṃ ariyassa ca aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa lābhimhi. Vasimhi. Mohā ca me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇaṃ ariyo ca aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo sacchikato mayāti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa.

Tīhākārehi mohā ca me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇaṃ Sotāpatti-phalañca. Sakadāgāmiphalañca. Anāgāmiphalañca. Arahattaṅca samāpajjīm. Samāpajjāmi. Samāpanno. Mohā ca me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇaṃ arahattassa ca lābhimhi. Vasimhi. Mohā ca me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇaṃ arahattañca sacchikataṃ mayāti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa.

Tīhākārehi mohā ca me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇaṃ rāgo ca me catto. Doso ca me catto. Moho ca me catto vanto mutto pahīno paṭinissaṭṭho ukkheṭito samukkheṭitoti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa.

Tīhākārehi -pa-. Sattahākārehi mohā ca me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇaṃ rāgā ca me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇaṃ. Dosā ca me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇanti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa, pubbevassa hoti “musā bhaṇissan”ti, bhaṇantassa hoti “musā bhaṇāmī”ti, bhaṇitassa hoti “musā mayā bhaṇitan”ti, vinidhāya diṭṭhiṃ, vinidhāya khantiṃ, vinidhāya ruciṃ, vinidhāya bhāvaṃ.

Ekamūlakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ<sup>1</sup>.

Yathā ekamūlakaṃ vitthāritaṃ, evameva dumūlakādipi vitthāretabbaṃ.

---

1. Ekamūlakaṃ saṅkhittaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ (Syā)

## Idaṃ sabbamūlakam

214. Tihākārehi -pa-. Sattahākārehi paṭhamañca jhānaṃ dutiyañca jhānaṃ tatiyañca jhānaṃ catutthañca jhānaṃ suññatañca vimokkhaṃ animittañca vimokkhaṃ appaṇihitañca vimokkhaṃ suññatañca samādhim animittañca samādhim appaṇihitañca samādhim suññatañca samāpattim animittañca samāpattim appaṇihitañca samāpattim tisso ca vijjā cattāro ca satipaṭṭhāne cattāro ca sammappadhāne cattāro ca iddhipāde pañca ca indriyāni pañca ca balāni satta ca bojjhaṅge ariyañca aṭṭhaṅgikam maggaṃ sotāpattiphalañca sakadāgāmiphalañca anāgāmiphalañca arahattañca samāpajjim, samāpajjāmi, samāpanno -pa- rāgo ca me catto, doso ca me catto, moho ca me catto vanto mutto pahīno paṭinissatṭho ukkheṭito samukkheṭito rāgā ca me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇaṃ dosā ca me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇaṃ mohā ca me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇanti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa, pubbevassa hoti “musā bhaṇissan”ti, bhaṇantassa hoti “musā bhaṇāmi”ti, bhaṇitassa hoti “musā mayā bhaṇitan”ti, vinidhāya diṭṭhim, vinidhāya khantiṃ, vinidhāya ruciṃ, vinidhāya bhāvaṃ.

Sabbamūlakam niṭṭhitam.

Suddhikavāraṇakathā niṭṭhitā.

215. Tihākārehi paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajjinti vattukāmo dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajjinti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa paṭivijānantassa āpatti pārājikassa, na paṭivijānantassa āpatti thullaccayassa.

Tihākārehi paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajjinti vattukāmo tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajjinti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa paṭivijānantassa āpatti pārājikassa, na paṭivijānantassa āpatti thullaccayassa.

Tihākārehi paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajjinti vattukāmo catutthaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajjinti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa paṭivijānantassa āpatti pārājikassa, na paṭivijānantassa āpatti thullaccayassa.

Tīhākārehi -pa-. Sattahākārehi paṭhamam jhānam samāpajjinti vattukāmo suññatam vimokkham. Animittam vimokkham. Appaṇihitam vimokkham. Suññatam samādhim. Animittam samādhim. Appaṇihitam samādhim. Suññatam samāpattim. Animittam samāpattim. Appaṇihitam samāpattim. Tisso vijjā. Cattāro satipaṭṭhāne. Cattāro sammappadhāne. Cattāro iddhipāde. Pañcendriyāni. Pañca balāni. Satta bojjhaṅge. Ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam. Sotāpattiphalaṃ. Sakadāgāmiphalaṃ. Anāgāmiphalaṃ. Arahattam samāpajjim -pa- rāgo me catto. Doso me catto. Moho me catto vanto mutto pahīno paṇissatṭho ukkheṭito samukkheṭito. Rāgā me cittam vinīvaraṇam. Dosā me cittam vinīvaraṇam. Mohā me cittam vinīvaraṇanti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa paṭivijānantassa āpatti pārājikassa, na paṭivijānantassa āpatti thullaccayassa, pubbevassa hoti “musā bhaṇissan”ti, bhaṇantassa hoti “musā bhaṇāmī”ti, bhaṇitassa hoti “musā mayā bhaṇitan”ti, vinidhāya diṭṭhim, vinidhāya khantim, vinidhāya rucim, vinidhāya bhāvam.

Vatthuvisārakassa ekamūlakassa khaṇḍacakkam niṭṭhitam.

216. Tīhākārehi dutiyam jhānam samāpajjinti vattukāmo tatiyam jhānam samāpajjinti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa paṭivijānantassa āpatti pārājikassa, na paṭivijānantassa āpatti thullaccayassa.

Tīhākārehi dutiyam jhānam samāpajjinti vattukāmo catuttham jhānam samāpajjinti -pa- mohā me cittam vinīvaraṇanti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa paṭivijānantassa āpatti pārājikassa, na pativijanantassa āpatti thullaccayassa.

Tīhākārehi -pa-. Sattahākārehi dutiyam jhānam samāpajjinti vattukāmo paṭhamam jhānam samāpajjinti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa paṭivijānantassa āpatti pārājikassa, na paṭivijānantassa āpatti thullaccayassa -pa- vinidhāya bhāvam.

Vatthuvisārakassa ekamūlakassa baddhacakkam.

Mūlam samkhittam.

217. Tīhākārehi mohā me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇanti vattukāmo paṭhamam jhānam samepajjinti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa paṭivijānantassa āpatti pārājikassa, na paṭivijānantassa āpatti thullaccayassa.

Tīhākārehi -pa-. Sattahākārehi mohā me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇanti vattukāmo dosā me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇanti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa paṭivijānantassa āpatti pārājikassa, na paṭivijānantassa āpatti thullaccayassa -pa- vinidhāya bhāvaṃ.

Vatthuvisārakassa ekamūlakam niṭṭhitam.

Yathā ekamūlakam vitthāritam, evameva dumūlakādipi vitthāretabbam.

Idam sabbamūlakam

218. Tīhākārehi -pa-. Sattahākārehi paṭhamaṇca jhānam dutiyaṇca jhānam tatiyaṇca jhānam catutthaṇca jhānam suññataṇca vimokkham animittaṇca vimokkham appaṇihitaṇca vimokkham suññataṇca samādhim animittaṇca samādhim appaṇihitaṇca samādhim suññataṇca samāpattim animittaṇca samāpattim appaṇihitaṇca samāpattim tisso ca vijjā cattāro ca satipaṭṭhāne cattāro ca sammappadhāne cattāro ca iddhipāde paṇca ca indriyāni paṇca ca balāni satta ca bojjhaṅge ariyaṇca aṭṭhaṅgikam maggaṃ sotāpattiphalaṇca sakadāgāmiphalaṇca anāgāmiphalaṇca arahattaṇca samāpajjim -pa- rāgo ca me catto, dosā ca me catto, moho ca me catto vanto mutto pahīno paṇissatṭho ukkheṭito samukkheṭito rāgo ca me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇam dosā ca me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇanti vattukāmo mohā me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇanti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa paṭivijānantassa āpatti pārājikassa, na paṭivijānantassa āpatti thullaccayassa.

[ 219. Tīhākārehi dutiyaṇca jhānam tatiyaṇca jhānam catutthaṇca jhānam suññataṇca vimokkham animittaṇca vimokkham appaṇihitaṇca vimokkham suññataṇca samādhim animittaṇca samādhim appaṇihitaṇca samādhim suññataṇca samāpattim animittaṇca samāpattim appaṇihitaṇca samāpattim tisso ca vijjā cattāro ca satipaṭṭhāne cattāro ca sammappadhāne cattāro ca iddhipāde

pañca ca indriyāni pañca ca balāni satta ca bojjhaṅge ariyañca aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam sotāpattiphalañca sakadāgāmiphalañca anāgāmiphalañca arahattañca samāpajjim -pa- rāgo ca me catto, doso ca me catto, moho ca me catto vanto mutto pahīno paṭinissaṭṭho ukkheṭito samukkheṭito rāgā ca me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇaṃ dosā ca me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇaṃ mohā ca me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇanti vattukāmo paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajjinti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa paṭivijānantassa āpatti pārājikassa, na paṭivijānantassa āpatti thullaccayassa.

Tīhākārehi tatiyañca jhānaṃ catutthañca jhānaṃ -pa- mohā ca me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇaṃ paṭhamañca jhānaṃ samāpajjinti vattukāmo dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajjinti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa paṭivijānantassa āpatti pārājikassa, na paṭivijānantassa āpatti thullaccayassa.

Tīhākārehi -pa-. Sattahākārehi mohā ca me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇaṃ paṭhamañca jhānaṃ dutiyañca jhānaṃ tatiyañca jhānaṃ catutthañca jhānaṃ -pa- rāgā ca me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇanti vattukāmo dosā me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇanti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa paṭivijānantassa āpatti pārājikassa, na paṭivijānantassa āpatti thullaccayassa], . Pubbevassa hoti “musā bhaṇissan”ti, bhaṇantassa hoti “musā bhaṇāmī”ti, bhaṇitassa hoti “musā mayā bhaṇitan”ti, vinidhāya diṭṭhiṃ, vinidhāya khantiṃ, vinidhāya ruciṃ, vinidhāya bhāvaṃ.

Vatthuvisārakassa sabbamūlakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Vatthuvisārakassa cakkapeyyālaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Vatthukāmaṇāvakathā niṭṭhita.

220. Tīhākārehi yo te vihāre vasi, so bhikkhu paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajji. Samāpajjati. Samāpanno. So bhikkhu paṭhamassa jhānassa lābhī. Vasi. Tena bhikkhunā paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ sacchikatanti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa paṭivijānantassa āpatti thullaccayassa, na paṭivijānantassa āpatti dukkaṭassa.

Catūhākārehi. Pañcahākārehi. Chahākārehi. Sattahākārehi yo te vihāre vasi, so bhikkhu paṭhamam jhānam samāpajji. Samāpajjati. Samāpanno. So bhikkhu paṭhamassa jhānassa lābhī. Vasī. Tena bhikkhunā paṭhamam jhānam sacchikatanti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa paṭivijānantassa āpatti thullaccayassa, na paṭivijānantassa āpatti dukkaṭassa, pubbevassa hoti “musā bhaṇissan”ti, bhaṇantassa hoti “musā bhaṇāmī”ti, bhaṇitassa hoti “musā mayā bhaṇitan”ti, vinidhāya diṭṭhim, vinidhāya khantim, vinidhāya rucim, vinidhāya bhāvam.

Tīhākārehi yo te vihāre vasi, so bhikkhu dutiyam jhānam. Tatiyam jhānam. Catuttham jhānam. Suññatam vimokkham. Animittam vimokkham. Appaṇihita vimokkham. Suññatam samādhim. Animittam samādhim. Appaṇihitam samādhim. Suññatam samāpattim. Animittam samāpattim. Appaṇihitam samāpattim. Tisso vijjā. Cattāro satipaṭṭhāne. Cattāro sammappadhāne. Cattāro iddhipāde. Pañca indriyāni. Pañca balāni. Satta bojjhaṅge. Ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam. Sotāpattiphalam. Sakadāgāmiphalam. Anāgāmiphalam. Arahattam samāpajji. Samāpajjati. Samāpanno. So bhikkhu arahattassa lābhī. Vasī. Tena bhikkhunā arahattam sacchikatanti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa paṭivijānantassa āpatti thullaccayassa, na paṭivijānantassa āpatti dukkaṭassa.

Tīhākārehi yo te vihāre vasi, tassa bhikkhuno rāgo catto. Doso catto. Moho catto vanto mutto pahīno paṭinissatṭho ukkheṭito samukkheṭitoti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa paṭivijānantassa āpatti thullaccayassa, na paṭivijānantassa āpatti dukkaṭassa.

Tīhākārehi -pa-. Sattahākārehi yo te vihāre vasi, tassa bhikkhuno rāgā cittam vinīvaraṇam. Dosā cittam vinīvaraṇam. Mohā cittam vinīvaraṇanti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa paṭivijānantassa āpatti thullaccayassa, na paṭivijānantassa āpatti dukkaṭassa, pubbevassa hoti “musā bhaṇissan”ti, bhaṇantassa hoti “musā bhaṇāmī”ti, bhaṇitassa hoti “musā mayā bhaṇitan”ti, vinidhāya diṭṭhim, vinidhāya khantim, vinidhāya rucim, vinidhāya bhāvam.

Tīhākārehi -pa-. Sattahākārehi yo te vihāre vasi, so bhikkhu suññāgāre paṭhamam jhānam. Dutiyam jhānam. Tatiyam jhānam. Catuttham jhānam

samāpajji. Samāpajjati. Samāpanno. So bhikkhu suññāgāre catutthassa jhānassa lābhī. Vasī. Tena bhikkhunā suññāgāre catuttham jhānam sacchikatanti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa paṭivijānantassa āpatti thullaccayassa, na paṭivijānantassa āpatti dukkaṭassa, pubbevassa hoti “musā bhaṇissan”ti, bhaṇantassa hoti “musā bhaṇāmī”ti, bhaṇitassa hoti “musā mayā bhaṇitan”ti, vinidhāya diṭṭhim, vinidhāya khantiṃ, vinidhāya ruciṃ, vinidhāya bhāvaṃ.

Yathā idaṃ vitthāritam, evameva sesānipi vitthāretabbāni.

221. Tihākārehi -pa-. Sattahākārehi yo te cīvaraṃ paribhuñji. Yo te piṇḍapātaṃ paribhuñji. Yo te senāsanam paribhuñji. Yo te gilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ paribhuñji, so bhikkhu suññāgāre catuttham jhānam samāpajji. Samāpajjati. Samāpanno. So bhikkhu suññāgāre catutthassa jhānassa lābhī. Vasī. Tena bhikkhunā suññāgāre catuttham jhānam sacchikatanti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa paṭivijānantassa āpatti thullaccayassa, na paṭivijānantassa āpatti dukkaṭassa -pa- vinidhāya bhāvaṃ.

Tihākārehi -pa-. Sattahākārehi yena te vihāro paribhutto. Yena te cīvaraṃ paribhuttaṃ. Yena te piṇḍapāto paribhutto. Yena te senāsanam paribhuttaṃ. Yena te galenappaccayabhesajjaparikkhāro paribhutto, so bhikkhu suññāgāre catuttham jhānam samāpajji. Samāpajjati. Samāpanno. So bhikkhu suññāgāre catutthassa jhānassa lābhī. Vasī. Tena bhikkhunā suññāgāre catuttham jhānam sacchikatanti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa paṭivijānantassa āpatti thullaccayassa, na paṭivijānantassa āpatti dukkaṭassa -pa- vinidhāya bhāvaṃ.

Tihākārehi -pa-. Sattahākārehi yaṃ tvaṃ āgamma vihāraṃ adāsi. Cīvaraṃ adāsi. Piṇḍapātaṃ adāsi. Senāsanam adāsi. Gilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ adāsi, so bhikkhu suññāgāre catuttham jhānam samāpajji. Samāpajjati. Samāpanno. So bhikkhu suññāgāre catutthassa jhānassa lābhī. Vasī. Tena bhikkhunā suññāgāre catuttham jhānam sacchikatanti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa paṭivijānantassa āpatti thullaccayassa, na paṭivijānantassa āpatti dukkaṭassa, pubbevassa hoti “musā

bhaṇissan”ti, bhaṇantassa hoti “musā bhaṇāmī”ti, bhaṇitassa hoti “musā mayā bhaṇitan”ti, vinidhāya diṭṭhim, vinidhāya khantim, vinidhāya rucim, vinidhāya bhāvaṃ.

Peyyālapannarasakam niṭṭhitam.

Paccayappaṭisaṃyuttavāraḥkathā niṭṭhitā.

Uttarimanussadhammacakkapeyyālam niṭṭhitam.

222. Anāpatti adhimānena anullapanādhippāyassa ummattakassa khittacittassa vedanāṭṭassa ādikammikassāti.

### Vinītavatthu-uddānagāthā

Adhimāne<sup>1</sup> araṇṇamhi, piṇḍopajjhāriyāpatho.  
Saṇṇojanā rahodhammā, vihāro paccupaṭṭhito.

Na dukkaram viriyamathopi maccuno,  
Bhāyāvuso vippaṭṭisāri sammā.  
Viriyena yogena āradhanāya,  
Atha vedanāya adhivāsanaṃ duve.

Brāhmaṇe pañca vatthūni, aññaṃ byākaraṇaṃ tayo.  
Agārāvaraṇaṃ kāmā, rati cāpi apakkami.

Aṭṭhi pesi ubho gāvaghātakā,  
Piṇḍo sākuṇiko nicchavi orabbhi.  
Asi ca sūkariko satti māgavi,  
Usu ca kāraṇiko sūci sārathi.

Yo ca sabbīyati sūcako hi so,  
Aṇḍabhāri ahu gāmakūṭako.  
Kūpe nimuggo hi so pārādāriko,  
Gūthakhādī ahu duṭṭhabrāhmaṇo.

Nicchavittḥi aticārīnī ahu,  
 Maṅgulittḥi ahu ikkhaṇittḥikā.  
 Okilīnī hi sapattaṅgārokiri,  
 Sīsacchinno ahu coraghātako.

Bhikkhu bhikkhunī sikkhamānā,  
 Sāmaṇero atha sāmaṇerikā.  
 Kassapassa vinayasmiṃ pabbajam,  
 Pāpakammamakarīṃsu tāvade.

Tapodā Rājagahe yuddham, nāgānogāhanena ca.  
 Sobhito araham bhikkhu, pañcakappasatam saretī.

### Vinītavatthu

223. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu adhimānena aññam byākāsi. Tassa kukkucam ahosi “Bhagavatā sikkhāpadam paññattam, kacci nu kho aham pārājikam āpattim āpanno”ti. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesi. Anāpatti bhikkhu adhimānenāti. (1)

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu paṇidhāya araṇṇe viharati “evam mam jano sambhāvessati”ti. Tam jano sambhāvesi. Tassa kukkucam ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, na ca bhikkhave paṇidhāya araṇṇe vatthabban, yo vaseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassati. (2)

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu paṇidhāya piṇḍāya carati “evam mam jano sambhāvessati”ti. Tam jano sambhāvesi. Tassa kukkucam ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, na ca bhikkhave paṇidhāya piṇḍāya caritabban, yo careyya, āpatti dukkaṭassati. (3)

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu aññataram bhikkhum etadavoca “ye āvuso amhākam upajjhāyassa saddhivihārikā sabbeva arahatto”ti. Tassa kukkucam ahosi -pa-. Kimcitto tvam bhikkhūti.

Ullapanādhippāyo ahaṃ Bhagavāti. Anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti thullaccayassāti. (4)

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ etadavoca “ye āvuso amhākaṃ upajjhāyassa antevāsikā sabbeva mahiddhikā mahānubhāvā”ti. Tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi -pa-. Kimcitto tvaṃ bhikkhūti. Ullapanādhippāyo ahaṃ Bhagavāti. Anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti thullaccayassāti. (5)

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu paṇidhāya caṅkamati. Paṇidhāya tiṭṭhati. Paṇidhāya nisīdati. Paṇidhāya seyyaṃ kappeti “evaṃ maṃ jano sambhāveṣṣati”ti. Taṃ jano sambhāvesi. Tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, na ca bhikkhave paṇidhāya seyyā kappetabbā, yo kappeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti. (6-9)

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu aññatarassa bhikkhuno uttarimanussadhammaṃ ullapati. Sopi evamāha “mayhaṃpi āvuso saññojanā pahīnā”ti. Tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi -pa-. Āpattiṃ tvaṃ bhikkhu āpanno pārājikanti. (10)

224. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu rahogato uttarimanussadhammaṃ ullapati. Paracittavidū bhikkhu taṃ bhikkhuṃ apasādesi “mā āvuso evarūpaṃ abhaṇi, nattheso tuyhan”ti. Tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti dukkaṭassāti. (11)

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu rahogato uttarimanussadhammaṃ ullapati. Devatā taṃ bhikkhuṃ apasādesi “mā bhante evarūpaṃ abhaṇi, nattheso tuyhan”ti. Tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti dukkaṭassāti. (12)

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu aññataraṃ upāsakaṃ etadavoca “yo āvuso tuyhaṃ vihāre vasati, so bhikkhu arahā”ti. So ca tassa vihāre vasati, tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi -pa-. Kimcitto tvaṃ bhikkhūti. Ullapanādhippāyo ahaṃ Bhagavāti. Anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti thullaccayassāti. (13)

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu aññatarāṃ upāsakaṃ etadavoca “yaṃ tvaṃ āvuso upaṭṭhesi cīvarapiṇḍapātāsenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena, so bhikkhu arahā”ti. So ca taṃ upaṭṭheti cīvarapiṇḍapātāsenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhātena, tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi -pa-. Kiṃcitto tvaṃ bhikkhūti. Ullapanādhippāyo ahaṃ Bhagavāti. Anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti thullaccayassāti. (14)

225. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti. Taṃ bhikkhū etadavocum “atthāyasmato uttarimanussadhammo”ti. Nāvuso dukkaraṃ aññaṃ byākātunti. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi “ye kho te Bhagavato sāvakā, te evaṃ vadeyyum, ahañcamhi na Bhagavato sāvako, kacci nu kho ahaṃ pārājikaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesi. Kiṃcitto tvaṃ bhikkhūti. Anullapanādhippāyo ahaṃ Bhagavāti. Anāpatti bhikkhu anullapanādhippāyassāti. (15)

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti. Taṃ bhikkhū etadavocum “atthāyasmato uttarimanussadhammo”ti. Ārādhanīyo kho āvuso dhammo āraddhavīriyenāti. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhu anullapanādhippāyassāti. (16)

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti. Taṃ bhikkhū etadavocum “mā kho āvuso bhāyī”ti. Nāhaṃ āvuso maccuno bhāyāmīti. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhu anullapanādhippāyassāti. (17)

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti. Taṃ bhikkhū etadavocum “mā kho āvuso bhāyī”ti. Yo nūnāvuso vippaṭṭisārī assa, so bhāyeyyāti. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhu anullapanādhippāyassāti. (18)

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti. Taṃ bhikkhū etadavocum “atthāyasmato uttarimanussadhammo”ti. Ārādhanīyo kho āvuso dhammo sammāpayuttenāti. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhu anullapanādhippāyassāti. (19)

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti. Taṃ bhikkhū etadavocum̐ “atthāyasmato uttarimanussadhammo”ti. Ārādhaniyo kho āvuso dhammo āraddhavīriyenāti. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhu anullapanādhippāyassāti. (20)

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti. Taṃ bhikkhū etadavocum̐ “atthāyasmato uttarimanussadhammo”ti. Ārādhaniyo kho āvuso dhammo yuttayogenāti. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhu anullapanādhippāyassāti. (21)

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti. Taṃ bhikkhū etadavocum̐ “kaccāvuso khamanīyaṃ, kacci yāpanīyan”ti. Nāvuso sakkā yena vā tena vā adhivāsetunti. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhu anullapanādhippāyassāti. (22)

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti. Taṃ bhikkhū etadavocum̐ “kaccāvuso khamanīyaṃ, kacci yāpanīyan”ti. Nāvuso sakkā puthujjanena adhivāsetunti. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi -pa-. Kimcitto tvaṃ bhikkhūti. Ullapanādhippāyo ahaṃ Bhagavāti. Anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti thullaccayassāti. (23)

226. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro brāhmaṇo bhikkhū nimantetvā etadavoca “āyantu bhonto arahatto”ti. Tesāṃ kukkuccaṃ ahosi “mayañcamha na arahatto<sup>1</sup>, ayañca brāhmaṇo amhe arahantavādena samudācarati, kathaṃ nu kho amhehi paṭipajjitabban”ti. Bhagavato etamattaṃ ārocesum̐. Anāpatti bhikkhave pasādabhaññeti. (24)

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro brāhmaṇo bhikkhū nimantetvā etadavoca “nisīdantu bhonto arahatto”ti. “Bhuñjantu bhonto arahatto”ti. “Tappentu bhonto arahatto”ti. “Gacchantu bhonto arahatto”ti. Tesāṃ kukkuccaṃ ahosi “mayañcamha na

arahatto, ayañca brāhmaṇo amhe arahantavādena samudācarati, katham nu kho amhehi paṭipajjitabban”ti. Bhagavato etamattaṃ ārocesuṃ. Anāpatti bhikkhave pasādabhaññeti. (25-28)

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu aññatarassa bhikkhuno uttarimanussadhammaṃ ullapati. Sopi evamāha “mayhampi āvuso āsavā pahīnā”ti. Tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi -pa-. Āpattiṃ tvaṃ bhikkhu āpanno pārājikanti. (29)

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu aññatarassa bhikkhuno uttarimanussadhammaṃ ullapati. Sopi evamāha “mayhampi āvuso ete dhammā samvijjantī”ti. Tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi -pa-. Āpattiṃ tvaṃ bhikkhu āpanno pārājikanti. (30)

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu aññatarassa bhikkhuno uttarimanussadhammaṃ ullapati. Sopi evamāha “ahampāvuso tesu dhammesu sandissāmī”ti. Tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi -pa-. Āpattiṃ tvaṃ bhikkhu āpanno pārājikanti. (31)

Tena kho pana samayena aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ ñātakā etadavocuṃ “ehi bhante agāraṃ ajjhāvasā”ti. Abhabbo kho āvuso mādiso agāraṃ ajjhāvasitunti. Tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhu anullapanādhippāyassāti. (32)

227. Tena kho pana samayena aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ ñātakā etadavocuṃ “ehi bhante kāme paribhuñjā”ti. Āvaṭṭa me āvuso kāmāti. Tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhu anullapanādhippāyassāti. (33)

Tena kho pana samayena aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ ñātakā etadavocuṃ “abhiramasi bhante”ti. Abhirato ahaṃ āvuso paramāya abhiritiyāti. Tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi “ye kho te Bhagavato sāvaka, te evaṃ vadeyyuṃ, ahañcamhi na Bhagavato sāvako, kacci nu kho ahaṃ pārājikaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesi. Kimcitto tvaṃ bhikkhūti. Anullapanādhippāyo ahaṃ Bhagavāti. Anāpatti bhikkhu anullapanādhippāyassāti. (34)

Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū katikaṃ katvā aññatarasmiṃ āvāse vassaṃ upagacchimsu “yo imamhā āvāsā paṭhamam pakkamissati, taṃ mayam arahāti jānissāmā”ti. Aññataro bhikkhu “mam arahāti jānantū”ti tamhā āvāsā paṭhamam pakkāmi. Tassa kukkucam ahosi -pa-. Āpattim tvaṃ bhikkhu āpanno pārājikanti. (35)

228. \* Tena samayena Buddho Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā ca Lakkhaṇo āyasmā ca Mahāmoggallāno Gijjhakūṭe pabbate viharanti. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yenāyasmā Lakkhaṇo tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Lakkhaṇam etadavoca “āyāmāvuso Lakkhaṇa Rājagaham piṇḍāya pavisissāmā”ti. “Evamāvuso”ti kho āyasmā Lakkhaṇo āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa paccassosi. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto aññatarasmiṃ padese sitaṃ pātvākāsi. Atha kho āyasmā Lakkhaṇo āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānam etadavoca “ko nu kho āvuso Moggallāna hetu, ko paccayo sitassa pātukammāyā”ti. Akālo kho āvuso Lakkhaṇa etassa pañhassa<sup>1</sup>, Bhagavato maṃ santike etaṃ pañham pucchāti. Atha kho āyasmā ca Lakkhaṇo āyasmā ca Mahāmoggallāno Rājagahe piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhantaṃ piṇḍapātaṭṭikkantā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Lakkhaṇo āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānam etadavoca “idhāyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto aññatarasmiṃ padese sitaṃ pātvākāsi, ko nu kho āvuso Moggallāna hetu, ko paccayo sitassa pātukammāyā”ti. Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ aṭṭhikasaṅkhalikaṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantam, tamenam gijjhāpi kākāpi kulalāpi anupatitvā anupatitvā phāsuḷantarikāhi vituḍenti<sup>2</sup>, sā sudam aṭṭassaram karoti, tassa mayham āvuso etadahosi “acchariyam vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho, evarūpopi nāma satto bhavissati, evarūpopi

1. Pañhassa byākaraṇāya (Syā)

2. Vituḍenti vitacchenti virājenti (Syā)

\* Imāni vatthūni Saṃ 1. 446 piṭṭhādīsopi āgatāni.

nāma yakkho bhavissati, evarūpopi nāma attabhāvappaṭilābho bhavissatī”ti. Bhikkhū ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “uttarimanussadhammaṃ āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno ullapatī”ti. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi “cakkhubhūtā vata bhikkhave sāvakā viharanti, ñāṇabhūtā vata bhikkhave sāvakā viharanti, yatra hi nāma sāvako evarūpaṃ ñassati vā dakkhati vā sakkhiṃ vā karissati, pubbeva me so bhikkhave satto diṭṭho ahosi, api cāhaṃ na byākāsiṃ, ahañcetaṃ byākareyyaṃ, pare ca me na saddaheyyuṃ, ye me na saddaheyyuṃ, tesaṃ taṃ assa dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya. Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiṃ yeva Rājagahe goghātako ahosi, so tassa kammaṃsa vipākena bahūni vassāni bahūni vassasatāni bahūni vassasahassāni bahūni vassasatasahassāni niraye paccitvā tasseeva kammaṃsa vipākāvesesena evarūpaṃ attabhāvappaṭilābhaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Saccāṃ bhikkhave Moggallāno āha, anāpatti bhikkhave Moggallānassā”ti. (36)

229. Idhāhaṃ āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ maṃsapesiṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantiṃ, tamenāṃ gijjhāpi kākāpi kulalāpi anupatitvā anupatitvā vitacchenti vibhajjenti<sup>1</sup>. Sā sudāṃ aṭṭassaraṃ karoti -pa-. Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiṃ, yeva Rājagahe goghātako ahosi -pa-. (37)

Idhāhaṃ āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ maṃsapiṇḍaṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantiṃ. Tamenāṃ gijjhāpi kākāpi kulalāpi anupatitvā anupatitvā vitacchenti vibhajjenti, so sudāṃ aṭṭassaraṃ karoti -pa-. Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiṃ, yeva Rājagahe sākuṇiko ahosi -pa-. (38)

Idhāhaṃ āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ nicchaviṃ purisaṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantiṃ. Tamenāṃ gijjhāpi kākāpi kulalāpi anupatitvā anupatitvā vitacchenti vibhajjenti. So sudāṃ aṭṭassaraṃ karoti

---

1. Vitudenti vitacchenti virājenti (Syā)

-pa-. Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiṃ, yeva Rājagahe orabbhiko ahosi -pa-.  
(39)

Idhāhaṃ āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ asilomaṃ purisaṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantāṃ. Tassa te asī uppatitvā uppatitvā tasseva kāye nipatanti. So sudaṃ aṭṭassaraṃ karoti -pa-. Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiṃ yeva Rājagahe sūkariko ahosi -pa-. (40)

Idhāhaṃ āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ sattilomaṃ purisaṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantāṃ. Tassa tā sattiyo uppatitvā uppatitvā tasseva kāye nipatanti. So sudaṃ aṭṭassaraṃ karoti -pa-. Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiṃ yeva Rājagahe māgaviko ahosi -pa-. (41)

Idhāhaṃ āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ usulomaṃ purisaṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantāṃ. Tassa te usū uppatitvā uppatitvā tasseva kāye nipatanti. So sudaṃ aṭṭassaraṃ karoti -pa-. Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiṃ yeva Rājagahe kāraṇiko ahosi -pa-. (42)

Idhāhaṃ āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ sūcilomaṃ purisaṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantāṃ. Tassa tā sūciyo uppatitvā uppatitvā tasseva kāye nipatanti. So sudaṃ aṭṭassaraṃ karoti -pa-. Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiṃ yeva Rājagahe sārathiko ahosi -pa-. (43)

Idhāhaṃ āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ sūcilomaṃ purisaṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantāṃ. Tassa tā sūciyo sīse pavisitvā mukhato nikkhamanti, mukhe pavisitvā urato nikkhamanti, ure pavisitvā udarato nikkhamanti, udare pavisitvā ūrūhi nikkhamanti, ūrūsu pavisitvā jaṅghāhi nikkhamanti, jaṅghāsu pavisitvā pādehi nikkhamanti. So sudaṃ aṭṭassaraṃ karoti -pa-. Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiṃ yeva Rājagahe sūcako ahosi -pa-.  
(44)

Idhāhaṃ āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ kumbhaṇḍaṃ purisaṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantāṃ. So gacchantopi teva aṇḍe khandhe āropetvā gacchati. Nisīdantopi tesseva aṇḍesu nisīdati. Tameṇaṃ gijjhāpi

kākāpi kulalāpi anupatitvā anupatitvā vitacchenti vibhajjenti. So sudam aṭṭassaram karoti -pa-. Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiṃ yeva Rājagahe gāmakūṭo ahosi -pa-. (45)

Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasam purisam gūthakūpe sasīsakam nimuggam -pa-. Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiṃ yeva Rājagahe pārādāriko ahosi -pa-. (46)

Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasam purisam gūthakūpe sasīsakam nimuggam ubhohi hatthehi gūtham khādantaṃ -pa-. Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiṃ yeva Rājagahe duṭṭhabrāhmaṇo ahosi. So Kassapassa Sammāsambuddhassa pāvacane bhikkhusaṃgham bhattena nimantetvā doṇiyo<sup>1</sup> gūthassa pūrāpetvā kālam ārocāpetvā etadavoca “ato<sup>2</sup> bhonto yāvadattham bhuñjantu ceva harantu cā”ti -pa-. (47)

230. Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasam nicchaviṃ itthiṃ vehāsam gacchantiṃ. Tamenam gijjhāpi kākāpi kulalāpi anupatitvā anupatitvā vitacchenti vibhajjenti. Sā sudam aṭṭassaram karoti -pa-. Esā bhikkhave itthi imasmiṃ yeva Rājagahe aticārinī ahosi -pa-. (48)

Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasam itthiṃ duggandham maṅguliṃ vehāsam gacchantiṃ. Tamenam gijjhāpi kākāpi kulalāpi anupatitvā anupatitvā vitacchenti vibhajjenti. Sā sudam aṭṭassaram karoti -pa-. Esā bhikkhave itthi imasmiṃ yeva Rājagahe ikkhaṇikā ahosi -pa-. (49)

Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasam itthiṃ uppakkaṃ okiliniṃ okiriniṃ vehāsam gacchantiṃ. Sā sudam aṭṭassaram karoti -pa-. Esā bhikkhave itthi Kālīṅgassa rañño aggamaheṣi ahosi. Sā issāpakatā sapattiṃ aṅgarakaṭāhena okiri -pa-. (50)

Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasam asīsakam kabandham vehāsam gacchantaṃ. Tassa ure akkhīni ceva honti mukham ca. Tamenam gijjhāpi kākāpi kulalāpi anupatitvā anupatitvā vitacchenti vibhajjenti.

---

1. Doṇiyā (itipi)

2. Ito (Syā) aho (itipi)

So sudam̐ aṭṭassaram̐ karoti -pa-. Eso bhikkhave satto imasmim̐ yeva Rājagahe Hāriko nāma coraghātakō ahosi -pa-. (51)

Idhāham̐ āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasam̐ bhikkhum̐ vehāsam̐ gacchantim̐. Tassa sam̐ghāṭipi ādittā sampajjalitā sajotibhūtā, pattopi āditto sampajjalito sajotibhūto, kāyabandhanampi ādittam̐ sampajjalitam̐ sajotibhūtam̐, kāyopi āditto sampajjalito sajotibhūto. So sudam̐ aṭṭassaram̐ karoti -pa-. Eso bhikkhave bhikkhu Kassapassa sammāsambuddhassa pāvacane pāpabhikkhu ahosi -pa-. (52)

Idhāham̐ āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasam̐ bhikkhunim̐. Addasam̐ sikkhamānam̐. Addasam̐ sāmaṇeram̐. Addasam̐ sāmaṇerim̐ vehāsam̐ gacchantim̐. Tassā sam̐ghāṭipi ādittā sampajjalitā sajotibhūtā, pattopi āditto sampajjalito sajotibhūto, kāyabandhanampi ādittam̐ sampajjalitam̐ sajotibhūtam̐, kāyopi āditto sampajjalito sajotibhūto. Sā sudam̐ aṭṭassaram̐ karoti. Tassa mayham̐ āvuso etadahosi “acchariyam̐ vata bho abbhutam̐ vata bho, evarūpopi nāma satto bhavissati, evarūpopi nāma yakkho bhavissati, evarūpopi nāma attabhāvappaṭilābho bhavissati”ti. Bhikkhū ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “uttarimanussadhammam̐ āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno ullapati”ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi “cakkhubhūtā vata bhikkhave sāvakā viharanti, ñāṇabhūtā vata bhikkhave sāvakā viharanti, yatra hi nāma sāvako evarūpaṃ ñassati vā dakkhati vā sakkhim̐ vā karissati, pubbeva me sā bhikkhave sāmaṇerī diṭṭhā ahosi, api cāham̐ na byākāsim̐, ahañcetam̐ byākareyyam̐, pare ca me na saddaheyyum̐, ye me na saddaheyyum̐, tesam̐ tam̐ assa dīgharattam̐ ahitāya dukkhāya. Esā bhikkhave sāmaṇerī Kassapassa sammāsambuddhassa pāvacane pāpasāmaṇerī ahosi, sā tassa kammassa vipākena bahūni vassāni bahūni vassasatāni bahūni vassasahassāni bahūni vassasatasahassāni niraye paccitvā tasseva kammassa vipākāvasesena evarūpaṃ attabhāvappaṭilābham̐ paṭisaṃvedeti. Saccam̐ bhikkhave Moggallāno āha, anāpatti bhikkhave Moggallānassā”ti. (53-56)

231. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno bhikkhū āmantesi “yatāyaṃ āvuso Tapodā sandati, so daho acchodako sītodako sātodako setako suppatittho ramaṇīyo pahūtamacchakacchapo, cakkamattāni ca padumāni pupphanti”ti. Bhikkhū ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “kathaṃ hi nāma āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno evaṃ vakkhati ‘yatāyaṃ āvuso Tapodā sandati, so daho acchodako sītodako sātodako setako suppatittho ramaṇīyo pahūtamacchakacchapo, cakkamattāni ca padumāni pupphanti’ti, atha ca panāhaṃ Tapodā kuthitā sandati, uttarimanussadhammaṃ āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno ullapati”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Yatāyaṃ bhikkhave Tapodā sandati, so daho acchodako sītodako sātodako setako suppatittho ramaṇīyo pahūtamacchakacchapo, cakkamattāni ca padumāni pupphanti. Api cāyaṃ bhikkhave Tapodā dvinnaṃ mahānirayānaṃ antarikāya āgacchati, tenāyaṃ Tapodā kuthitā sandati. Saccam bhikkhave Moggallāno āha, anāpatti bhikkhave Moggallānassāti. (57)

Tena kho pana samayena rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro Licchavīhi saddhiṃ saṅgāmento pabhaggo ahosi. Atha rājā pacchā senaṃ saṅkaḍḍhitvā Licchavayo parājesi. Saṅgāme ca nandī carati “raññā Licchavī pabhaggā”ti. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno bhikkhū āmantesi “rājā āvuso Licchavīhi pabhaggo”ti. Bhikkhū ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “kathaṃ hi nāma āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno evaṃ vakkhati ‘rājā āvuso Licchavīhi pabhaggo’ti, saṅgāme ca nandiṃ carati ‘raññā Licchavī pabhaggā’ti, uttarimanussadhammaṃ āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno ullapati”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Paṭhamam bhikkhave rājā Licchavīhi pabhaggo, atha rājā pacchā senaṃ saṅkaḍḍhitvā Licchavayo parājesi. Saccam bhikkhave Moggallāno āha, anāpatti bhikkhave Moggallānassāti. (58)

232. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno bhikkhū āmantesi “idhāhaṃ āvuso Sappinikāya nadiyā tīre āneñjaṃ samādhim samāpanno nāgānaṃ ogayha uttarantānaṃ koṇcaṃ karontānaṃ saddaṃ assosin”ti.

Bhikkhū ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “kathaṃ hi nāma āyasmā Mahāmogallāno āneñjaṃ samādhim samāpanno saddaṃ sossati, uttarimanussadhammaṃ āyasmā Mahāmogallāno ullapatī”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Attheso bhikkhave samādhi, so ca kho aparisuddho. Saccam bhikkhave Mogallāno āha, anāpatti bhikkhave Mogallānassāti. (59)

Atha kho āyasmā Sobhito bhikkhū āmantesi “ahaṃ āvuso pañca kappasatāni anussarāmi”ti. Bhikkhū ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “kathaṃ hi nāma āyasmā Sobhito evaṃ vakkhati ‘ahaṃ āvuso pañca kappasatāni anussarāmi’ti, uttarimanussadhammaṃ āyasmā Sobhito ullapatī”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Atthesā bhikkhave Sobhitassa, sā ca kho ekā yeva jāti. Saccam bhikkhave Sobhito āha, anāpatti bhikkhave Sobhitassāti. (60)

Catutthapārājikaṃ samattaṃ.

233. Uddiṭṭhā kho āyasmanto cattāro pārājikā dhammā, yesaṃ bhikkhu aññatarāṃ vā aññatarāṃ vā āpajjitvā na labhati bhikkhūhi saddhim saṃvāsaṃ yathā pure tathā pacchā, pārājiko hoti asaṃvāso. Tatthāyasmante pucchāmi kaccittha parisuddhā, dutiyampi pucchāmi kaccittha parisuddhā, tatiyampi pucchāmi kaccittha parisuddhā, parisuddhetthāyasmanto, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi.

Pārājikaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Tassuddānaṃ

Methunādinnādānañca, manussaviggahuttari.  
Pārājikāni cattāri, chejjavatthū asaṃsayāti.

**Pārājikakaṇḍaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.**

## 2. Saṃghādisesakaṇḍa

### 1. Sukkavissatṭhisikkhāpada

Ime kho panāyasmanto terasa saṃghādisesā  
dhammā uddesaṃ āgacchanti.

234. Tena samayena Buddho Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Seyyasako anabhirato brahmacariyaṃ carati, so tena kiso hoti lūkho dubbaṇṇo uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajāto dhamanisanthatagatto. Addasa kho āyasmā Udāyī āyasmantaṃ Seyyasakaṃ kisaṃ lūkhaṃ dubbaṇṇaṃ uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajātaṃ dhamanisanthatagattaṃ, disvāna āyasmantaṃ Seyyasakaṃ etadavoca “kissa tvaṃ āvuso Seyyasaka kiso lūkho dubbaṇṇo uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajāto dhamanisanthatagatto, kacci no tvaṃ āvuso Seyyasaka anabhirato brahmacariyaṃ carasi”ti, evamāvusoti. “Tena hi tvaṃ āvuso Seyyasaka yāvadatthaṃ bhuñja yāvadatthaṃ supa yāvadatthaṃ nhāya, yāvadatthaṃ bhuñjitvā yāvadatthaṃ supitvā yāvadatthaṃ nhāyitvā yadā te anabhirati uppajjati, rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamseti, tadā hatthena upakkamitvā asuciṃ mocehi”ti. Kiṃ nu kho āvuso kappati evarūpaṃ kātunti. Āma āvuso ahampi evaṃ karomīti.

Atha kho āyasmā Seyyasako yāvadatthaṃ bhuñji yāvadatthaṃ supi yāvadatthaṃ nhāyi, yāvadatthaṃ bhuñjitvā yāvadatthaṃ supitvā yāvadatthaṃ nhāyitvā yadā anabhirati uppajjati, rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamseti, tadā hatthena upakkamitvā asuciṃ moci. Atha kho āyasmā Seyyasako aparena samayena vaṇṇavā ahosi piṇḍriyo pasannamukhavaṇṇo vipasannachavivaṇṇo. Atha kho āyasmato Seyyasakassa sahāyakā bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Seyyasakaṃ etadavocum “pubbe kho tvaṃ āvuso Seyyasaka kiso ahosi lūkho dubbaṇṇo uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajāto dhamanisanthatagatto, so dāni tvaṃ etarahi vaṇṇavā piṇḍriyo pasannamukhavaṇṇo vipasannachavivaṇṇo, kiṃ nu kho tvaṃ āvuso Seyyasaka bhesajjaṃ karosi”ti. Na kho ahaṃ āvuso bhesajjaṃ

karomi, apicāhaṃ yāvadatthaṃ bhuñjāmi yāvadatthaṃ supāmi yāvadatthaṃ nhāyāmi, yāvadatthaṃ bhuñjitvā yāvadatthaṃ supitvā yāvadatthaṃ nhāyitvā yadā me anabhirati uppajjati, rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamseti, tadā hatthena upakkamitvā asuciṃ mocemīti. Kiṃ pana tvaṃ āvuso Seyyasaka yeneva hatthena saddhādeyyaṃ bhuñjasi, teneva hatthena upakkamitvā asuciṃ mocesīti. Evamāvusoti. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā -pa- te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “kathaṃ hi nāma āyasmā Seyyasako hatthena upakkamitvā asuciṃ mocessatī”ti.

Atha kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Seyyasakaṃ anekapariyāyena vigarahitvā Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā āyasmantaṃ Seyyasakaṃ paṭipucchi “saccaṃ kira tvaṃ Seyyasaka hatthena upakkamitvā asuciṃ mocesī”ti. Saccaṃ Bhagavāti. Vigarahi Buddho Bhagavā “ananucchavikaṃ moghapurisa ananulomikaṃ appatirūpaṃ assāmaṇakaṃ akappiyaṃ akaraṇīyaṃ, kathaṃ hi nāma tvaṃ moghapurisa hatthena upakkamitvā asuciṃ mocessasi. Nanu mayā moghapurisa anekapariyāyena virāgāya dhammo desito, no sarāgāya, visaññogāya dhammo desito, no saññogāya, anupādānāya dhammo desito, no sa-upādānāya. Tattha nāma tvaṃ moghapurisa mayā virāgāya dhamme desite sarāgāya cetessasi, visaññogāya dhamme desite saññogāya cetessasi, anupādānāya dhamme desite sa-upādānāya cetessasi. Nanu mayā moghapurisa anekapariyāyena rāgavirāgāya dhammo desito, madanimmadānāya pipāsavinayāya ālayasamugghātāya vaṭṭupacchedāya taṇhākkhayāya virāgāya nirodhāya nibbānāya dhammo desito, nanu mayā moghapurisa anekapariyāyena kāmānaṃ pahānaṃ akkhātāṃ, kāmasaññānaṃ pariññā akkhātā, kāmapiṇḍānaṃ paṭivinayo akkhāto, kāmavitakkānaṃ samugghāto akkhāto, kāmapiṇḍānaṃ vūpasamo akkhāto. Netāṃ moghapurisa appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya pasannānaṃ vā bhiyyobhāvāya, atha khvetaṃ moghapurisa appasannānañceva appasādāya pasannānañca ekaccānaṃ aññathattāya”ti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Seyyasakaṃ

anekapariyāyena vigarahitvā dubbharatāya -pa-. Evañca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhāpadam uddiseyyātha—

**“Sañcetanikā sukkavissatthi<sup>1</sup> saṅghādiseso”**ti.

Evañcidam Bhagavatā bhikkhūnam sikkhāpadam paññattam hoti.

235. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū paṇītabhojanāni bhuñjitvā muṭṭhassatī asampajānā niddam okkamanti, tesam muṭṭhassatīnam asampajānānam niddam okkamantānam supinanta asuci muccati. Tesam kukkucam ahosi “Bhagavatā sikkhāpadam paññattam ‘sañcetanikā sukkavissatthi saṅghādiseso’ti, amhākaṇca supinanta asuci muccati, atthi cettha cetanā labbhati, kacci nu kho mayam saṅghādisesam āpattim āpannā”ti. Bhagavato etamattam ārocesum. Atthesā bhikkhave cetanā, sā ca kho abbohārikāti. Evañca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhāpadam uddiseyyātha—

236. **“Sañcetanikā sukkavissatthi aññatra supinantā saṅghādiseso”**ti.

237. **Sañcetanikā**ti jānanto sañjānanto cecca abhivitaritvā vītakkamo.

**Sukkanti** dasa sukkāni nīlam pītakam lohitaṇa odāṇam takkavaṇṇam dakavaṇṇam telavaṇṇam khīravaṇṇam dadhivaṇṇam sappivaṇṇam.

**Vissatthi**ti ṭhānato cāvanā vuccati vissatthi.

**Aññatra supinantā**ti ṭhapetvā supinantam.

**Saṅghādiseso**ti saṅghova tassā āpattiyā parivāsam deti mūlāya paṭikassati mānattam deti abbheti, na sambahulā na ekapuggalo, tena vuccati “saṅghādiseso”ti. Tasseva āpattinikāyassa nāmakammaṇa adhivacanam, tenapi vuccati “saṅghādiseso”ti.

Ajjhattarūpe moceti, bahiddhārūpe moceti, ajjhatabhiddhārūpe moceti, ākāse kaṭim kampaṇo moceti, rāgūpatthambhe moceti, vaccūpatthambhe moceti, passāvūpatthambhe moceti, vātūpatthambhe moceti,

---

1. Visatthi (Sī, Syā)

uccāliṅgapāṇakadaṭṭhūpatthambhe moceti, ārogyatthāya moceti, sukhatthāya moceti, bhesajjatthāya moceti, dānatthāya moceti, puññatthāya moceti, yaññatthāya moceti, saggatthāya moceti, bījattthāya moceti, vīmaṇsatthāya moceti, davatthāya moceti. . Nīlaṃ moceti, pītakaṃ moceti, lohitaṃ moceti, odātaṃ moceti, takkavaṇṇaṃ moceti, dakavaṇṇaṃ moceti, telavaṇṇaṃ moceti, khīravaṇṇaṃ moceti, dadhivaṇṇaṃ moceti, sappivaṇṇaṃ moceti.

238. **Ajjhattarūpeti** ajjhattaṃ upādinne<sup>1</sup> rūpe.

**Bahiddhārūpeti** bahiddhā upādinne vā anupādinne vā.

**Ajjhattabahiddhārūpeti** tadubhaye.

**Ākāse kaṭṭim kampentoti** ākāse vāyamantassa aṅgajātaṃ kammaniyaṃ hoti.

**Rāgūpatthambheti** rāgena pīlitaṃ aṅgajātaṃ kammaniyaṃ hoti.

**Vaccūpatthambheti** vaccena pīlitaṃ aṅgajātaṃ kammaniyaṃ hoti.

**Passāvūpatthambheti** passāvena pīlitaṃ aṅgajātaṃ kammaniyaṃ hoti.

**Vātūpatthambheti** vātena pīlitaṃ aṅgajātaṃ kammaniyaṃ hoti.

**Uccāliṅgapāṇakadaṭṭhūpatthambheti** uccāliṅgapāṇakadaṭṭhena aṅgajātaṃ kammaniyaṃ hoti.

239. **Ārogyatthāyāti** arogo bhavissāmi.

**Sukhatthāyāti** sukhaṃ vedanaṃ uppādessāmi.

**Bhesajjatthāyāti** bhesajjaṃ bhavissati.

**Dānatthāyāti** dānaṃ dassāmi.

**Puññatthāyāti** puññaṃ bhavissati.

**Yaññatthāyāti** yaññaṃ yajissāmi.

**Saggatthāyāti** saggaṃ gamissāmi.

**Bījattthāyāti** bījaṃ bhavissati.

**Vīmaṃsatthāyā**ti nīlaṃ bhavissati, pītakaṃ bhavissati, lohitaṃ bhavissati, odātaṃ bhavissati, takkavaṇṇaṃ bhavissati, dakavaṇṇaṃ bhavissati, telavaṇṇaṃ bhavissati, khīravaṇṇaṃ bhavissati, dadhivaṇṇaṃ bhavissati, sappivaṇṇaṃ bhavissatīti.

**Davatthāyā**ti khiḍḍādhippāyo.

240. Ajjhatarūpe ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Bahiddhārūpe ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Ajjhattabahiddhārūpe ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Ākāse kaṭṭim kampaṇto ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Rāgūpatthambhe ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Vaccūpatthambhe ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Passāvūpatthambhe ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Vātūpatthambhe ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Uccāliṅgapāṇakadaṭṭhūpatthambhe ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Ārogyatthāya ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Sukhatthāya -pa-. Bhesajjatthāya. Dānatthāya. Puññatthāya. Yaññatthāya. Saggatthāya. Bījattthāya. Vīmaṃsatthāya. Davatthāya ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Nīlaṃ ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Pītakaṃ. Lohitakaṃ. Odātaṃ. Takkavaṇṇaṃ. Dakavaṇṇaṃ. Telavaṇṇaṃ. Khīravaṇṇaṃ. Dadhivaṇṇaṃ. Sappivaṇṇaṃ ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Suddhikaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Ārogyatthañca sukhātthañca ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Ārogyatthañca bhesajjatthañca -pa-. Ārogyatthañca dānatthañca. Ārogyatthañca puññatthañca. Ārogyatthañca yaññatthañca. Ārogyatthañca saggatthañca. Ārogyatthañca bījatthañca. Ārogyatthañca vīmaṃsatthañca. Ārogyatthañca davatthañca ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Ekamūlakassa khaṇḍacakkam niṭṭhitam.

241. Sukhatthañca bhesajjatthañca ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Sukhatthañca dānatthañca -pa-. Sukhatthañca puññatthañca. Sukhatthañca yaññatthañca. Sukhatthañca saggatthañca. Sukhatthañca bījatthañca. Sukhatthañca vīmaṃsatthañca. Sukhatthañca davatthañca ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Sukhatthañca ārogyatthañca ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

242. Bhesajjatthañca dānatthañca -pa-. Bhesajjatthañca puññatthañca. Bhesajjatthañca yaññatthañca. Bhesajjatthañca saggatthañca. Bhesajjatthañca bījatthañca. Bhesajjatthañca vīmaṃsatthañca. Bhesajjatthañca davatthañca ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Bhesajjatthañca ārogyatthañca -pa-. Bhesajjatthañca sukhātthañca ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Dānatthañca puññatthañca -pa-. Dānatthañca yaññatthañca. Dānatthañca saggatthañca. Dānatthañca bījatthañca. Dānatthañca vīmaṃsatthañca. Dānatthañca davatthañca ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Dānatthañca ārogyatthañca -pa-. Dānatthañca sukhātthañca. Dānatthañca bhesajjatthañca ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Puññatthañca yaññatthañca -pa-. Puññatthañca saggatthañca. Puññatthañca bījatthañca. Puññatthañca vīmaṃsatthañca. Puññatthañca davatthañca ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Puññatthañca ārogyatthañca -pa-. Puññatthañca sukhatthañca.  
Puññatthañca bhesajjatthañca. Puññatthañca dānatthañca ceteti upakkamati  
muccati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Yaññatthañca saggatthañca -pa-. Yaññatthañca bījatthañca.  
Yaññatthañca vīmaṃsatthañca. Yaññatthañca davatthañca ceteti upakkamati  
muccati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Yaññatthañca ārogyatthañca -pa-. Yaññatthañca sukhatthañca.  
Yaññatthañca bhesajjatthañca. Yaññatthañca dānatthañca. Yaññatthañca  
puññatthañca ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Saggatthañca bījatthañca -pa-. Saggatthañca vīmaṃsatthañca.  
Saggatthañca davatthañca ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti  
saṃghādisesassa.

Saggatthañca ārogyatthañca -pa-. Saggatthañca sukhatthañca.  
Saggatthañca bhesajjatthañca. Saggatthañca dānatthañca. Saggatthañca  
puññatthañca. Saggatthañca yaññatthañca ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti  
saṃghādisesassa.

Bījatthañca vīmaṃsatthañca -pa-. Bījatthañca davatthañca ceteti  
upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Bījatthañca ārogyatthañca -pa-. Bījatthañca sukhatthañca. Bījatthañca  
bhesajjatthañca. Bījatthañca dānatthañca. Bījatthañca puññatthañca.  
Bījatthañca yaññatthañca. Bījatthañca saggatthañca ceteti upakkamati  
muccati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Vīmaṃsatthañca davatthañca ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti  
saṃghādisesassa.

Vīmaṃsatthañca ārogyatthañca -pa-. Vīmaṃsatthañca sukhatthañca.  
Vīmaṃsatthañca bhesajjatthañca. Vīmaṃsatthañca dānatthañca.  
Vīmaṃsatthañca puññatthañca. Vīmaṃsatthañca yaññatthañca.  
Vīmaṃsatthañca saggatthañca. Vīmaṃsatthañca bījatthañca ceteti  
upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Davatthañca ārogyatthañca -pa-. Davatthañca sukhatthañca.  
Davatthañca bhesajjatthañca. Davatthañca dānatthañca. Davatthañca  
puññatthañca. Davatthañca yaññatthañca. Davatthañca saggatthañca.  
Davatthañca bījatthañca. Davatthañca vīmaṃsatthañca ceteti upakkamati  
muccati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Ekamūlakassa baddhacakkaraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Ārogyatthañca sukhatthañca bhesajjatthañca ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa -pa-. Ārogyatthañca sukhatthañca davatthañca ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Dumūlakassa khaṇḍacakkam.

Sukhatthañca bhesajjatthañca dānatthañca ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa -pa-. Sukhatthañca bhesajjatthañca davatthañca -pa-. Sukhatthañca bhesajjatthañca ārogyatthañca ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Dumūlakassa baddhacakkam, saṃkhittam.

Vīmaṃsatthañca davatthañca ārogyatthañca ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa -pa-. Vīmaṃsatthañca davatthañca bījatthañca ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Dumūlakam niṭṭhitam.

Timūlakampi catumūlakampi pañcamūlakampi chamūlakampi sattamūlakampi aṭṭhamūlakampi navamūlakampi evameva vitthāretabbaram.

Idam sabbamūlakam

243. Ārogyatthañca sukhatthañca bhesajjatthañca dānatthañca puññatthañca yaññatthañca saggatthañca bījatthañca vīmaṃsatthañca davatthañca ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Sabbamūlakam niṭṭhitam.

244. Nīlañca pītakañca ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Nīlañca lohitañca -pa-. Nīlañca odātañca. Nīlañca takkavaṇṇaṇca. Nīlañca dakavaṇṇaṇca. Nīlañca telavaṇṇaṇca. Nīlañca khīravaṇṇaṇca. Nīlañca dadhivaṇṇaṇca. Nīlañca sappivaṇṇaṇca ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Ekamūlakassa khaṇḍacakkam niṭṭhitam.

245. Pītakañca lohitakañca ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Pītakañca odātañca -pa-. Pītakañca takkavaṇṇaṇca. Pītakañca dakavaṇṇaṇca. Pītakañca telavaṇṇaṇca. Pītakañca khīravaṇṇaṇca. Pītakañca dadhivaṇṇaṇca. Pītakañca sappivaṇṇaṇca ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Pītakañca nīlañca ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Ekamūlakassa baddhacakkam.

246. Lohitakañca odātañca ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Lohitakañca takkavaṇṇaṇca -pa-. Lohitakañca dakavaṇṇaṇca. Lohitakañca telavaṇṇaṇca. Lohitakañca khīravaṇṇaṇca. Lohitakañca dadhivaṇṇaṇca. Lohitakañca sappivaṇṇaṇca ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Lohitakañca nīlañca -pa-. Lohitakañca pītakañca ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Odātañca takkavaṇṇaṇca -pa-. Odātañca dakavaṇṇaṇca. Odātañca telavaṇṇaṇca. Odātañca khīravaṇṇaṇca. Odātañca dadhivaṇṇaṇca. Odātañca sappivaṇṇaṇca ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Odātañca nīlañca -pa-. Odātañca pītakañca. Odātañca lohitakañca ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Takkavaṇṇaṇca dakavaṇṇaṇca -pa-. Takkavaṇṇaṇca telavaṇṇaṇca. Takkavaṇṇaṇca khīravaṇṇaṇca. Takkavaṇṇaṇca dadhivaṇṇaṇca. Takkavaṇṇaṇca sappivaṇṇaṇca ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Takkavaṇṇaṇca nīlañca -pa-. Takkavaṇṇaṇca pītakañca. Takkavaṇṇaṇca lohitakañca. Takkavaṇṇaṇca odātañca ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Dakavaṇṇaṇṇa telavaṇṇaṇṇa -pa-. Dakavaṇṇaṇṇa khīravaṇṇaṇṇa.  
Dakavaṇṇaṇṇa dadhivaṇṇaṇṇa. Dakavaṇṇaṇṇa sappivaṇṇaṇṇa ceteti  
upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Dakavaṇṇaṇṇa nīlaṇṇa -pa-. Dakavaṇṇaṇṇa pītakaṇṇa. Dakavaṇṇaṇṇa  
lohitakaṇṇa. Dakavaṇṇaṇṇa odātaṇṇa. Dakavaṇṇaṇṇa takkavaṇṇaṇṇa ceteti  
upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Telavaṇṇaṇṇa khīravaṇṇaṇṇa -pa-. Telavaṇṇaṇṇa dadhivaṇṇaṇṇa.  
Telavaṇṇaṇṇa sappivaṇṇaṇṇa ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti  
saṃghādisesassa.

Telavaṇṇaṇṇa nīlaṇṇa -pa-. Telavaṇṇaṇṇa pītakaṇṇa. Telavaṇṇaṇṇa  
lohitakaṇṇa. Telavaṇṇaṇṇa odātaṇṇa. Telavaṇṇaṇṇa takkavaṇṇaṇṇa.  
Telavaṇṇaṇṇa dakavaṇṇaṇṇa ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti  
saṃghādisesassa.

Khīravaṇṇaṇṇa dadhivaṇṇaṇṇa -pa-. Khīravaṇṇaṇṇa sappivaṇṇaṇṇa  
ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Khīravaṇṇaṇṇa nīlaṇṇa -pa-. Khīravaṇṇaṇṇa pītakaṇṇa. Khīravaṇṇaṇṇa  
lohitakaṇṇa. Khīravaṇṇaṇṇa odātaṇṇa. Khīravaṇṇaṇṇa takkavaṇṇaṇṇa.  
Khīravaṇṇaṇṇa dakavaṇṇaṇṇa. Khīravaṇṇaṇṇa telavaṇṇaṇṇa ceteti  
upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Dadhivaṇṇaṇṇa sappivaṇṇaṇṇa ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti  
saṃghādisesassa.

Dadhivaṇṇaṇṇa nīlaṇṇa -pa-. Dadhivaṇṇaṇṇa pītakaṇṇa. Dadhivaṇṇaṇṇa  
lohitakaṇṇa. Dadhivaṇṇaṇṇa odātaṇṇa. Dadhivaṇṇaṇṇa takkavaṇṇaṇṇa.  
Dadhivaṇṇaṇṇa dakavaṇṇaṇṇa. Dadhivaṇṇaṇṇa telavaṇṇaṇṇa.  
Dadhivaṇṇaṇṇa khīravaṇṇaṇṇa ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti  
saṃghādisesassa.

Sappivaṇṇaṇṇa nīlaṇṇa ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti  
saṃghādisesassa.

Sappivaṇṇaṇṇa pītakaṇṇa -pa-. Sappivaṇṇaṇṇa lohitakaṇṇa.  
Sappivaṇṇaṇṇa odātaṇṇa. Sappivaṇṇaṇṇa takkavaṇṇaṇṇa. Sappivaṇṇaṇṇa  
dakavaṇṇaṇṇa. Sappivaṇṇaṇṇa telavaṇṇaṇṇa. Sappivaṇṇaṇṇa khīravaṇṇaṇṇa.  
Sappivaṇṇaṇṇa dadhivaṇṇaṇṇa ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti  
saṃghādisesassa.

Ekamūlakassa baddhacakkaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Nīlañca pītakañca lohitañca ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa -pa-. Nīlañca pītakañca sappivaṇṇaṇca ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Dumūlakassa khaṇḍacakkam.

Pītakañca lohitañca odātañca ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa -pa-. Pītakañca lohitañca sappivaṇṇaṇca -pa-. Pītakañca lohitañca nīlañca ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Dumūlakassa baddhacakkam, saṃkhittam.

Dadhivaṇṇaṇca sappivaṇṇaṇca nīlañca ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa -pa-. Dadhivaṇṇaṇca sappivaṇṇaṇca khīravaṇṇaṇca ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Dumūlakam niṭṭhitam.

Timūlakampi catumūlakampi pañcamūlakampi chamūlakampi sattamūlakampi aṭṭhamūlakampi navamūlakampi evameva vitthāretabbam.

Idam sabbamūlakam

247. Nīlañca pītakañca lohitañca odātañca takkavaṇṇaṇca dakavaṇṇaṇca telavaṇṇaṇca khīravaṇṇaṇca dadhivaṇṇaṇca sappivaṇṇaṇca ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Sabbamūlakam niṭṭhitam.

248. Ārogyatthañca nīlañca<sup>1</sup> ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Ārogyatthañca sukhatthañca nīlañca pītakañca ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

---

1. Ārogyattham nīlam (?)

Ārogyatthañca sukhātthañca bhesajjatthañca nīlañca pītakañca  
lohitakañca ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Ubhato vaḍḍhakam evameva vaḍḍhetabbaṃ.

Ārogyatthañca sukhātthañca bhesajjatthañca dānatthañca puññatthañca  
yaññatthañca saggatthañca bijatthañca vīmaṃsatthañca davatthañca nīlañca  
pītakañca lohitakañca odātañca takkavaṇṇaṃ dakavaṇṇaṃ telavaṇṇaṃ  
khīravaṇṇaṃ dadhivaṇṇaṃ sappivaṇṇaṃ ceteti upakkamati muccati,  
āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Missakacakkam niṭṭhitaṃ.

249. Nīlaṃ mocessāmīti ceteti upakkamati, pītakaṃ muccati, āpatti  
saṃghādisesassa.

Nīlaṃ mocessāmīti ceteti upakkamati, lohitakaṃ -pa-. Odātaṃ.  
Takkavaṇṇaṃ. Dakavaṇṇaṃ. Telavaṇṇaṃ. Khīravaṇṇaṃ. Dadhivaṇṇaṃ.  
Sappivaṇṇaṃ muccati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Khaṇḍacakkam niṭṭhitaṃ.

250. Pītakaṃ mocessāmīti ceteti upakkamati, lohitakaṃ muccati, āpatti  
saṃghādisesassa.

Pītakaṃ mocessāmīti ceteti upakkamati, odātaṃ -pa-. Takkavaṇṇaṃ.  
Dakavaṇṇaṃ. Telavaṇṇaṃ. Khīravaṇṇaṃ. Dadhivaṇṇaṃ. Sappivaṇṇaṃ.  
Nīlaṃ muccati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Baddhacakkamūlaṃ saṃkhittaṃ.

251. Sappivaṇṇaṃ mocessāmīti ceteti upakkamati, nīlaṃ muccati, āpatti  
saṃghādisesassa.

Sappivaṇṇaṃ mocessāmīti ceteti upakkamati, pītakaṃ -pa-. Lohitakaṃ.  
Odātaṃ. Takkavaṇṇaṃ. Dakavaṇṇaṃ. Telavaṇṇaṃ. Khīravaṇṇaṃ.  
Dadhivaṇṇaṃ muccati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Kucchicakkam niṭṭhitaṃ.

252. Pītakam mocessāmīti ceteti upakkamati, nīlam muccati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Lohitakam -pa-. Odātam. Takkavaṇṇam. Dakavaṇṇam. Telavaṇṇam. Khīravaṇṇam. Dadhivaṇṇam. Sappivaṇṇam mocessāmīti ceteti upakkamati, nīlam muccati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Piṭṭhacakkassa paṭhamam gamanam niṭṭhitam.

253. Lohitakam mocessāmīti ceteti upakkamati, pītakam muccati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Odātam -pa-. Takkavaṇṇam. Dakavaṇṇam. Telavaṇṇam. Khīravaṇṇam. Dadhivaṇṇam. Sappivaṇṇam. Nīlam mocessāmīti ceteti upakkamati, pītakam muccati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Piṭṭhacakkassa dutiyam gamanam niṭṭhitam.

254. Odātam mocessāmīti ceteti upakkamati, lohitakam muccati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Takkavaṇṇam -pa-. Dakavaṇṇam. Telavaṇṇam. Khīravaṇṇam. Dadhivaṇṇam. Sappivaṇṇam. Nīlam. Pītakam mocessāmīti ceteti upakkamati, lohitakam muccati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Piṭṭhacakkassa tatiyam gamanam niṭṭhitam.

255. Takkavaṇṇam mocessāmīti ceteti upakkamati, odātam muccati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Dakavaṇṇam -pa-. Telavaṇṇam. Khīravaṇṇam. Dadhivaṇṇam. Sappivaṇṇam. Nīlam. Pītakam. Lohitakam mocessāmīti ceteti upakkamati, odātam muccati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Piṭṭhacakkassa catuttham gamanam niṭṭhitam.

256. Dakavaṇṇam mocessāmīti ceteti upakkamati, takkavaṇṇam muccati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Telavaṇṇaṃ -pa-. Khīravaṇṇaṃ. Dadhivaṇṇaṃ. Sappivaṇṇaṃ. Nīlaṃ. Pītaṃ. Lohitaṃ. Odātaṃ mocessāmīti ceteti upakkamati, takkavaṇṇaṃ muccati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Piṭṭhicakkassa pañcamaṃ gamaṇaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

257. Telavaṇṇaṃ mocessāmīti ceteti upakkamati, dakavaṇṇaṃ muccati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Khīravaṇṇaṃ -pa-. Dadhivaṇṇaṃ. Sappivaṇṇaṃ. Nīlaṃ. Pītaṃ. Lohitaṃ. Odātaṃ. Takkavaṇṇaṃ mocessāmīti ceteti upakkamati, dakavaṇṇaṃ muccati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Piṭṭhicakkassa chaṭṭhaṃ gamaṇaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

258. Khīravaṇṇaṃ mocessāmīti ceteti upakkamati, telavaṇṇaṃ muccati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Dadhivaṇṇaṃ -pa-. Sappivaṇṇaṃ. Nīlaṃ. Pītaṃ. Lohitaṃ. Odātaṃ. Takkavaṇṇaṃ. Dakavaṇṇaṃ mocessāmīti ceteti upakkamati, telavaṇṇaṃ muccati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Piṭṭhicakkassa sattamaṃ gamaṇaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

259. Dadhivaṇṇaṃ mocessāmīti ceteti upakkamati, khīravaṇṇaṃ muccati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Sappivaṇṇaṃ -pa-. Nīlaṃ. Pītaṃ. Lohitaṃ. Odātaṃ. Takkavaṇṇaṃ. Dakavaṇṇaṃ. Telavaṇṇaṃ mocessāmīti ceteti upakkamati, khīravaṇṇaṃ muccati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Piṭṭhicakkassa aṭṭhamaṃ gamaṇaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

260. Sappivaṇṇaṃ mocessāmīti ceteti upakkamati, dadhivaṇṇaṃ muccati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Nīlaṃ -pa-. Pītaṃ. Lohitaṃ. Odātaṃ. Takkavaṇṇaṃ. Dakavaṇṇaṃ. Telavaṇṇaṃ. Khīravaṇṇaṃ mocessāmīti ceteti upakkamati, dadhivaṇṇaṃ muccati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Piṭṭhicakkassa navamaṃ gamaṇaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

261. Nīlaṃ mocessāmīti ceteti upakkamati, sappivaṇṇaṃ muccati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Pītaṃ -pa-. Lohitaṃ. Odātaṃ. Takkavaṇṇaṃ. Dakavaṇṇaṃ. Telavaṇṇaṃ. Khīravaṇṇaṃ. Dadhivaṇṇaṃ mocessāmīti ceteti upakkamati, sappivaṇṇaṃ muccati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Piṭṭhicakkassa dasamaṃ gamaṇaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Piṭṭhicakkaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

262. Ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Ceteti upakkamati na muccati, āpatti thullaccayassa.

Ceteti na upakkamati muccati, anāpatti.

Ceteti na upakkamati na muccati, anāpatti.

Na ceteti upakkamati muccati, anāpatti.

Na ceteti upakkamati na muccati, anāpatti.

Na ceteti na upakkamati muccati, anāpatti.

Na ceteti na upakkamati na muccati, anāpatti.

Anāpatti supinantaṇa namocanādhippāyassa ummattakassa khiṭṭacittassa vedanāṭṭassa ādikammikassāti.

### Vinītavatthu-uddānagāthā

Supinoccārapassāvo, vitakkuṇhodakena ca.

Bhesajjaṃ kaṇḍuvaṃ maggo, vatthi jantāgharupakkamo<sup>1</sup>.

Sāmaṇero ca sutto ca, ūru muṭṭhinā pīlayi.

Ākāse thambhaṃ nijjhāyi, chiddaṃ kaṭṭhena ghaṭṭayi.

Soto udañjalaṃ dhāvaṃ, pupphāvaliyaṃ pokkharaṃ.

Vālikā kaddamusseko<sup>2</sup>, sayanaṅguṭṭhakena cāti.

1. Jantagupakkamo (Sī), jantāgharaṃ ūru (Syā)

2. Kaddamoseko (?)

**Vinītavatthu**

263. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno supinantena asuci mucci. Tassa kukkucam ahosi “Bhagavatā sikkhāpadam paññattam, kacci nu kho aham saṅghādisesaṃ āpattim āpanno”ti. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesi. Anāpatti bhikkhu supinantenāti. (1)

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno uccāram karontassa asuci mucci. Tassa kukkucam ahosi -pa-. Kimcitto tvaṃ bhikkhūti. Nāham Bhagavā mocanādhippāyoti. Anāpatti bhikkhu namocanādhippāyassāti. (2)

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno passāvaṃ karontassa asuci mucci. Tassa kukkucam ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhu namocanādhippāyassāti. (3)

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno kāmavitakkaṃ vitakkentassa asuci mucci. Tassa kukkucam ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhu vitakkentassāti. (4)

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno uṇhodakena nhāyantassa asuci mucci. Tassa kukkucam ahosi -pa-. Kimcitto tvaṃ bhikkhūti. Nāham Bhagavā mocanādhippāyoti. Anāpatti bhikkhu namocanādhippāyassāti. (5)

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno mocanādhippāyassa uṇhodakena nhāyantassa asuci mucci. Tassa kukkucam ahosi -pa-. Āpattim tvaṃ bhikkhu āpanno saṅghādisesanti. (6)

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno mocanādhippāyassa uṇhodakena nhāyantassa asuci na mucci. Tassa kukkucam ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhu saṅghādisesassa, āpatti thullaccayassāti. (7)

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno aṅgaḷāte vaṇo hoti. Bhesajjena<sup>1</sup> ālīpentassa asuci mucci. Tassa kukkucam ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhu namocanādhippāyassāti. (8)

---

1. Tassa bhesajjena (?)

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno aṅgajāte vaṇo hoti. Mocanādhippāyassa<sup>1</sup> bhesajjena ālimpentassa asuci mucci -pa- asuci na mucci. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhu saṃghādisesassa, āpatti thullaccayassāti. (9-10)

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno aṇḍaṃ kaṇḍuvantassa asuci mucci. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhu namocanādhippāyassāti. (11)

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno mocanādhippāyassa aṇḍaṃ kaṇḍuvantassa<sup>2</sup> asuci mucci -pa- asuci na mucci. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhu saṃghādisesassa, āpatti thullaccayassāti. (12-13)

264. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno maggaṃ gacchantassa asuci mucci. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhu namocanādhippāyassāti. (14)

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno mocanādhippāyassa maggaṃ gacchantassa asuci mucci -pa- asuci na mucci. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhu saṃghādisesassā, āpatti thullaccayassāti. (15-16)

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno vatthiṃ gahetvā passāvaṃ karontassa asuci mucci. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhu namocanādhippāyassāti. (17)

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno mocanādhippāyassa vatthiṃ gahetvā passāvaṃ karontassa asuci mucci -pa- asuci na mucci. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhu saṃghādisesassa, āpatti thullaccayassāti. (18-19)

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno jantāghare udaravaṭṭiṃ tāpentassa asuci mucci. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhu namocanādhippāyassāti. (20)

---

1. Tassa mocanādhippāyassa (Syā)

2. Kaṇḍūvantassa (Sī)

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno mocanādhippāyassa jantāghare udaravaṭṭim tāpentassa asuci mucci -pa- asuci na mucci. Tassa kukkucam ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhu saṃghādisesassa, āpatti thullaccayassāti. (21-22)

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno jantāghare upajjhāyassa piṭṭhiparikammaṃ karontassa asuci mucci. Tassa kukkucam ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhu namocanādhippāyassāti. (23)

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno mocanādhippāyassa jantāghare upajjhāyassa piṭṭhiparikammaṃ karontassa asuci mucci -pa- asuci na mucci. Tassa kukkucam ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhu saṃghādisesassa, āpatti thullaccayassāti. (24-25)

265. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno ūruṃ ghaṭṭāpentassa asuci mucci. Tassa kukkucam ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhu namocanādhippāyassāti. (26)

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno mocanādhippāyassa ūruṃ ghaṭṭāpentassa asuci mucci -pa- asuci na mucci. Tassa kukkucam ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhu saṃghādisesassa, āpatti thullaccayassāti. (27-28)

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu mocanādhippāyo aññataram sāmaṇeram etadavoca “ehi me tvaṃ āvuso samaṇera aṅgajātaṃ gaṇhāhi”ti. So tassa aṅgajātaṃ aggahesi. Tasseva asuci mucci. Tassa kukkucam ahosi -pa-. Āpattim tvaṃ bhikkhu āpanno saṃghādisesanti. (29)

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu suttassa sāmaṇerassa aṅgajātaṃ aggahesi. Tasseva asuci mucci. Tassa kukkucam ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhu saṃghādisesassa, āpatti dukkaṭassāti. (30)

266. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno mocanādhippāyassa ūrūhi aṅgajātaṃ pīlentassa asuci mucci -pa- asuci na mucci. Tassa kukkucam ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhu saṃghādisesassa, āpatti thullaccayassāti. (31-32)

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno mocanādhippāyassa muṭṭhinā aṅgajātaṃ pīlentassa asuci mucci -pa- asuci na mucci. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhu saṃghādisesassa, āpatti thullaccayassāti. (33-34)

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno mocanādhippāyassa ākāse kaṭṭim kampentassa asuci mucci -pa- asuci na mucci. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhu saṃghādisesassa, āpatti thullaccayassāti. (35-36)

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno kāyaṃ thambhentassa asuci mucci. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhu namocanādhippāyassāti. (37)

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno mocanādhippāyassa kāyaṃ thambhentassa asuci mucci -pa- asuci na mucci. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhu saṃghādisesassa, āpatti thullaccayassāti. (38-39)

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sāratto mātugāmassa aṅgajātaṃ upanijjhāyi. Tassa asuci mucci. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhu saṃghādisesassa. Na ca bhikkhave sārattena mātugāmassa aṅgajātaṃ upanijjhāyitabbaṃ, yo upanijjhāyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti. (40)

267. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno mocanādhippāyassa tālacchiddaṃ aṅgajātaṃ pavesentassa asuci mucci -pa- asuci na mucci. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhu saṃghādisesassa, āpatti thullaccayassāti. (41-42)

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno mocanādhippāyassa kaṭṭhena aṅgajātaṃ ghaṭṭentassa asuci mucci -pa- asuci na mucci. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhu saṃghādisesassa, āpatti thullaccayassāti. (43-44)

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno paṭisote nhāyantassa asuci mucci. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhu na mocanādhippāyassāti. (45)

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno mocanādhippāyassa paṭisote nhāyantassa asuci mucci -pa- asuci na mucci. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhu saṃghādisesassa, āpatti thullaccayassāti. (46-47)

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno udañjalaṃ kīḷantassa asuci mucci. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhu namocanādhippāyassāti. (48)

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno mocanādhippāyassa udañjalaṃ kīḷantassa asuci mucci -pa- asuci na mucci. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhu saṃghādisesassa, āpatti thullaccayassāti. (49-50)

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno udaye dhāvantassa asuci mucci. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhu namocanādhippāyassāti. (51)

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno mocanādhippāyassa udaye dhāvantassa asuci mucci -pa- asuci na mucci. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhu saṃghādisesassa, āpatti thullaccayassāti. (52-53)

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno pupphāvalikaṃ<sup>1</sup> kīḷantassa asuci mucci. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhu namocanādhippāyassāti. (54)

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno mocanādhippāyassa pupphāvaliyaṃ kīḷantassa asuci mucci -pa- asuci na mucci. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhu saṃghādisesassa, āpatti thullaccayassāti. (55-56)

---

1. Pupphāvaliyaṃ (Syā, Ka)

268. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno pokkharavane dhāvantassa asuci mucci. Tassa kukkucam ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhu namocanādhippāyassāti. (57)

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno mocanādhippāyassa pokkharavane dhāvantassa asuci mucci -pa- asuci na mucci. Tassa kukkucam ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhu saṅghādisesassa, āpatti thullaccayassāti. (58-59)

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno mocanādhippāyassa vālikam aṅgajātam pavesentassa asuci mucci -pa- asuci na mucci. Tassa kukkucam ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhu saṅghādisesassa, āpatti thullaccayassāti. (60-61)

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno mocanādhippāyassa kaddamam aṅgajātam pavesentassa asuci mucci -pa- asuci na mucci. Tassa kukkucam ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhu saṅghādisesassa, āpatti thullaccayassāti. (62-63)

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno udakena aṅgajātam osiñcantassa asuci mucci. Tassa kukkucam ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhu namocanādhippāyassāti. (64)

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno mocanādhippāyassa udakena aṅgajātam osiñcantassa asuci mucci -pa- asuci na mucci. Tassa kukkucam ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhu saṅghādisesassa, āpatti thullaccayassāti. (65-66)

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno mocanādhippāyassa sayane aṅgajātam ghaṭṭentassa asuci mucci -pa- asuci na mucci. Tassa kukkucam ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhu saṅghādisesassa, āpatti thullaccayassāti. (67-68)

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno mocanādhippāyassa aṅguṭṭhena aṅgajātam ghaṭṭentassa asuci mucci -pa- asuci na mucci. Tassa kukkucam

ahosi “Bhagavatā sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ, kacci nu kho ahaṃ saṃghādisesaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno”ti. Bhagavato etamattaṃ ārocesi. Anāpatti bhikkhu saṃghādisesassa, āpatti thullaccayassāti. (69-70)

Sukkavissatṭhisikkhāpadaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ paṭhamam.

## 2. Kāyasaṃsaggasikkhāpada

269. Tena samayena Buddhho Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Udāyī araññe viharati, tassāyasmato vihāro abhirūpo hoti dassanīyo pāsādiko majjhegabbho samantāpariyāgāro, supaññattaṃ mañcapīṭhaṃ bhisibibbohanaṃ, pānīyaṃ paribhojanīyaṃ sūpaṭṭhitaṃ, pariveṇaṃ susammaṭṭhaṃ. Bahū manussā āyasmato Udāyissa vihārapekkhakā āgacchanti. Aññataropi brāhmaṇo sapajāpatiko yenāyasmā Udāyī tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Udāyīṃ etadavoca “icchāma mayam bhoto Udāyissa vihāraṃ pekkhitun”ti. Tena hi brāhmaṇa pekkhassūti avāpuraṇam<sup>1</sup> ādāya ghaṭikaṃ ugghāṭetvā kavāṭaṃ paṇāmetvā vihāraṃ pāvisi, sopi kho brāhmaṇo āyasmato Udāyissa piṭṭhito pāvisi, sāpi kho brāhmaṇī tassa brāhmaṇassa piṭṭhito pāvisi. Atha kho āyasmā Udāyī ekacce vātapāne vivaranto ekacce vātapāne thakento gabbhaṃ anuparigantvā piṭṭhito āgantvā tassā brāhmaṇiyā aṅgamaṅgāni parāmasi. Atha kho so brāhmaṇo āyasmatā Udāyīnā saddhiṃ paṭisammoditvā agamāsi. Atha kho so brāhmaṇo attamano attamanavācaṃ nicchāresi “uḷārā ime samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā, ye ime evarūpe araññe viharanti, bhavaṃpi Udāyī uḷāro, yo evarūpe araññe viharati”ti.

Evam vutte sā brāhmaṇī taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etadavoca “kuto tassa uḷārattatā, yatheva me tvaṃ aṅgamaṅgāni parāmasi, evameva me samaṇo Udāyī aṅgamaṅgāni parāmasi”ti. Atha kho so brāhmaṇo ujjhāyati khiyyati vipāceti “alajjino ime samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā dussilā musāvādino, ime hi nāma dhammacārino samacārino brahmacārino

---

1. Apāpuraṇam (Syā)

saccavādino sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā paṭijānissanti. Natthi imesaṃ sāmāññaṃ, natthi imesaṃ brahmaññaṃ, naṭṭhaṃ imesaṃ sāmāññaṃ, naṭṭhaṃ imesaṃ brahmaññaṃ, kuto imesaṃ sāmāññaṃ, kuto imesaṃ brahmaññaṃ, apagatā ime sāmāññā, apagatā ime brahmaññā. Kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇo Udāyī mama bhariyāya aṅgamaṅgāni parāmasissati, na hi sakkā kulitthīhi kuladhītāhi kulakumārīhi kulasuṇhāhi kuladāsīhi ārāmaṃ vā vihāraṃ vā gantum, sace<sup>1</sup> kulitthiyo kuladhītaro<sup>2</sup> kulakumāriyo kulasuṇhāyo kuladāsīyo ārāmaṃ vā vihāraṃ vā gaccheyyūṃ, tāpi samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā dūseyyun”ti.

Assosum kho bhikkhū tassa brāhmaṇassa ujjhayantassa khiyyantassa vipācentassa, ye te bhikkhū appicchā -pa- te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “kathaṃ hi nāma āyasmā Udāyī mātugāmena saddhim kāyasaṃsaggaṃ samāpajjissatī”ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Udāyim anekapariyāyena vigarahitvā Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum. Atha kho Bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṅghaṃ sannipātāpetvā āyasmantaṃ Udāyim paṭipucchi “saccaṃ kira tvaṃ Udāyī mātugāmena saddhim kāyasaṃsaggaṃ samāpajjasī”ti. Saccaṃ Bhagavāti. Vigarahi Buddho Bhagavā “ananucchavikaṃ moghapurisa ananulomikaṃ appatirūpaṃ assāmaṇakaṃ akappiyaṃ akaraṇīyaṃ, kathaṃ hi nāma tvaṃ moghapurisa mātugāmena saddhim kāyasaṃsaggaṃ samāpajjissasi. Nanu mayā moghapurisa anekapariyāyena virāgāya dhammo desito, no sarāgāya -pa- kāmapiṇḍhānaṃ vūpasamo akkhāto. Netam moghapurisa appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya -pa-. Evañca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha—

270. **“Yo pana bhikkhu otiṇṇo vipariṇatena cittena mātugāmena saddhim kāyasaṃsaggaṃ samāpajjeyya hatthaggaṃ vā veṇiggāhaṃ vā aññatarassa vā aññatarassa vā aṅgassa parāmasanaṃ, saṃghādiseso”ti.**

271. **Yo panāti yo yādiso -pa-. Bhikkhūti -pa-. Ayaṃ imasmim atthe adhippeto “bhikkhū”ti.**

1. Sace hi (Syā)

2. Kuladhītāyo (Sī, Syā)

**Otiṇṇo** nāma sāratto apekkhavā paṭibaddhacitto.

**Vipariṇatanti** rattampi cittam vipariṇatam, duṭṭhampi cittam vipariṇatam, mūlhampi cittam vipariṇatam. Api ca rattam cittam imasmim atthe adhippetam “vipariṇatan”ti.

**Mātugāmo** nāma manussitthī, na yakkhī, na petī, na tiracchānagatā, antamaso tadahujātāpi dārikā, pageva mahattarī.

**Saddhinti** ekato.

**Kāyasaṃsaggaṃ samāpajjeyyāti** ajjhācāro vuccati.

**Hattho** nāma kapparam upādāya yāva agganakhā.

**Veṇī** nāma suddhakesā vā suttamissā vā mālāmissā vā hiraṇṇamissā vā suvaṇṇamissā vā muttāmissā vā maṇimissā vā.

**Aṅgam** nāma hatthaṇca veṇiṇca ṭhapetvā avasesam aṅgam nāma.

272. Āmasanā, parāmasanā, omasanā, ummasanā, olaṅghanā, ullaṅghanā, ākaḍḍhanā, patikaḍḍhanā, abhiniggaṇhanā, abhinippīlanā, gahaṇam, chupanam.

**Āmasanā** nāma āmaṭṭhamattā.

**Parāmasanā** nāma itocito ca saṃcopanā.

**Omasanā** nāma heṭṭhā oropanā.

**Ummasana** nāma uddham uccāraṇā.

**Olaṅghanā** nāma heṭṭhā onamanā.

**Ullaṅghanā** nāma uddham uccāraṇā.

**Ākaḍḍhanā** nāma āviñchanā<sup>1</sup>.

**Patikaḍḍhanā** nāma patippanāmanā.

**Abhiniggaṇhanā** nāma aṅgam gahetvā nippīlanā.

**Abhinippīlanā** nāma kenaci saha nippīlanā.

**Gahaṇam** nāma gahitamattam.

**Chupanam** nāma phuṭṭhamattam.

**Samghādisesoti** -pa- tenapi vuccati “samghādiseso”ti.

---

1. Āviñjanā (Sī, Syā)

273. Itthī ca hoti itthisaññī sāratto ca, bhikkhu ca naṃ itthiyā kāyena kāyaṃ āmasati parāmasati omasati ummasati olaṅgheti ullaṅgheti ākaḍḍhati patikaḍḍhati abhiniggaṇhāti abhinippīleti gaṇhāti chupati, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Itthī ca hoti vematiko sāratto ca, bhikkhu ca naṃ itthiyā kāyena kāyaṃ āmasati parāmasati -pa- gaṇhāti chupati, āpatti thullaccayassa.

Itthī ca hoti paṇḍakasaññī sāratto ca, bhikkhu ca naṃ itthiyā kāyena kāyaṃ āmasati parāmasati -pa- gaṇhāti chupati, āpatti thullaccayassa.

Itthī ca hoti purisasaññī sāratto ca, bhikkhu ca naṃ itthiyā kāyena kāyaṃ āmasati parāmasati -pa- gaṇhāti chupati, āpatti thullaccayassa.

Itthī ca hoti tiracchānagatasaññī sāratto ca, bhikkhu ca naṃ itthiyā kāyena kāyaṃ āmasati parāmasati -pa- gaṇhāti chupati, āpatti thullaccayassa.

Paṇḍako ca hoti paṇḍakasaññī sāratto ca, bhikkhu ca naṃ paṇḍakassa kāyena kāyaṃ āmasati parāmasati -pa- gaṇhāti chupati, āpatti thullaccayassa.

Paṇḍako ca hoti vematiko sāratto ca, bhikkhu ca naṃ paṇḍakassa kāyena kāyaṃ āmasati parāmasati -pa- gaṇhāti chupati, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

Paṇḍako ca hoti purisasaññī sāratto ca, bhikkhu ca naṃ paṇḍakassa kāyena kāyaṃ āmasati parāmasati -pa- gaṇhāti chupati, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

Paṇḍako ca hoti tiracchānagatasaññī sāratto ca, bhikkhu ca naṃ paṇḍakassa kāyena kāyaṃ āmasati parāmasati -pa- gaṇhāti chupati, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

Paṇḍako ca hoti itthisaññī sāratto ca, bhikkhu ca naṃ paṇḍakassa kāyena kāyaṃ āmasati parāmasati -pa- gaṇhāti chupati, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

Puriso ca hoti purisasaññī sāratto ca, bhikkhu ca naṃ purisassa kāyena kāyaṃ āmasati parāmasati -pa- gaṇhāti chupati, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

Puriso ca hoti vematiko -pa-. Puriso ca hoti tiracchānagatasaññī. Puriso ca hoti itthisaññī. Puriso ca hoti paṇḍakasaññī sāratto ca, bhikkhu ca naṃ purisassa kāyena kāyaṃ āmasati parāmasati -pa- gaṇhāti chupati, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

Tiracchānagato ca hoti tiracchānagatasaññī sāratto ca, bhikkhu ca naṃ tiracchānagatassa kāyena kāyaṃ āmasati parāmasati -pa- gaṇhāti chupati, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

Tiracchānagato ca hoti vematiko -pa-. Tiracchānagato ca hoti itthisaññī. Tiracchānagato ca hoti paṇḍakasaññī. Tiracchānagato ca hoti purisasaññī sāratto ca, bhikkhu ca naṃ tiracchānagatassa kāyena kāyaṃ āmasati parāmasati -pa- gaṇhāti chupati, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

Ekamūlakam niṭṭhitam.

274. Dve itthiyo dvinnam itthīnam itthisaññī sāratto ca, bhikkhu ca naṃ dvinnam itthīnam kāyena kāyaṃ āmasati parāmasati -pa- gaṇhāti chupati, āpatti dvinnam saṃghādisesānam.

Dve itthiyo dvinnam itthīnam vematiko sāratto ca, bhikkhu ca naṃ dvinnam itthīnam kāyena kāyaṃ āmasati parāmasati -pa- gaṇhāti chupati, āpatti dvinnam thullaccayānam.

Dve itthiyo dvinnam itthīnam paṇḍakasaññī -pa- purisasaññī. Tiracchānagatasaññī sāratto ca, bhikkhu ca naṃ dvinnam itthīnam kāyena kāyaṃ āmasati parāmasati -pa- gaṇhāti chupati, āpatti dvinnam thullaccayānam.

Dve paṇḍakā dvinnam paṇḍakānam paṇḍakasaññi sāratto ca, bhikkhu ca nam dvinnam paṇḍakānam kāyena kāyam āmasati parāmasati -pa- gaṇhāti chupati, āpatti dvinnam thullaccayānam.

Dve paṇḍakā dvinnam paṇḍakānam vematiko -pa- purisasaññi. Tiracchānagatasaññi. Itthisaññi sāratto ca, bhikkhu ca nam dvinnam paṇḍakānam kāyena kāyam āmasati parāmasati -pa- gaṇhāti chupati, āpatti dvinnam dukkaṭānam.

Dve purisā dvinnam purisānam purisasaññi sāratto ca, bhikkhu ca nam dvinnam purisānam kāyena kāyam āmasati parāmasati -pa- gaṇhāti chupati, āpatti dvinnam dukkaṭānam.

Dve purisā dvinnam purisānam vematiko -pa- tiracchānagatasaññi. Itthisaññi. Paṇḍakasaññi sāratto ca, bhikkhu ca nam dvinnam purisānam kāyena kāyam āmasati parāmasati -pa- gaṇhāti chupati, āpatti dvinnam dukkaṭānam.

Dve tiracchānagatā dvinnam tiracchānagatānam tiracchānagatasaññi sāratto ca, bhikkhu ca nam dvinnam tiracchānagatānam kāyena kāyam āmasati parāmasati -pa- gaṇhāti chupati, āpatti dvinnam dukkaṭānam.

Dve tiracchānagatā dvinnam tiracchānagatānam vematiko -pa- itthisaññi. Paṇḍakasaññi. Purisasaññi sāratto ca, bhikkhu ca nam dvinnam tiracchānagatānam kāyena kāyam āmasati parāmasati -pa- gaṇhāti chupati, āpatti dvinnam dukkaṭānam.

275. Itthi ca paṇḍako ca ubhinnam itthisaññi sāratto ca, bhikkhu ca nam ubhinnam kāyena kāyam āmasati parāmasati -pa- gaṇhāti chupati, āpatti saṅghādisesena dukkaṭassa.

Itthi ca paṇḍako ca ubhinnam vematiko sāratto ca, bhikkhu ca nam ubhinnam kāyena kāyam āmasati parāmasati -pa- gaṇhāti chupati, āpatti thullaccayena dukkaṭassa.

Itthi ca paṇḍako ca ubhinnam paṇḍakasaññi sāratto ca, bhikkhu ca nam ubhinnam kāyena kāyam āmasati parāmasati -pa- gaṇhāti chupati, āpatti dvinnam thullaccayānam.

Itthī ca paṇḍako ca ubhinnaṃ purisasaññī sāratto ca, bhikkhu ca naṃ ubhinnaṃ kāyena kāyaṃ āmasati parāmasati -pa- gaṇhāti chupati, āpatti thullaccayena dukkaṭassa.

Itthī ca paṇḍako ca ubhinnaṃ tiracchānagatasaññī sāratto ca, bhikkhu ca naṃ ubhinnaṃ kāyena kāyaṃ āmasati parāmasati -pa- gaṇhāti chupati, āpatti thullaccayena dukkaṭassa.

Itthī ca puriso ca ubhinnaṃ itthisaññī sāratto ca, bhikkhu ca naṃ ubhinnaṃ kāyena kāyaṃ āmasati parāmasati -pa- gaṇhāti chupati, āpatti saṃghādisesena dukkaṭassa.

Itthī ca puriso ca ubhinnaṃ vematiko -pa- paṇḍakasaññī. Purisasaññī. Tiracchānagatasaññī sāratto ca, bhikkhu ca naṃ ubhinnaṃ kāyena kāyaṃ āmasati parāmasati -pa- gaṇhāti chupati, āpatti thullaccayena dukkaṭassa.

Itthī ca tiracchānagato ca ubhinnaṃ itthisaññī sāratto ca, bhikkhu ca naṃ ubhinnaṃ kāyena kāyaṃ āmasati parāmasati -pa- gaṇhāti chupati, āpatti saṃghādisesena dukkaṭassa.

Itthī ca tiracchānagato ca ubhinnaṃ vematiko -pa- paṇḍakasaññī. Purisasaññī. Tiracchānagatasaññī sāratto ca, bhikkhu ca naṃ ubhinnaṃ kāyena kāyaṃ āmasati parāmasati -pa- gaṇhāti chupati, āpatti thullaccayena dukkaṭassa.

Paṇḍako ca puriso ca ubhinnaṃ paṇḍakasaññī sāratto ca, bhikkhu ca naṃ ubhinnaṃ kāyena kāyaṃ āmasati parāmasati -pa- gaṇhāti chupati, āpatti thullaccayena dukkaṭassa.

Paṇḍako ca puriso ca ubhinnaṃ vematiko -pa- purisasaññī. Tiracchānagatasaññī. Itthisaññī sāratto ca, bhikkhu ca naṃ ubhinnaṃ kāyena kāyaṃ āmasati parāmasati -pa- gaṇhāti chupati, āpatti dvinnāṃ dukkaṭānaṃ.

Paṇḍako ca tiracchānagato ca ubhinnaṃ paṇḍakasaññī sāratto ca, bhikkhu ca naṃ ubhinnaṃ kāyena kāyaṃ āmasati parāmasati -pa- gaṇhāti chupati, āpatti thullaccayena dukkaṭassa.

Paṇḍako ca tiracchānagato ca ubhinnaṃ vematiko -pa- purisasaññī.  
Tiracchānagatasaññī. Itthisaññī sāratto ca, bhikkhu ca naṃ ubhinnaṃ kāyena  
kāyaṃ āmasati parāmasati -pa- gaṇhāti chupati, āpatti dvinnaṃ dukkaṭānaṃ.

Puriso ca tiracchānagato ca ubhinnaṃ purisasaññī sāratto ca, bhikkhu  
ca naṃ ubhinnaṃ kāyena kāyaṃ āmasati parāmasati -pa- gaṇhāti chupati,  
āpatti dvinnaṃ dukkaṭānaṃ.

Puriso ca tiracchānagato ca ubhinnaṃ  
vematiko -pa- tiracchānagatasaññī. Itthisaññī. Paṇḍakasaññī sāratto ca,  
bhikkhu ca naṃ ubhinnaṃ kāyena kāyaṃ āmasati parāmasati -pa- gaṇhāti  
chupati, āpatti dvinnaṃ dukkaṭānaṃ.

Dumūlakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

276. Itthī ca hoti itthisaññī sāratto ca, bhikkhu ca naṃ itthiyā kāyena  
kāyapaṭibaddhaṃ āmasati parāmasati -pa- gaṇhāti chupati, āpatti  
thullaccayassa -pa-.

Dve itthiyo dvinnaṃ itthīnaṃ itthisaññī sāratto ca, bhikkhu ca naṃ  
dvinnaṃ itthīnaṃ kāyena kāyapaṭibaddhaṃ āmasati parāmasati -pa- gaṇhāti  
chupati, āpatti dvinnaṃ thullaccayānaṃ -pa-.

Itthī ca paṇḍako ca ubhinnaṃ itthisaññī sāratto ca, bhikkhu ca naṃ  
ubhinnaṃ kāyena kāyapaṭibaddhaṃ āmasati parāmasati -pa- gaṇhāti chupati,  
āpatti thullaccayena dukkaṭassa -pa-.

Itthī ca hoti itthisaññī sāratto ca, bhikkhu ca naṃ itthiyā  
kāyapaṭibaddhena kāyaṃ āmasati parāmasati -pa- gaṇhāti chupati, āpatti  
thullaccayassa -pa-.

Dve itthiyo dvinnaṃ itthīnaṃ itthisaññī sāratto ca, bhikkhu ca naṃ  
dvinnaṃ itthīnaṃ kāyapaṭibaddhena kāyaṃ āmasati parāmasati -pa- gaṇhāti  
chupati, āpatti dvinnaṃ thullaccayānaṃ -pa-.

Itthī ca paṇḍako ca ubhinnaṃ itthisaññī sāratto ca, bhikkhu ca naṃ  
ubhinnaṃ kāyapaṭibaddhena kāyaṃ āmasati parāmasati -pa- gaṇhāti chupati,  
āpatti thullaccayena dukkaṭassa -pa-.

Itthī ca hoti itthisaññī sāratto ca, bhikkhu ca nam itthiyā kāyapaṭibaddhena kāyapaṭibaddham āmasati parāmasati -pa- gaṇhāti chupati, āpatti dukkaṭassa -pa-.

Dve itthiyo dvinnam itthīnam itthisaññī sāratto ca, bhikkhu ca nam dvinnam itthīnam kāyapaṭibaddhena kāyapaṭibaddham āmasati parāmasati -pa- gaṇhāti chupati, āpatti dvinnam dukkaṭānam -pa-.

Itthī ca paṇḍako ca ubhinnam itthisaññī sāratto ca, bhikkhu ca nam ubhinnam kāyapaṭibaddhena kāyapaṭibaddham āmasati parāmasati -pa- gaṇhāti chupati, āpatti dvinnam dukkaṭānam -pa-.

Itthī ca hoti itthisaññī sāratto ca, bhikkhu ca nam itthiyā nissaggiyena kāyam āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa -pa-.

Dve itthiyo dvinnam itthīnam itthisaññī sāratto ca, bhikkhu ca nam dvinnam itthīnam nissaggiyena kāyam āmasati, āpatti dvinnam dukkaṭānam -pa-.

Itthī ca paṇḍako ca ubhinnam itthisaññī sāratto ca, bhikkhu ca nam ubhinnam nissaggiyena kāyam āmasati, āpatti dvinnam dukkaṭānam -pa-.

Itthī ca hoti itthisaññī sāratto ca, bhikkhu ca nam itthiyā nissaggiyena kāyapaṭibaddham āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa -pa-.

Dve itthiyo dvinnam itthīnam itthisaññī sāratto ca, bhikkhu ca nam dvinnam itthīnam nissaggiyena kāyapaṭibaddham āmasati, āpatti dvinnam dukkaṭānam -pa-.

Itthī ca paṇḍako ca ubhinnam itthisaññī sāratto ca, bhikkhu ca nam ubhinnam nissaggiyena kāyapaṭibaddham āmasati, āpatti dvinnam dukkaṭānam -pa-.

Itthī ca hoti itthisaññī sāratto ca, bhikkhu ca nam itthiyā nissaggiyena nissaggiyam āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa -pa-.

Dve itthiyo dvinnam itthīnam itthisaññī sāratto ca, bhikkhu ca nam dvinnam itthīnam nissaggiyena nissaggiyam āmasati, āpatti dvinnam dukkaṭānam -pa-.

Itthī ca paṇḍako ca ubhinnam itthisaññī sāratto ca, bhikkhu ca nam ubhinnam nissaggiyena nissaggiyam āmasati, āpatti dvinnam dukkaṭānam -pa-.

Bhikkhupeyyālo niṭṭhito.

277. Itthī ca hoti itthisaññī sāratto ca, itthī ca naṃ bhikkhussa kāyena kāyaṃ āmasati parāmasati omasati ummasati olaṅgheti ullaṅgheti ākaḍḍhati patikaḍḍhati abhiniggaṇhāti abhinippīleti gaṇhāti chupati, sevanādhippāyo kāyena vāyamati phassaṃ paṭivijānāti, āpatti saṃghādisesassa -pa-.

Dve itthiyo dvinnam itthīnaṃ itthisaññī sāratto ca, itthiyo ca naṃ bhikkhussa kāyena kāyaṃ āmasanti parāmasanti omasanti ummasanti olaṅghenti ullaṅghenti ākaḍḍhanti patikaḍḍhanti abhiniggaṇhanti abhinippīlenti gaṇhanti chupanti, sevanādhippāyo kāyena vāyamati phassaṃ paṭivijānāti, āpatti dvinnam saṃghādisesānaṃ -pa-.

Itthī ca paṇḍako ca ubhinnaṃ itthisaññī sāratto ca, ubho ca naṃ bhikkhussa kāyena kāyaṃ āmasanti parāmasanti -pa- gaṇhanti chupanti, sevanādhippāyo kāyena vāyamati phassaṃ paṭivijānāti, āpatti saṃghādisesena dukkaṭassa -pa-.

Itthī ca hoti itthisaññī sāratto ca, itthī ca naṃ bhikkhussa kāyena kāyapaṭibaddhaṃ āmasati parāmasati -pa- gaṇhāti chupati, sevanādhippāyo kāyena vāyamati phassaṃ paṭivijānāti, āpatti thullaccayassa -pa-.

Dve itthiyo dvinnam itthīnaṃ itthisaññī sāratto ca, itthiyo ca naṃ bhikkhussa kāyena kāyapaṭibaddhaṃ āmasanti parāmasanti -pa- gaṇhanti chupanti, sevanādhippāyo kāyena vāyamati phassaṃ paṭivijānāti, āpatti dvinnam thullaccayānaṃ -pa-.

Itthī ca paṇḍako ca ubhinnaṃ itthisaññī sāratto ca, ubho ca naṃ bhikkhussa kāyena kāyapaṭibaddhaṃ āmasanti parāmasanti -pa- gaṇhanti chupanti, sevanādhippāyo kāyena vāyamati phassaṃ paṭivijānāti, āpatti thullaccayena dukkaṭassa -pa-.

Itthī ca hoti itthisaññī sāratto ca, itthī ca naṃ bhikkhussa kāyapaṭibaddhena kāyaṃ āmasati parāmasati -pa- gaṇhāti chupati, sevanādhippāyo kāyena vāyamati phassaṃ paṭivijānāti, āpatti thullaccayassa -pa-.

Dve itthiyo dvinnam itthīnam itthisaññī sāratto ca, itthiyo ca nam bhikkhussa kāyapaṭibaddhena kāyam āmasanti parāmasanti -pa- gaṇhanti chupanti, sevanādhippāyo kāyena vāyamati phassam paṭivijānāti, āpatti dvinnam thullaccayānam -pa-.

Itthī ca paṇḍako ca ubhinnaṃ itthisaññī sāratto ca, ubho ca nam bhikkhussa kāyapaṭibaddhena kāyam āmasanti parāmasanti -pa- gaṇhanti chupanti, sevanādhippāyo kāyena vāyamati phassam paṭivijānāti, āpatti thullaccayena dukkaṭassa -pa-.

278. Itthī ca hoti itthisaññī sāratto ca, itthī ca nam bhikkhussa kāyapaṭibaddhena kāyapaṭibaddham āmasati parāmasati -pa- gaṇhāti chupati, sevanādhippāyo kāyena vāyamati phassam paṭivijānāti, āpatti dukkaṭassa -pa-.

Dve itthiyo dvinnam itthīnam itthisaññī sāratto ca, itthiyo ca nam bhikkhussa kāyapaṭibaddhena kāyapaṭibaddham āmasanti parāmasanti -pa- gaṇhanti chupanti, sevanādhippāyo kāyena vāyamati phassam paṭivijānāti, āpatti dvinnam dukkaṭānam -pa-.

Itthī ca paṇḍako ca ubhinnaṃ itthisaññī sāratto ca, ubho ca nam bhikkhussa kāyapaṭibaddhena kāyapaṭibaddham āmasanti parāmasanti -pa- gaṇhanti chupanti, sevanādhippāyo kāyena vāyamati phassam paṭivijānāti, āpatti dvinnam dukkaṭānam -pa-.

Itthī ca hoti itthisaññī sāratto ca, itthī ca nam bhikkhussa nissaggiyena kāyam āmasati sevanādhippāyo kāyena vāyamati phassam paṭivijānāti, āpatti dukkaṭassa -pa-.

Dve itthiyo dvinnam itthīnam itthisaññī sāratto ca, itthiyo ca nam bhikkhussa nissaggiyena kāyam āmasanti, sevanādhippāyo kāyena vāyamati phassam paṭivijānāti, āpatti dvinnam dukkaṭānam -pa-.

Itthī ca paṇḍako ca ubhinnaṃ itthisaññī sāratto ca, ubho ca nam bhikkhussa nissaggiyena kāyam āmasanti, sevanādhippāyo kāyena vāyamati phassam paṭivijānāti, āpatti dvinnam dukkaṭānam -pa-.

Itthī ca hoti itthisaññī sāratto ca, itthī ca naṃ bhikkhussa nissaggiyena kāyapaṭibaddhaṃ āmasati, sevanādhippāyo kāyena vāyamati phassaṃ paṭivijānāti, āpatti dukkaṭassa -pa-.

Dve itthiyo dvinnaṃ itthīnaṃ itthisaññī sāratto ca, itthiyo ca naṃ bhikkhussa nissaggiyena kāyapaṭibaddhaṃ āmasanti, sevanādhippāyo kāyena vāyamati phassaṃ paṭivijānāti, āpatti dvinnaṃ dukkaṭānaṃ -pa-.

Itthī ca paṇḍako ca ubhinnaṃ itthisaññī sāratto ca, ubho ca naṃ bhikkhussa nissaggiyena kāyapaṭibaddhaṃ āmasanti, sevanādhippāyo kāyena vāyamati phassaṃ paṭivijānāti, āpatti dvinnaṃ dukkaṭānaṃ -pa-.

Itthī ca hoti itthisaññī sāratto ca, itthī ca naṃ bhikkhussa nissaggiyena nissaggiyaṃ āmasati, sevanādhippāyo kāyena vāyamati, na ca phassaṃ paṭivijānāti, āpatti dukkaṭassa -pa-.

Dve itthiyo dvinnaṃ itthīnaṃ itthisaññī sāratto ca, itthiyo ca naṃ bhikkhussa nissaggiyena nissaggiyaṃ āmasanti, sevanādhippāyo kāyena vāyamati, na ca phassaṃ paṭivijānāti, āpatti dvinnaṃ dukkaṭānaṃ -pa-.

Itthī ca paṇḍako ca ubhinnaṃ itthisaññī sāratto ca, ubho ca naṃ bhikkhussa nissaggiyena nissaggiyaṃ āmasanti, sevanādhippāyo kāyena vāyamati phassaṃ paṭivijānāti, āpatti dvinnaṃ dukkaṭānaṃ -pa-.

279. Sevanādhippāyo kāyena vāyamati phassaṃ paṭivijānāti, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Sevanādhippāyo kāyena vāyamati, na ca phassaṃ paṭivijānāti, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

Sevanādhippāyo na ca kāyena vāyamati, phassaṃ paṭivijānāti, anāpatti.

Sevanādhippāyo na ca kāyena vāyamati, na ca phassaṃ paṭivijānāti, anāpatti.

Mokkhādhippāyo kāyena vāyamati, phassaṃ paṭivijānāti, anāpatti.

Mokkhādhippāyo kāyena vāyamati, na ca phassaṃ paṭivijānāti, anāpatti.

Mokkhādhippāyo na ca kāyena vāyamati, phassaṃ paṭivijānāti, anāpatti.

Mokkhādhippāyo na ca kāyena vāyamati, na ca phassaṃ paṭivijānāti, anāpatti.

280. Anāpatti asaṅcicca asatiyā ajānantassa asādiyantassa ummattakassa khittacittassa vedanāṭṭassa ādikammikassāti.

### Vinītavatthu-uddānagāthā

Mātā dhītā bhaginī ca, jāyā yakkhī ca paṇḍako.

Suttā matā tiracchānā, dārudhītalikāya ca.

Sampīḷe saṅkamo maggo, rukkho nāvā ca rajju ca.

Daḍḍo pattaṃ paṇāmesi, vande vāyami nacchupeti.

### Vinītavatthu

281. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu mātuyā mātupemena āmasi. Tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi “Bhagavatā sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ, kacci nu kho ahaṃ saṅghādisesaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesi. Anāpatti bhikkhu saṅghādisesassa, āpatti dukkaṭassāti. (1)

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu dhītuyā dhītupemena āmasi -pa- bhaginiyā bhaginipemena āmasi. Tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhu saṅghādisesassa, āpatti dukkaṭassāti. (2-3)

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu purāṇadutiyikāya kāyasaṃsaggaṃ samāpajji. Tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi -pa-. Āpattiṃ tvaṃ bhikkhu āpanno saṅghādisesanti. (4)

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu yakkhiniyā kāyasaṃsaggaṃ samāpajji. Tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhu saṅghādisesassa, āpatti thullaccayassāti. (5)

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu paṇḍakassa kāyasāmsaggaṃ samāpajji. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti saṃghādisesassa, āpatti thullaccayassāti. (6)

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu suttitthiyā kāyasāmsaggaṃ samāpajji. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi -pa-. Āpattiṃ tvaṃ bhikkhu āpanno saṃghādisesanti. (7)

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu matitthiyā kāyasāmsaggaṃ samāpajji. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhu saṃghādisesassa, āpatti thullaccayassāti. (8)

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu tiracchānagatitthiyā kāyasāmsaggaṃ samāpajji. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhu saṃghādisesassa, āpatti dukkaṭassāti. (9)

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu dārudhītalikāya kāyasāmsaggaṃ samepajji. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhu saṃghādisesassa, āpatti dukkaṭassāti. (10)

282. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā itthiyo aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ sampiḷetvā bāhāparamparāya ānesuṃ. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi -pa-. Sādiyi tvaṃ bhikkhūti. Nāhaṃ Bhagavā sādiyinti. Anāpatti bhikkhu asādiyantassāti. (11)

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu itthiyā abhirūḷhaṃ saṅkamaṃ sāratto sañcālesi. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhu saṃghādisesassa, āpatti dukkaṭassāti. (12)

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu itthiṃ paṭipathe passitvā sāratto aṃsakūṭena pahāraṃ adāsi. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi -pa-. Āpattiṃ tvaṃ bhikkhu āpanno saṃghādisesanti. (13)

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu itthiyā abhirūḷhaṃ rukkhaṃ sāratto sañcālesi. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhu saṃghādisesassa, āpatti dukkaṭassāti. (14)

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu itthiyā abhirūḷham nāvaṃ sāratto sañcālesi. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhu saṃghādisesassa, āpatti dukkaṭassāti. (15)

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu itthiyā gahitaṃ rajjumaṃ sāratto āviñchi<sup>1</sup>. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhu saṃghādisesassa, āpatti thullaccayassāti. (16)

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu itthiyā gahitaṃ daṇḍaṃ sāratto āviñchi. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhu saṃghādisesassa, āpatti thullaccayassāti. (17)

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sāratto itthiṃ pattena paṇāmesi. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhu saṃghādisesassa, āpatti thullaccayassāti. (18)

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu itthiyā vandantiyā sāratto pādaṃ uccāresi. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi -pa-. Āpattiṃ tvaṃ bhikkhu āpanno saṃghādisesanti. (19)

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu itthiṃ gahessāmīti vāyamitvā na chupi. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhu saṃghādisesassa, āpatti dukkaṭassāti. (20)

Kāyasamsaggasikkhāpadaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ dutiyaṃ.

### 3. Duṭṭhullavācāsikkhāpada

238. Tena samayena Buddho Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Udāyī araññe viharati. Tassāyasmato vihāro abhirūpo hoti dassanīyo pāsādiko. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā itthiyo ārāmaṃ āgamaṃsu vihārapekkhikāyo. Atha kho tā

---

1. Āviñji (Sī, Syā)

itthiyo yenāyasmā Udāyī tenupasaṅkamim̐su, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṁ Udāyim̐ etadavocum̐ “icchāma mayaṁ bhante ayyassa vihāraṁ pekkhitun”ti. Atha kho āyasmā Udāyī tā itthiyo vihāraṁ pekkhāpetvā tāsāṁ itthīnaṁ vaccamaggaṁ passāvamaggaṁ ādissa vaṇṇaṁpi bhaṇati avaṇṇaṁpi bhaṇati yācatipi āyācatipi pucchati paṭipucchati ācikkhati anusāsati akkosati. Yā tā itthiyo chinnikā dhuttikā ahrīkāyo, tā āyasmatā Udāyīnā saddhim̐ uhasanti ullapanti ujjagghanti uppaṇḍenti. Yā pana tā itthiyo hirimaṇā, tā nikkhamitvā bhikkhū ujjhāpenti “idaṁ bhante nacchinnāṁ nappatirūpaṁ sāmikenapi mayaṁ evaṁ vuttā na iccheyyāma, kim̐ panāyyena Udāyīnā”ti. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā -pa- te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “kathaṁ hi nāma āyasmā Udāyī mātugāmaṁ duṭṭhullāhi vācāhi obhāsissati”ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṁ Udāyim̐ anekapariyāyena vigarahitvā Bhagavato etamatthaṁ ārocesum̐. Atha kho Bhagavā etasmim̐ nidāne etasmim̐ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṁghaṁ sannipātāpetvā āyasmantaṁ Udāyim̐ paṭipucchi “saccaṁ kira tvaṁ udāyī mātugāmaṁ duṭṭhullāhi vācāhi obhāsasi”ti. Saccaṁ Bhagavāti. Vigarahi Buddho Bhagavā “ananucchavikaṁ moghapurisa ananulomikaṁ appatirūpaṁ assāmaṇakaṁ akappiyaṁ akaraṇīyaṁ, kathaṁ hi nāma moghapurisa mātugāmaṁ duṭṭhullāhi vācāhi obhāsissasi. Nanu mayā moghapurisa anekapariyāyena virāgāya dhammo desito, no sarāgāya -pa- kāmāpariḷhānaṁ vūpasamo akkhāto, netaṁ moghapurisa appasannānaṁ vā pasādāya -pa-. Evaṁca pana bhikkhave imaṁ sikkhāpadaṁ uddiseyyātha.

284. “Yo pana bhikkhu otiṇṇo vipariṇatena cittaṇa mātugāmaṁ duṭṭhullāhi vācāhi obhāseyya yathā taṁ yuvā yuvatiṁ methunupasaṁhitāhi, saṁghādiseso”ti.

285. Yo panāti yo yādiso -pa-. Bhikkhūti -pa-. Ayaṁ imasmim̐ atthe adhippeto “bhikkhū”ti.

Otiṇṇo nāma sāratto apekkhavā paṭibaddhacitto.

**Vipariṇatanti** rattampi cittam vipariṇataṃ, duṭṭhampi cittam vipariṇataṃ, mūḷhampi cittam vipariṇataṃ. Api ca rattam cittam imasmim atthe adhippetam “vipariṇatan”ti.

**Mātugāmo** nāma manussitthī, na yakkhī, na petī, na tiracchānagatā, viññū paṭibalā subhāsitaḍḍubbhāsitaṃ duṭṭhullāduṭṭhullaṃ ājānituṃ.

**Duṭṭhullā** nāma **vācā**  
vaccamaggapassāvamaggamethunadhammappaṭisaṃyuttā vācā.

**Obhāseyyāti** ajjhācāro vuccati.

**Yathā taṃ yuvā yuvatinti** daharo daharim taruṇo taruṇim kāmabhogī kāmabhoginim.

**Methunupasaṃhitāhīti** methunadhammappaṭisaṃyuttāhi.

**Samghādisesoti** -pa- tenapi vuccati “samghādiseso”ti.

Dve magge ādissa vaṇṇampi bhaṇati avaṇṇampi bhaṇati yācatipi āyācatipi pucchati paṭipucchati ācikkhati anusāsati akkosati.

**Vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati** nāma dve magge thometi vaṇṇeti pasaṃsati.

**Avaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati** nāma dve magge khumseti vambheti garahati.

**Yācati** nāma dehi me arahasi me dātunti.

**Āyācati** nāma kadā te mātā pasīdissati, kadā te pitā pasīdissati, kadā te devatāyo pasīdissanti, kadā<sup>1</sup> sukhaṇo sulayo sumuhutto bhavissati, kadā te methunaṃ dhammaṃ labhissāmīti.

**Pucchati** nāma kathaṃ tvaṃ sāmikassa desi, kathaṃ jārassa desīti.

**Paṭipucchati** nāma evaṃ kira tvaṃ sāmikassa desi evaṃ jārassa desīti.

**Ācikkhati** nāma puṭṭho bhaṇati “evaṃ dehi, evaṃ dentā sāmikassa piyā bhavissati manāpā cā”ti.

**Anusāsati** nāma apuṭṭho bhaṇati “evaṃ dehi, evaṃ dentā sāmikassa piyā bhavissati manāpā cā”ti.

---

1. Kadā te (Syā)

**Akkosati** nāma animittāsi nimittamattāsi alohitāsi dhuvalohitāsi dhuvacoḷāsi paggharantīsi sikharaṇīsi itthipaṇḍakāsi vepurīkāsī sambhinnāsi ubhatobyañjanāsīti.

286. Itthī ca hoti itthisaññī sāratto ca, bhikkhu ca nam itthiyā vaccamaggaṃ passāvamaggaṃ ādissa vaṇṇāmpi bhaṇati avaṇṇāmpi bhaṇati yācatipi āyācatipi pucchati paṭipucchati ācikkhati anusāsati akkosati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa -pa-.

Dve itthiyo dvinnāṃ itthīnaṃ itthisaññī sāratto ca, bhikkhu ca nam dvinnāṃ itthīnaṃ vaccamaggaṃ passāvamaggaṃ ādissa vaṇṇāmpi bhaṇati avaṇṇāmpi bhaṇati -pa- akkāsatipi, āpatti dvinnāṃ saṃghādisesānaṃ -pa-.

Itthī ca paṇḍako ca ubhinnaṃ itthisaññī sāratto ca, bhikkhu ca nam ubhinnaṃ vaccamaggaṃ passāvamaggaṃ ādissa vaṇṇāmpi bhaṇati avaṇṇāmpi bhaṇati -pa- akkosati, āpatti saṃghādisesena dukkaṭassa -pa-.

Itthī ca hoti itthisaññī sāratto ca, bhikkhu ca nam itthiyā vaccamaggaṃ passāvamaggaṃ ṭhapetvā adhakkhekaṃ ubbhajāṇumaṇḍalaṃ ādissa vaṇṇāmpi bhaṇati avaṇṇāmpi bhaṇati -pa- akkosati, āpatti thullaccayassa -pa-.

Dve itthiyo dvinnāṃ itthīnaṃ itthisaññī sāratto ca, bhikkhu ca nam dvinnāṃ itthīnaṃ vaccamaggaṃ passāvamaggaṃ ṭhapetvā adhakkhakaṃ ubbhajāṇumaṇḍalaṃ ādissa vaṇṇāmpi bhaṇati avaṇṇāmpi bhaṇati -pa- akkosati, āpatti dvinnāṃ thullaccayānaṃ -pa-.

Itthī ca paṇḍako ca ubhinnaṃ itthisaññī sāratto ca, bhikkhu ca nam ubhinnaṃ vaccamaggaṃ passāvamaggaṃ ṭhapetvā adhakkhakaṃ ubbhajāṇumaṇḍalaṃ ādissa vaṇṇāmpi bhaṇati avaṇṇāmpi bhaṇati -pa- akkosati, āpatti thullaccayena dukkaṭassa -pa-.

Itthī ca hoti itthisaññī sāratto ca, bhikkhu ca nam itthiyā ubbhakkhakaṃ adhojāṇumaṇḍalaṃ ādissa vaṇṇāmpi bhaṇati avaṇṇāmpi bhaṇati -pa- akkosati, āpatti dukkaṭassa -pa-.

Dve itthiyo dvinnāṃ itthīnaṃ itthisaññī sāratto ca, bhikkhu ca nam dvinnāṃ itthīnaṃ ubbhakkhakaṃ adhojāṇumaṇḍalaṃ ādissa vaṇṇāmpi bhaṇati avaṇṇāmpi bhaṇati -pa- akkosati, āpatti dvinnāṃ dukkaṭānaṃ -pa-.

Itthī ca paṇḍako ca ubhinnam itthisaññī sāratto ca, bhikkhu ca nam ubhinnam ubbhakkhakam adhojāṇumaṇḍalam ādissa vaṇṇampi bhaṇati avaṇṇampi bhaṇati -pa- akkosatipi, āpatti dvinnam dukkaṭānam -pa-.

Itthī ca hoti itthisaññī sāratto ca, bhikkhu ca nam itthiyā kāyapaṭibaddham ādissa vaṇṇampi bhaṇati avaṇṇampi bhaṇati -pa- akkosatipi, āpatti dukkaṭassa -pa-.

Dve itthiyo dvinnam itthīnam itthisaññī sāratto ca, bhikkhu ca nam dvinnam itthīnam kāyapaṭibaddham ādissa vaṇṇampi bhaṇati avaṇṇampi bhaṇati -pa- akkosatipi, āpatti dvinnam dukkaṭānam -pa-.

Itthī ca paṇḍako ca ubhinnam itthisaññī sāratto ca, bhikkhu ca nam ubhinnam kāyapaṭibaddham ādissa vaṇṇampi bhaṇati avaṇṇampi bhaṇati -pa- akkosatipi, āpatti dvinnam dukkaṭānam -pa-.

287. Anāpatti atthapurekkhārassa dhammapurekkhārassa anusāsanipurekkhārassa ummattakassa ādikammikassāti.

### Vinītavatthu-uddānagāthā

Lohitam kakkasākiṇṇam, kharam dīghaṇca vāpitam.  
Kacci saṁsīdati maggo, saddhā dānena kammunāti.

### Vinītavatthu

288. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarā itthī navarattam kambalam pārutā hoti. Aññataro bhikkhu sāratto tam itthim etadavoca “lohitam kho te bhaginī”ti. Sā na paṭivijāni, āmāyya navaratto kambaloti. Tassa kukkucam ahosi “Bhagavatā sikkhāpadam paññattam, kacci nu kho aham saṁghādisesam āpattim āpanno”ti. Bhagavato etamattam ārocesi. Anāpatti bhikkhu saṁghādisesassa, āpatti dukkaṭassāti. (1)

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarā itthī kharakambalam pārutā hoti. Aññataro bhikkhu sāratto tam itthim etadavoca “kakkasalomam kho te bhaginī”ti. Sā na paṭivijāni, āmāyya kharakambaloti. Tassa

kukkuccaṃ ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhu saṃghādisesassa, āpatti dukkaṭassāti. (2)

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarā itthī navāvutaṃ kambalaṃ pārutā hoti. Aññataro bhikkhu sāratto taṃ itthiṃ etadavoca “ākiṇṇalomaṃ kho te bhagini”ti. Sā na paṭivijāni, āmāyya navāvuto kambaloti. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhu saṃghādisesassa, āpatti dukkaṭassāti. (3)

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarā itthī kharakambalakaṃ pārutā hoti. Aññataro bhikkhu sāratto taṃ itthiṃ etadavoca “kharalomaṃ kho te bhagini”ti. Sā na paṭivijāni, āmāyya kharakambalakoti. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhu saṃghādisesassa, āpatti dukkaṭassāti. (4)

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarā itthī pāvāraṃ<sup>1</sup> pārutā hoti. Aññataro bhikkhu sāratto taṃ itthiṃ etadavoca “dīghalomaṃ kho te bhagini”ti. Sā na paṭivijāni, āmāyya pāvāro<sup>2</sup> ti. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhu saṃghādisesassa, āpatti dukkaṭassāti. (5)

289. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarā itthī khettaṃ vapāpetvā āgacchati. Aññataro bhikkhu sāratto taṃ itthiṃ etadavoca “vāpitaṃ kho te bhagini”ti. Sā na paṭivijāni, āmāyya no ca kho paṭivuttanti. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhu saṃghādisesassa, āpatti dukkaṭassāti. (6)

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu paribbājikaṃ paṭipathe passitvā sāratto taṃ paribbājikaṃ etadavoca “kacci bhagini maggo saṃsīdati”ti. Sā na paṭivijāni, āma bhikkhu paṭipajjissasīti. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhu saṃghādisesassa, āpatti thullaccayassāti. (7)

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sāratto aññataraṃ itthiṃ etadavoca “saddhāsi tvaṃ bhagini, api ca yaṃ sāmikassa desi taṃ nāmhākaṃ

---

1. Dīghapāvāraṃ (Syā)

2. Dīghapāvāro (Syā)

desī”ti. Kiṃ bhanteti. Methunadhammanti. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi -pa-. Āpattiṃ tvaṃ bhikkhu āpanno saṃghādisesanti. (8)

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sāratto aññataraṃ itthiṃ etadavoca “saddhāsi tvaṃ bhagini, api ca yaṃ aggaḍānaṃ taṃ nāmhākaṃ desī”ti. Kiṃ bhante aggaḍānanti. Methunadhammanti. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi -pa-. Āpattiṃ tvaṃ bhikkhu āpanno saṃghādisesanti. (9)

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarā itthī kammaṃ karoti. Aññataro bhikkhu sāratto taṃ itthiṃ etadavoca “tiṭṭha bhagini ahaṃ karissāmi”ti -pa- “nisīda bhagini ahaṃ karissāmi”ti -pa- “nīpajja bhagini ahaṃ karissāmi”ti. Sā na paṭivijāni. Tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhu saṃghādisesassa, āpatti dukkaṭassāti. (10-12)

Duṭṭhullavācāsikkhāpadaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ tatiyaṃ.

#### 4. Attakāmapāricariyasikkhāpada

290. Tena samayena Buddho Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Udāyī Sāvattiyaṃ kulūpako hoti, bahukāni kulāni upasaṅkamati. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarā itthī matapatikā abhirūpā hoti dassaniyā pāsādikā. Atha kho āyasmā Udāyī pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya yena tassā itthiyā nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho sā itthī yenāyasmā Udāyī tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Udāyīṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho taṃ itthiṃ āyasmā Udāyī dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesī samuttejesī saṃpahaṃsesī. Atha kho sā itthī āyasmatā Udāyīnā dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttejitā saṃpahaṃsitā āyasmantaṃ Udāyīṃ etadavoca “vadeyyātha bhante yena attho, paṭibalā mayaṃ ayyassa dātum, yadidaṃ cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṇ”ti.

Na kho te bhagini amhākaṃ dullabhā yadidaṃ  
 cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, api ca yo  
 amhākaṃ dullabho, taṃ dehīti. Kiṃ bhanteti. Methunadhammanti. Attho  
 bhanteti. Attho bhaginīti. Ehi bhanteti ovarakaṃ pavisitvā sātakaṃ  
 nikkhipitvā mañcake uttānā nipajji. Atha kho āyasmā Udāyī yena sā itthī  
 tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā “ko imaṃ vasalaṃ duggandhaṃ  
 āmasissatī”ti niṭṭhubhitvā pakkāmi. Atha kho sā itthī ujjhāyati khiyyati  
 vipāceti “alajjino ime samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā dussilā musāvādino, ime hi  
 nāma dhammacārino samacārino brahmacārino saccavādino sīlavanto  
 kalyāṇadhammā paṭijānissanti. Natthi imesaṃ sāmāññaṃ, natthi imesaṃ  
 brahmaññaṃ, natṭhaṃ imesaṃ sāmāññaṃ, natṭhaṃ imesaṃ brahmaññaṃ,  
 kuto imesaṃ sāmāññaṃ, kuto imesaṃ brahmaññaṃ, apagatā ime sāmāññā,  
 apagatā ime brahmaññā. Kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇo Udāyī maṃ sāmaṃ  
 methunadhammaṃ yācitvā ‘ko imaṃ vasalaṃ duggandhaṃ āmasissatī’ti  
 niṭṭhubhitvā pakkamissati, kiṃ me pāpakaṃ, kiṃ me duggandhaṃ,  
 kassāhaṃ kena hāyāmi”ti. Aññāpi itthiyo ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti  
 “alajjino ime samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā dussilā musāvādino -pa-. Kathaṃ hi  
 nāma samaṇo Udāyī imissā sāmaṃ methunadhammaṃ yācitvā ‘ko imaṃ  
 vasalaṃ duggandhaṃ āmasissatī’ti niṭṭhubhitvā pakkamissati, kiṃ imissā  
 pāpakaṃ, kiṃ imissā duggandhaṃ, kassāyaṃ kena hāyatī”ti. Assosum kho  
 bhikkhū tasmaṃ itthīnaṃ ujjhāyantīnaṃ khiyyantīnaṃ vipācentīnaṃ. Ye te  
 bhikkhū appicchā -pa- te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “kathaṃ hi nāma  
 āyasmā Udāyī mātugāmassa santike attakāmapāricariyāya vaṇṇaṃ  
 bhāsissatī”ti.

Atha kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Udāyīṃ anekapariyāyena vigarahitvā  
 Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum. Atha kho Bhagavā etasmimṃ nidāne  
 etasmimṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṅghaṃ sannipātāpetvā āyasmantaṃ Udāyīṃ  
 paṭipucchi “saccaṃ kira tvaṃ Udāyī mātugāmassa santike  
 attakāmapāricariyāya vaṇṇaṃ bhāsasi”ti. Saccaṃ Bhagavāti. Vigarahi  
 Buddho Bhagavā “ananucchavikaṃ moghapurisa ananulomikaṃ  
 appatirūpaṃ assāmaṇakaṃ akappiyaṃ akaraṇīyaṃ, kathaṃ hi nāma tvaṃ  
 moghapurisa mātugāmassa santike attakāmapāricariyāya vaṇṇaṃ bhāsissasi.  
 Nanu

mayā moghapurisa anekapariyāyena virāgāya dhammo desito, no sarāgāya -pa- kāmapariḷāhānaṃ vūpasamo akkhāto. Netāṃ moghapurisa appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya -pa-. Evañca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha—

291. “**Yo pana bhikkhu otiṇṇo vipariṇatena cittaṇa mātugāmassa santike attakāmapāricariyāya vaṇṇaṃ bhāseyya** ‘etadaggaṃ bhagini pāricariyānaṃ yā mādisaṃ sīlavantaṃ kalyāṇadhammaṃ brahmacāriṃ etena dhammena paricareyyā’**ti methunupasaṃhiteṇa, saṃghādiseso**”**ti.**

292. **Yo panāti** yo yādiso -pa-. **Bhikkhūti** -pa- ayaṃ imasmiṃ atthe adhippeto “bhikkhū”**ti.**

**Otiṇṇo** nāma sāratto apekkhavā paṭibaddhacitto.

**Vipariṇatanti** rattampi cittaṃ vipariṇataṃ, duṭṭhampi cittaṃ vipariṇataṃ, mūḷhampi cittaṃ vipariṇataṃ. Api ca rattam cittaṃ imasmiṃ atthe adhippetam “vipariṇatan”**ti.**

**Mātugāmo** nāma manussitthī, na yakkhī, na petī, na tiracchānagatā, viññū paṭibalā subhāsitaḍḍbhāsitaṃ duṭṭhullāduṭṭhullaṃ ājānituṃ.

**Mātugāmassa santiketi** mātugāmassa sāmantaṃ mātugāmassa avidūre.

**Attakāmanti** attano kāmam attano hetum attano adhippāyam attano pāricariyam.

**Etadagganti** etaṃ aggaṃ etaṃ seṭṭhaṃ etaṃ moggamaṃ etaṃ uttamaṃ etaṃ pavaram.

**Yāti khattiyī**<sup>1</sup> vā brahmaṇī vā vessī vā suddī vā.

**Mādisanti** khattiyam vā brāhmaṇam vā vessam vā suddam vā.

**Sīlavantanti** pāṇātipātā paṭivirataṃ adinnādānā paṭivirataṃ musāvādā paṭivirataṃ.

**Brahmacārinti** methunadhammā paṭivirataṃ.

**Kalyāṇadhammo** nāma tena ca sīlena tena ca brahmacariyena kalyāṇadhammo hoti.

**Etena dhammenā**ti methunadhammena.

**Paricareyyā**ti abhirameyya.

**Methunupasaṃhitenā**ti methunadhammappaṭisaṃyuttana.

**Samghādisesoti** -pa- tenapi vuccati “saṃghādiseso”ti.

293. Itthī ca hoti itthisaṇṇī sāratto ca, bhikkhu ca naṃ itthiyā santike attakāmapāricariyāya vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Itthī ca hoti vematiko -pa- paṇḍakasaṇṇī. Purisasaṇṇī. Tiracchānagatasaṇṇī sāratto ca, bhikkhu ca naṃ itthiyā santike attakāmapāricariyāya vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, āpatti thullaccayassa.

Paṇḍako ca hoti paṇḍakasaṇṇī sāratto ca, bhikkhu ca naṃ paṇḍakassa santike attakāmapāricariyāya vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, āpatti thullaccayassa.

Paṇḍako ca hoti vematiko -pa- purisasaṇṇī. Tiracchānagatasaṇṇī. Itthisaṇṇī sāratto ca, bhikkhu ca naṃ paṇḍakassa santike attakāmapāricariyāya vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

Puriso ca hoti -pa-. Tiracchānagato ca hoti tiracchānagatasaṇṇī -pa-. Vematiko. Itthisaṇṇī. Paṇḍakasaṇṇī. Purisasaṇṇī sāratto ca, bhikkhu ca naṃ tiracchānagatassa santike attakāmapāricariyāya vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

Dve itthiyo dvinnāṃ itthīnaṃ itthisaṇṇī sāratto ca, bhikkhu ca naṃ dvinnāṃ itthīnaṃ santike attakāmapāricariyāya vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, āpatti dvinnāṃ saṃghādisesānaṃ -pa-.

Itthī ca paṇḍako ca ubhinnaṃ itthisaṇṇī sāratto ca, bhikkhu ca naṃ ubhinnaṃ santike attakāmapāricariyāya vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, āpatti saṃghādisesena dukkaṭassa -pa-.

294. Anāpatti “cīvara piṇḍapāta senāsana gilānappaccaya bhesajjaparikkhārena upaṭṭhahā”ti bhaṇati, ummattakassa ādikammikassāti.

### Vinītavatthu-uddānagāthā

Katham vañjhā labhe puttam, piyā ca subhagā siyam.  
Kim dajjam kenupaṭṭheyyam, katham gaccheyyam suggatinti.

### Vinītavatthu

295. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarā vañjhā itthī kulūpakam bhikkhum etadavoca “kathāham bhante vijāyeyyan”ti. Tenahi bhagini aggadānam dehīti. Kim bhante aggadānanti. Methunadhammanti. Tassa kukkucam ahosi -pa-. Āpattim tvaṃ bhikkhu āpanno saṃghādisesanti. (1)

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarā vijāyinī itthī kulūpakam bhikkhum etadavoca “kathāham bhante puttam labheyyan”ti. Tenahi bhagini aggadānam dehīti. Kim bhante aggadānanti. Methunadhammanti. Tassa kukkucam ahosi -pa-. Āpattim tvaṃ bhikkhu āpanno saṃghādisesanti. (2)

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarā itthī kulūpakam bhikkhum etadavoca “kathāham bhante sāmikassa piyā assan”ti. Tenahi bhagini aggadānam dehīti. Kim bhante aggadānanti. Methunadhammanti. Tassa kukkucam ahosi -pa-. Āpattim tvaṃ bhikkhu āpanno saṃghādisesanti. (3)

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarā itthī kulūpakam bhikkhum etadavoca “kathāham bhante subhagā assan”ti. Tenahi bhagini aggadānam dehīti. Kim bhante aggadānanti. Methunadhammanti. Tassa kukkucam ahosi -pa-. Āpattim tvaṃ bhikkhu āpanno saṃghādisesanti. (4)

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarā itthī kulūpakam bhikkhum etadavoca “kyāham bhante ayyassa dajjāmī”ti. Aggadānam bhaginīti. Kim bhante aggadānanti. Methunadhammanti. Tassa kukkucam ahosi -pa-. Āpattim tvaṃ bhikkhu āpanno saṃghādisesanti. (5)

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarā itthī kulūpakam bhikkhum etadavoca “kenāham bhante ayyam upaṭṭhemī”ti. Aggadānena bhaginīti. Kim bhante aggadānanti. Methunadhammanti. Tassa kukkucam ahosi -pa-. Āpattim tvaṃ bhikkhu āpanno saṃghādisesanti. (6)

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarā itthī kulūpakam bhikkhum etadavoca “kathāham bhante sugatim gaccheyyan”ti. Tena hi bhagini aggadānam dehīti. Kim bhante aggadānanti. Methunadhammanti. Tassa kukkucam ahosi -pa-. Āpattim tvaṃ bhikkhu āpanno saṃghādisanti. (7)

Attakāmapāricariyasikkhāpadam niṭṭhitam catuttham.

### 5. Sañcarittasikkhāpada

296. Tena samayena Buddho Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Udāyī Sāvattiyaṃ kulūpako hoti, bahukāni kulāni upasaṅkamati. Yattha passati kumārakam vā apajāpatikam kumārikam vā apatikam, kumārakassa mātāpitūnam santike kumārikāya vaṇṇam bhaṇati “amukassa kulassa kumārikā abhirūpā dassanīyā pāsādikā paṇḍitā byattā medhāvinī dakkhā analasā, channā sā kumārikā imassa kumārakassā”ti. Te evaṃ vadanti “ete kho bhante amhe na jānanti ‘ke vā ime kassa vā’ti, sace bhante ayyo dāpeyya āneyyāma mayam taṃ kumārikam imassa kumārakassā”ti. Kumārikāya mātāpitūnam santike kumārakassa vaṇṇam bhaṇati “amukassa kulassa kumārako abhirūpo dassanīyo pāsādiko paṇḍito byatto medhāvī dakkho analaso, channāyaṃ kumārikā tassa kumārakassā”ti<sup>1</sup>. Te evaṃ vadanti “ete kho bhante amhe na jānanti ‘ke vā ime kassa vā’ti, kasmim viya kumārikāya vatthum, sace bhante ayyo yācāpeyya, dajjeyyāma mayam imam kumārikam tassa kumārakassā”ti. Eteneva upāyena āvāhānipi kārāpeti, vivāhānipi kārāpeti, vāreyyānipi kārāpeti.

297. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarissā purāṇagaṇakiyā dhītā abhirūpā hoti dassanīyā pāsādikā. Tirogāmakā ājivakasāvaka āgantvā taṃ gaṇakim etadavocum “dehāyye imam kumārikam amhākam kumārakassā”ti. Sā evamāha “aham khvayyo<sup>2</sup>

---

1. Channo so kumārako imissā kumārikāyāti (Syā)    2. Khvayyā (Syā) khvāyyo (Ka)

tumhe na jānāmi ‘ke vā ime kassa vā’ti, ayañca me ekadhītikā, tirogāmo ca gantabbo, nāhaṃ dassāmī”ti. Manussā te ājīvakasāvake etadavocuṃ “kissa tumhe ayyo āgatattā”ti. Idha mayaṃ ayyo amukaṃ nāma gaṇakiṃ dhītaraṃ yācimbhā amhākaṃ kumārakassa, sā eva māha “ahaṃ khvayyo tumhe na jānāmi ‘ke vā ime kassa vā’ti, ayañca me ekadhītikā, tirogāmo ca gantabbo, nāhaṃ dassāmī”ti. Kissa tumhe ayyo taṃ gaṇakiṃ dhītaraṃ yācittā, nanu ayyo Udāyī vattabbo, ayyo Udāyī dāpessatīti.

Atha kho te ājīvakasāvakā yenāyasmā Udāyī tenupasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Udāyīṃ etadavocuṃ “idha mayaṃ bhante amukaṃ nāma gaṇakiṃ dhītaraṃ yācimbhā amhākaṃ kumārakassa, sā eva māha “ahaṃ khvayyo tumhe na jānāmi ‘ke vā ime kassa vā’ti, ayañca me ekadhītikā, tirogāmo ca gantabbo, nāhaṃ dassāmī”ti, sādhu bhante, ayyo taṃ gaṇakiṃ dhītaraṃ dāpetu amhākaṃ kumārakassā”ti. Atha kho āyasmā Udāyī yena sā gaṇakī tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā taṃ gaṇakiṃ etadavoca “kissimesaṃ dhītaraṃ na desī”ti. Ahaṃ khvayya ime na jānāmi “ke vā ime kassa vā”ti, ayañca me ekadhītikā, tirogāmo ca gantabbo, nāhaṃ dassāmīti. Dehimesaṃ ahaṃ ime jānāmīti. Sace bhante ayyo jānāti dassāmīti. Atha kho sā gaṇakī tesāṃ ājīvakasāvakānaṃ dhītaraṃ adāsi. Atha kho te ājīvakasāvakā taṃ kumārikaṃ netvā māsaṃ yeva suṇisabhogena bhuñjimsu. Tato aparena dāsibhogena bhuñjanti.

Atha kho sā kumārikā mātuyā santike dūtaṃ pāhesi “ahamhi duggatā dukkhitā na sukhaṃ labhāmi, māsaṃ yeva maṃ suṇisabhogena bhuñjimsu, tato aparena dāsibhogena bhuñjanti, āgacchatu me mātā maṃ nessatū”ti. Atha kho sā gaṇakī yena te ājīvakasāvakā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā te ājīvakasāvake etadavoca “māyyo imaṃ kumārikaṃ dāsibhogena bhuñjittha, suṇisabhogena imaṃ kumārikaṃ bhuñjathā”ti. Te evamāhaṃsu “natthamhākaṃ tayā saddhiṃ āhārūpahāro, samaṇena saddhiṃ amhākaṃ āhārūpa

hāro, gaccha tvaṃ, na mayaṃ taṃ jānāmā”ti. Atha kho sā gaṇakī tehi ājīvakasāvakehi apasādita punadeva Sāvattthiṃ paccāgañchi. Dutiyampi kho sā kumārikā mātuyā santike dūtaṃ pāhesi “ahamhi duggatā dukkhitā na sukhaṃ labhāmi, māsaṃ yeva maṃ suṇisabhogena bhuñjiṃsu, tato aparena dāsibhogena bhuñjanti, āgacchatu me mātā maṃ nessatū”ti. Atha kho sā gaṇakī yenāyasmā Udāyī tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Udāyīṃ etadavoca “sā kira bhante kumārikā duggatā dukkhitā na sukhaṃ labhati, māsaṃ yeva naṃ suṇisabhogena bhuñjiṃsu, tato aparena dāsibhogena bhuñjanti, vadeyyātha bhante māyyo imaṃ kumārikaṃ dāsibhogena bhuñjittha, suṇisabhogena imaṃ kumārikaṃ bhuñjathā”ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Udāyī yena te ājīvakasāvakā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā te ājīvakasāvake etadavoca “māyyo imaṃ kumārikaṃ dāsibhogena bhuñjittha, suṇisabhogena imaṃ kumārikaṃ bhuñjathā”ti. Te evamāhaṃsu “natthamhākaṃ tayā saddhiṃ āhārūpa hāro, gaṇakiyā saddhiṃ amhākaṃ āhārūpahāro, samaṇena bhavitabbaṃ abyāvaṭena, samaṇo assa susamaṇo, gaccha tvaṃ, na mayaṃ taṃ jānāmā”ti. Atha kho āyasmā Udāyī tehi ājīvakasāvakehi apasādito punadeva Sāvattthiṃ paccāgañchi. Tatiyampi kho sā kumārikā mātuyā santike dūtaṃ pāhesi “ahamhi duggatā dukkhitā na sukhaṃ labhāmi, māsaṃ yeva maṃ suṇisabhogena bhuñjiṃsu, tato aparena dāsibhogena bhuñjinti, āgacchatu me mātā maṃ nessatū”ti. Dutiyampi kho sā gaṇakī yenāyasmā Udāyī tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Udāyīṃ etadavoca “sā kira bhante kumārikā duggatā dukkhitā na sukhaṃ labhati, māsaṃ yeva naṃ suṇisabhogena bhuñjiṃsu, tato aparena dāsibhogena bhuñjanti, vadeyyātha bhante māyyo imaṃ kumārikaṃ dāsibhogena bhuñjittha, suṇisabhogena imaṃ kumārikaṃ bhuñjithā”ti. Paṭhamānpāhaṃ tehi ājīvakasāvakehi apasādito, gaccha tvaṃ, nāhaṃ gamissāmīti.

298. Atha kho sā gaṇakī ujjhāyati khiyyati vipāceti “evaṃ duggato hotu ayyo Udāyī, evaṃ dukkhito hotu ayyo Udāyī,

evaṃ mā sukhaṃ labhatu ayyo Udāyī, yathā me kumārikā duggatā dukkhitā na sukhaṃ labhati pāpikāya sassuyā pāpakena sasurena pāpakena sāmikenā”ti. Sāpi kho kumārikā ujjhāyati khiyyati vipāceti “evaṃ duggato hotu ayyo Udāyī, evaṃ dukkhito hotu ayyo Udāyī, evaṃ mā sukhaṃ labhatu ayyo Udāyī, yathāhaṃ duggatā dukkhitā na sukhaṃ labhāmi pāpikāya sassuyā pāpakena sasurena pāpakena sāmikenā”ti. Aññāpi itthiyo asantuṭṭhā sassūhi vā sasurehi vā sāmikehi vā, tā evaṃ oyācanti “evaṃ duggato hotu ayyo Udāyī, evaṃ dukkhito hotu ayyo Udāyī, evaṃ mā sukhaṃ labhatu ayyo Udāyī, yathā mayaṃ duggatā dukkhitā na sukhaṃ labhāma pāpikāhi sassūhi pāpakehi sasurehi pāpakehi sāmikehi”ti. Yā pana tā itthiyo santuṭṭhā sassūhi vā sasurehi vā sāmikehi vā, tā evaṃ āyācanti “evaṃ sukhito hotu ayyo Udāyī, evaṃ sajjito hotu ayyo Udāyī, evaṃ sukhamedho<sup>1</sup> hotu ayyo Udāyī, yathā mayaṃ sukhitā sajjitā sukhamedhā bhaddikāhi sassūhi bhaddakehi sasurehi bhaddakehi sāmikehi”ti.

Assosum kho bhikkhū ekaccānaṃ itthīnaṃ oyācantīnaṃ ekaccānaṃ itthīnaṃ āyācantīnaṃ. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā -pa- te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “kathaṃ hi nāma āyasmā Udāyī sañcarittaṃ samāpajjissatī”ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Udāyīnaṃ anekapariyāyena vigarahitvā Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum. Atha kho Bhagavā etasmīnaṃ nidāne etasmīnaṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā āyasmantaṃ Udāyīnaṃ paṭipucchi “saccaṃ kira tvaṃ Udāyī sañcarittaṃ samāpajjasi”ti. Saccaṃ Bhagavāti. Vigarahi Buddho Bhagavā -pa-. Kathaṃ hi nāma tvaṃ moghapurisa sañcarittaṃ samāpajjissasi, netaṃ moghapurisa appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya -pa-. Evañca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha—

**299. “Yo pana bhikkhu sañcarittaṃ samāpajjeyya itthiyā vā purisamatīraṃ purisassa vā itthimatīraṃ jāyattane vā jārattane vā, saṃghādiseso”ti.**

---

1. Sukhamedhito (Sī, Ka)

Evañcidaṃ Bhagavato bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ hoti.

300. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā dhuttā uyyāne paricārentā aññatarissā vesiyā santike dūtaṃ pāhesuṃ “āgacchatu uyyāne paricāressāmā”ti. Sā evamāha “ahaṃ khvayyo tumhe na jānāmi ‘ke vā ime kassa vā’ti, ahañcamhi bahubhaṇḍā bahuparikkhārā, bahinagarañca gantabbaṃ, nāhaṃ gamissāmī”ti. Atha kho so dūto tesaṃ dhuttānaṃ etamatthaṃ ārocesi. Evaṃ vutte aññataro puriso te dhutte etadavoca “kissa tumhe ayyo etaṃ vesin yācittha, nanu ayyo Udāyī vattabbo, ayyo Udāyī uyyojessatī”ti. Evaṃ vutte aññataro upāsako taṃ purisaṃ etadavoca “māyyo evaṃ avaca, na kappati samañānaṃ Sakyaputtiyānaṃ evarūpaṃ kātuṃ, nāyyo Udāyī evaṃ karissatī”ti. Evaṃvutte “karissati na karissatī”ti abbhutamakaṃsu. Atha kho te dhuttā yenāyasmā Udāyī tenupasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Udāyīṃ etadavocum “idha mayaṃ bhante uyyāne paricārentā asukāya nāma vesiyā santike dūtaṃ paḥiṇimhā ‘āgacchatu uyyāne paricāressāmā’ti, sā evamāha ‘ahaṃ khvayyo tumhe na jānāmi ke vā ime kassa vā’ti, ahañcamhi bahubhaṇḍā bahuparikkhārā, bahinagarañca gantabbaṃ, nāhaṃ gamissāmī’ti, sādhu bhante ayyo taṃ vesin uyyojetū”ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Udāyī yena sā vesī tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā taṃ vesin etadavoca “kissimesaṃ na gacchasi”ti. “Ahaṃ khvayya ime na jānāmi ‘ke vā ime kassa vā’ti, ahañcamhi bahubhaṇḍā bahuparikkhārā, bahinagarañca gantabbaṃ, nāhaṃ gamissāmī”ti. Gacchimesaṃ, ahaṃ ime jānāmīti. Sace bhante ayyo jānāti ahaṃ gamissāmīti. Atha kho te dhuttā taṃ vesin ādāya uyyānaṃ agamaṃsu. Atha kho so upāsako ujjhāyati khiyyati vipāceti “kathaṃ hi nāma ayyo Udāyī taṅkhaṇikaṃ sañcarittaṃ samāpajjissatī”ti. Assosum kho bhikkhū tassa upāsakassa ujjhāyantassa khiyyantassa vipācentassa. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā -pa- te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “kathaṃ hi nāma āyasmā Udāyī taṅkhaṇikaṃ sañcarittaṃ samāpajjissatī”ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū

āyasmantaṃ Udāyimaṃ anekapariyāyena vigarahitvā Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ -pa- “saccaṃ kira tvaṃ Udāyi taṅkhaṇikaṃ sañcarittaṃ samāpajjasī”ti. Saccaṃ Bhagavāti. Vigarahi Buddho Bhagavā -pa-. Kathaṃ hi nāma tvaṃ moghapurisa taṅkhaṇikaṃ sañcarittaṃ samāpajjissasi, netāṃ moghapurisa appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya -pa-. Evañca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha—

301. **“Yo pana bhikkhu sañcarittaṃ samāpajjeyya itthiyā vā purisamatimaṃ purisassa vā itthimatimaṃ jāyattane vā jārattane vā antamaso taṅkhaṇikāyapi, saṃghādiseso”ti.**

302. **Yo panāti** yo yādiso -pa-. **Bhikkhūti** -pa- ayaṃ imasmiṃ atthe adhippeto “bhikkhū”ti.

**Sañcarittaṃ samāpajjeyyāti** itthiyā vā pahito purisassa santike gacchati, purisena vā pahito itthiyā santike gacchati.

**Itthiyā vā purisamatinti** purisassa matimaṃ itthiyā āroceti.

**Purisassa vā itthimatinti** itthiyā matimaṃ purisassa āroceti.

**Jāyattane vāti** jāyā bhavissasi.

**Jārattane vāti** jārī bhavissasi.

**Antamaso taṅkhaṇikāyapi**ti muhuttikā bhavissasi.

**Saṃghādisesoti** -pa- tenapi vuccati “saṃghādiseso”ti.

303. Dasa itthiyo māturakkhitā piturakkhitā mātāpiturakkhitā bhāturakkhitā bhaginirakkhitā nātirakkhitā gottarakkhitaṃ dhammarakkhitā sārakkhā sapaṇḍā.

Dasa bhariyāyo dhanakkhitā chandavāsiniṃ bhogavāsiniṃ paṭavāsiniṃ odapattakiniṃ obhaṭacumbaṭā, dāsī ca bhariyā ca, kammakārī ca bhariyā ca, dhajāhaṭā muhuttikā.

304. **Māturakkhitā** nāma mātā rakkhati gopeti issariyaṃ kāreti vasaṃ vatteti.

**Piturakkhitā** nāma pitā rakkhati gopehi issariyaṃ kāreti vasaṃ vatteti.

**Mātāpiturakkhitā** nāma mātāpitāro rakkhanti gopenti issariyaṃ kārenti vasaṃ vattenti.

**Bhāturakkhitā** nāma bhātā rakkhati gopeti issariyaṃ kāreti vasaṃ vatteti.

**Bhaginirakkhitā** nāma bhaginī rakkhati gopeti issariyaṃ kāreti vasaṃ vatteti.

**Ñātirakkhitā** nāma ñātakā rakkhanti gopenti issariyaṃ kārenti vasaṃ vattenti.

**Gottarakkhitā** nāma sagottā rakkhanti gopenti issariyaṃ kārenti vasaṃ vattenti.

**Dhammarakkhitā** nāma sahadhammikā rakkhanti gopenti issariyaṃ kārenti vasaṃ vattenti.

**Sārakkhā** nāma gabbhepi pariggahitā hoti “mayhaṃ esā”ti antamaso mālāguḷaparikkhittāpi.

**Sapariadaṇḍā** nāma kehici daṇḍo ṭhapito hoti “yo itthannāmaṃ itthiṃ gacchati ettako daṇḍo”ti.

**Dhanakkītā** nāma dhanena kiṇitvā vāseti.

**Chandavāsini** nāma piyo piyaṃ vāseti.

**Bhogavāsini** nāma bhogaṃ datvā vāseti.

**Paṭavāsini** nāma paṭaṃ datvā vāseti.

**Odapattakinī** nāma udakapattaṃ āmasitvā vāseti.

**Obhaṭacumbaṭā** nāma cumbaṭaṃ oropetvā vāseti.

**Dāsī** nāma dāsī ceva hoti bhariyā ca.

**Kammakārī** nāma kammakārī ceva hoti bhariyā ca.

**Dhajāhaṭā** nāma karamarānītā vuccati.

**Muhuttikā** nāma taṅkhaṇikā vuccati.

305. Puriso bhikkhum paṇṇati “gaccha bhante itthannāmaṃ māturakkhitaṃ brūhi hohi kira itthannāmassa bhariyā dhanakkītā”ti, paṭiggaṇhāti vīmaṃsaki paccāharati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Puriso bhikkhum paṇṇati “gaccha bhante itthannāmaṃ piturakkhitaṃ brūhi -pa- mātāpiturakkhitaṃ brūhi. Bhāturakkhitaṃ brūhi. Bhaginirakkhitaṃ brūhi. Nātirakkhitaṃ brūhi. Gottarakkhitaṃ brūhi. Dhammarakkhitaṃ brūhi. Sārakkhaṃ brūhi. Sapparidaṇḍaṃ brūhi hohi kira itthannāmassa bhariyā dhanakkītā”ti, paṭiggaṇhāti vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Nikkhepapadāni.

306. Puriso bhikkhum paṇṇati “gaccha bhante itthannāmaṃ māturakkhitaṇca piturakkhitaṇca brūhi hotha kira itthannāmassa bhariyāyo dhanakkītā”ti, paṭiggaṇhāti vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Puriso bhikkhum paṇṇati “gaccha bhante itthannāmaṃ māturakkhitaṇca mātāpiturakkhitaṇca -pa- māturakkhitaṇca bhāturakkhitaṇca. Māturakkhitaṇca bhaginirakkhitaṇca. Māturakkhitaṇca nātirakkhitaṇca. Māturakkhitaṇca gottarakkhitaṇca. Māturakkhitaṇca dhammarakkhitaṇca. Māturakkhitaṇca sārakkhaṇca. Māturakkhitaṇca sapparidaṇḍaṇca brūhi hotha kira itthannāmassa bhariyāyo dhanakkītā”ti, paṭiggaṇhāti vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Khaṇḍacakkam.

307. Puriso bhikkhum paṇṇati “gaccha bhante itthannāmaṃ piturakkhitaṇca mātāpiturakkhitaṇca brūhi hotha kira itthannāmassa bhariyāyo dhanakkītā”ti, paṭiggaṇhāti vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Puriso bhikkhum paṇṇati “gaccha bhante itthannāmaṃ piturakkhitaṇca bhāturakkhitaṇca -pa- piturakkhitaṇca bhaginirakkhitaṇca. Piturakkhitaṇca nātirakkhitaṇca. Piturakkhitaṇca gottarakkhitaṇca. Piturakkhitaṇca dhammarakkhitaṇca. Piturakkhitaṇca sārakkhaṇca. Piturakkhitaṇca sapparidaṇḍaṇca brūhi hotha kira itthannāmassa bhariyāyo dhanakkītā”ti, paṭiggaṇhāti vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Puriso bhikkhum paṇṇati “gaccha bhante itthannāmaṃ pitarakkhitaṇṇa māturakkhitaṇṇa brūhi hotha kira itthannāmassa bhariyāyo dhanakkītā”ti, paṭiggaṇhāti vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Baddhacakkam, mūlam saṃkhitam.

308. Puriso bhikkhum paṇṇati “gaccha bhante itthannāmaṃ saparidaṇḍaṇṇa māturakkhitaṇṇa brūhi hotha kira itthannāmassa bhariyāyo dhanakkītā”ti, paṭiggaṇhāti vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Puriso bhikkhum paṇṇati “gaccha bhante itthannāmaṃ saparidaṇḍaṇṇa piturakkhitaṇṇa -pa- saparidaṇḍaṇṇa mātāpiturakkhitaṇṇa. Saparidaṇḍaṇṇa bhāturakkhitaṇṇa. Saparidaṇḍaṇṇa bhaginirakkhitaṇṇa. Saparidaṇḍaṇṇa ñātirakkhitaṇṇa. Saparidaṇḍaṇṇa gottarakkhitaṇṇa. Saparidaṇḍaṇṇa dhammarakkhitaṇṇa. Saparidaṇḍaṇṇa sārakkhaṇṇa brūhi hotha kira itthannāmassa bhariyāyo dhanakkītā”ti, paṭiggaṇhāti vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Ekamūlakam niṭṭhitam.

Evam dumūlakampi timūlakampi yāva navamūlakam kātabbam.

Idam dasamūlakam

309. Puriso bhikkhum paṇṇati “gaccha bhante itthannāmaṃ māturakkhitaṇṇa piturakkhitaṇṇa mātāpiturakkhitaṇṇa bhāturakkhitaṇṇa bhaginirakkhitaṇṇa ñātirakkhitaṇṇa gottarakkhitaṇṇa dhammarakkhitaṇṇa sārakkhaṇṇa saparidaṇḍaṇṇa brūhi hotha kira itthannāmassa bhariyāyo dhanakkītā”ti, paṭiggaṇhāti vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Dhanakkītācakkam niṭṭhitam.

310. Puriso bhikkhum paṇṇati “gaccha bhante itthannāmaṃ māturakkhitam brūhi hohi kira itthannāmassa bhariyā chandavāsini -pa- bhogavāsini. Paṭavāsini. Odapattakini. Obhaṭacumbaṭā. Dāsī ca bhariyā ca. Kammakārī ca bhariyā ca. Dhajāhaṭā. Muhuttikā”ti, paṭiggaṇhāti vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Puriso bhikkhum paṇṇati “gaccha bhante itthannāmaṃ piturakkhitaṃ brūhi -pa- mātāpiturakkhitaṃ brūhi. Bhāturakkhitaṃ brūhi. Bhaginirakkhitaṃ brūhi. Nātirakkhitaṃ brūhi. Gottarakkhitaṃ brūhi. Dhammarakkhitaṃ brūhi. Sārakkham brūhi. Sapparidaṇḍaṃ brūhi hohi kira itthannāmassa bhariyā muhuttikā”ti, paṭiggaṇhāti vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Nikkhepapadāni.

311. Puriso bhikkhum paṇṇati “gaccha bhante itthannāmaṃ māturakkhitaṃ piturakkhitaṃ brūhi hotha kira itthannāmassa bhariyāyo muhuttikā”ti, paṭiggaṇhāti vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Puriso bhikkhum paṇṇati “gaccha bhante itthannāmaṃ māturakkhitaṃ mātāpiturakkhitaṃ -pa- māturakkhitaṃ sapparidaṇḍaṃ brūhi hotha kira itthannāmassa bhariyāyo muhuttikā”ti, paṭiggaṇhāti vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Khaṇḍacakkam.

312. Puriso bhikkhum paṇṇati “gaccha bhante itthannāmaṃ piturakkhitaṃ mātāpiturakkhitaṃ brūhi hotha kira itthannāmassa bhariyāyo muhuttikā”ti, paṭiggaṇhāti vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Puriso bhikkhum paṇṇati “gaccha bhante itthannāmaṃ piturakkhitaṃ bhāturakkhitaṃ -pa- piturakkhitaṃ sapparidaṇḍaṃ brūhi hotha kira itthannāmassa bhariyāyo muhuttikā”ti, paṭiggaṇhāti vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Puriso bhikkhum paṇṇati “gaccha bhante itthannāmaṃ piturakkhitaṃ māturakkhitaṃ brūhi hotha kira itthannāmassa bhariyāyo muhuttikā”ti, paṭiggaṇhāti vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Baddhacakkam, mūlam saṃkhittam.

313. Puriso bhikkhum paṇṇati “gaccha bhante itthannāmaṃ sapparidaṇḍaṃ māturakkhitaṃ brūhi hotha kira itthannāmassa bhariyāyo

muhuttikā”ti, paṭiggaṇhāti vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Puriso bhikkhum paṇiṇati “gaccha bhante itthannāmaṃ saparidaṇḍaṇca piturakkhitaṇca -pa- saparidaṇḍaṇca sārakkhaṇca brūhi hotha kira itthannāmassa bhariyāyo muhuttikā”ti, paṭiggaṇhāti vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Ekamūlakam niṭṭhitam.

Dumūlakādīnipi evameva kātabbāni.

Idam dasamūlakam

314. Puriso bhikkhum paṇiṇati “gaccha bhante itthannāmaṃ māturakkhitaṇca piturakkhitaṇca mātāpiturakkhitaṇca bhāturakkhitaṇca bhaginirakkhitaṇca ñātirakkhitaṇca gottarakkhitaṇca dhammarakkhitaṇca sārakkhaṇca saparidaṇḍaṇca brūhi hotha kira itthannāmassa bhariyāyo muhuttikā”ti, paṭiggaṇhāti vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Muhuttikācakkam niṭṭhitam.

315. Puriso bhikkhum paṇiṇati “gaccha bhante itthannāmaṃ māturakkhitam brūhi hohi kira itthannāmassa bhariyā dhanakkītā”ti, paṭiggaṇhāti vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Puriso bhikkhum paṇiṇati “gaccha bhante itthannāmaṃ māturakkhitam brūhi hohi kira itthannāmassa bhariyā chandavāsini -pa- bhogavāsini. Paṭavāsini. Odapattakini. Obhaṭacumbaṭā. Dāsī ca bhariyā ca. Kammakārī ca bhariyā ca. Dhajāhaṭā. Muhuttikā”ti, paṭiggaṇhāti vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Nikkhepapadāni.

316. Puriso bhikkhum paṇiṇati “gaccha bhante itthannāmaṃ māturakkhitam brūhi hohi kira itthannāmassa bhariyā dhanakkītā ca chandavāsini cā”ti, paṭiggaṇhāti vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Puriso bhikkhum paṇṇati “gaccha bhante itthannāmaṃ māturakkhitaṃ brūhi hohi kira itthannāmaṃ bhariyā dhanakkītā ca bhogavāsini ca -pa- dhanakkītā ca paṭivāsini ca. Dhanakkītā ca odapattakinī ca. Dhanakkītā ca obhaṭacumbaṭā ca. Dhanakkītā ca dāsī ca bhariyā ca. Dhanakkītā ca kammakārī ca bhariyā ca. Dhanakkītā ca dhajāhaṭā ca. Dhanakkītā ca muhuttikā cā”ti, paṭiggaṇhāti vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Khaṇḍacakkam.

317. Puriso bhikkhum paṇṇati “gaccha bhante itthannāmaṃ māturakkhitaṃ brūhi hohi kira itthannāmaṃ bhariyā chandavāsini ca bhogavāsini ca -pa- chandavāsini ca muhuttikā ca. Chandavāsini ca dhanakkītā cā”ti, paṭiggaṇhāti vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Baddhacakkam, mūlam saṃkhittam.

318. Puriso bhikkhum paṇṇati “gaccha bhante itthannāmaṃ māturakkhitaṃ brūhi hohi kira itthannāmaṃ bhariyā muhuttikā ca dhanakkītā ca -pa- muhuttikā ca chandavāsini ca -pa- muhuttikā ca dhajāhaṭā cā”ti, paṭiggaṇhāti vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Ekamūlakam niṭṭhitam.

Dumūlakādīnipi evameva kātabbāni.

Idam dasamūlakam

319. Puriso bhikkhum paṇṇati “gaccha bhante itthannāmaṃ māturakkhitaṃ brūhi hohi kira itthannāmaṃ bhariyā dhanakkītā ca chandavāsini ca bhogavāsini ca paṭivāsini ca odapattakinī ca obhaṭacumbaṭā ca dāsī ca bhariyā ca kammakārī ca bhariyā ca dhajāhaṭā ca muhuttikā cā”ti, paṭiggaṇhāti vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Māturakkhitācakkam niṭṭhitam.

Puriso bhikkhum paṇṇati “gaccha bhante itthannāmaṃ piturakkhitaṃ -pa- mātāpiturakkhitaṃ. Bhāturakkhitaṃ. Bhaginirakkhitaṃ. Nātirakkhitaṃ. Gottarakkhitaṃ.

Dhammarakkhitam. Sārakkham. Saparidaṇḍam brūhi hohi kira itthannāmassa bhariyā dhanakkītā”ti, paṭiggaṇhāti vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Puriso bhikkhum paṇiṇati “gaccha bhante itthannāmaṃ saparidaṇḍam brūhi hohi kira itthannāmassa bhariyā chandavāsini -pa- bhogavāsini. Paṭavāsini. Odapattakini. Obhaṭacumbaṭā. Dāsī ca bhariyā ca. Kammakārī ca bhariyā ca. Dhajāhaṭā. Muhuttikā”ti, paṭiggaṇhāti vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Nikkhepapadāni.

320. Puriso bhikkhum paṇiṇati “gaccha bhante itthannāmaṃ saparidaṇḍam brūhi hohi kira itthannāmassa bhariyā dhanakkītā ca chandavāsini cā”ti, paṭiggaṇhāti vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Puriso bhikkhum paṇiṇati “gaccha bhante itthannāmaṃ saparidaṇḍam brūhi hohi kira itthannāmassa bhariyā dhanakkītā ca bhogavāsini ca -pa- dhanakkītā ca muhuttikā cā”ti, paṭiggaṇhāti vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Khaṇḍacakkam.

Puriso bhikkhum paṇiṇati “gaccha bhante itthannāmaṃ saparidaṇḍam brūhi hohi kira itthannāmassa bhariyā chandavāsini ca bhogavāsini ca -pa- chandavāsini ca muhuttikā ca. Chandavāsini ca dhanakkītācā”ti, paṭiggaṇhāti vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Baddhacakkam, mūlam sakhittam.

Puriso bhikkhum paṇiṇati “gaccha bhante itthannāmaṃ saparidaṇḍam brūhi hohi kira itthannāmassa bhariyā muhuttikā ca dhanakkītā ca -pa- muhuttikā ca chandavāsini ca -pa- muhuttikā ca dhajāhaṭā cā”ti, paṭiggaṇhāti vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Ekamūlakam niṭṭhitam.

Dumūlakampi timūlakampi yāva navamūlakam evameva kātabbam.

## Idaṃ dasamūlakam

321. Puriso bhikkhum paṇṇati “gaccha bhante itthannāmaṃ saparidaṇḍaṃ brūhi hohi kira itthannāmassa bhariyā dhanakkītā ca chandavāsini ca bhogavāsini ca paṭavāsini ca odapattakinī ca obhaṭacumbaṭā ca dāsī ca bhariyā ca kammakārī ca bhariyā ca dhajāhaṭā ca muhuttikā cā”ti, paṭiggaṇhāti vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Saparidaṇḍācakkam niṭṭhitam.

Puriso bhikkhum paṇṇati “gaccha bhante itthannāmaṃ māturakkhitaṃ brūhi hohi kira itthannāmassa bhariyā dhanakkītā”ti, paṭiggaṇhāti vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Puriso bhikkhum paṇṇati “gaccha bhante itthannāmaṃ māturakkhitaṃca piturakkhitaṃca brūhi hotha kira itthannāmassa bhariyāyo dhanakkītā ca chandavāsini cā”ti, paṭiggaṇhāti vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Puriso bhikkhum paṇṇati “gaccha bhante itthannāmaṃ māturakkhitaṃca piturakkhitaṃca mātāpiturakkhitaṃca brūhi hotha kira itthannāmassa bhariyāyo dhanakkītā ca chandavāsini ca bhogavāsini cā”ti, paṭiggaṇhāti vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Evaṃ ubhatovaḍḍhakam kātabbam.

Puriso bhikkhum paṇṇati “gaccha bhante itthannāmaṃ māturakkhitaṃca piturakkhitaṃca mātāpiturakkhitaṃca bhāturakkhitaṃca bhaginirakkhitaṃca nātirakkhitaṃca gottarakkhitaṃca dhammarakkhitaṃca sārakkhaṃca saparidaṇḍaṃca brūhi hotha kira itthannāmassa bhariyāyo dhanakkītā ca chandavāsini ca bhogavāsini ca paṭavāsini ca odapattakinī ca obhaṭacumbaṭā ca dāsī ca bhariyā ca kammakārī ca bhariyā ca dhajāhaṭā ca muhuttikā cā”ti, paṭiggaṇhāti vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Ubhatovaḍḍhakam niṭṭhitam.

Purisassa mātā bhikkhum paṇṇati -pa-. Purisassa pitā bhikkhum paṇṇati -pa-. Purisassa mātāpitāro bhikkhum paṇṇanti -pa-. Purisassa bhātā bhikkhum paṇṇati -pa-. Purisassa bhaginī bhikkhum paṇṇati -pa-. Purisassa

ñātakā bhikkhuṃ paṇḍanti -pa-. Purisassa gottā bhikkhuṃ paṇḍanti -pa-.  
Purisassa sahadhammikā bhikkhuṃ paṇḍanti -pa-.

Purisassa peyyālo vitthāretabbo.

Ubhatovaḍḍhakam yathā purimanayo tatheva vitthāretabban.

322. Māturakkhitāya mātā bhikkhuṃ paṇḍati “gaccha bhante  
itthannāmaṃ brūhi hotu itthannāmassa bhariyā dhanakkītā”ti, paṭiggaṇhāti  
vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Māturakkhitāya mātā bhikkhuṃ paṇḍati “gaccha bhante itthannāmaṃ  
brūhi hotu itthannāmassa bhariyā chandavāsini -pa- bhogavāsini. Paṭavāsini.  
Odaṭṭakini. Obhaṭṭacumbaṭṭa. Dāsī ca bhariyā ca. Kammakārī ca bhariyā  
ca. Dhajāhaṭṭa. Muhuttikā”ti, paṭiggaṇhāti vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti  
saṃghādisesassa.

Nikkhepapadāni.

323. Māturakkhitāya mātā bhikkhuṃ paṇḍati “gaccha bhante  
itthannāmaṃ brūhi hotu itthannāmassa bhariyā dhanakkītā ca chandavāsini  
ca -pa- dhanakkītā ca bhogavāsini ca -pa- dhanakkītā ca muhuttikā cā”ti,  
paṭiggaṇhāti vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Khaṇḍacakkam.

324. Māturakkhitāya mātā bhikkhuṃ paṇḍati “gaccha bhante  
itthannāmaṃ brūhi hotu itthannāmassa bhariyā chandavāsini ca bhogavāsini  
ca -pa- chandavāsini ca muhuttikā ca. Chandavāsini ca dhanakkītā cā”ti,  
paṭiggaṇhāti vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Baddhacakkam, mūlam saṃkhittam.

325. Māturakkhitāya mātā bhikkhuṃ paṇḍati “gaccha bhante  
itthannāmaṃ brūhi hotu itthannāmassa bhariyā muhuttikā ca dhanakkītā  
ca -pa- muhuttikā ca chandavāsini ca -pa- muhuttikā ca dhajāhaṭṭa cā”ti,  
paṭiggaṇhāti vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Ekamūlakam niṭṭhitam.

Dumūlakampi timūlakampi yāva navamūlakam evameva kātabban.

## Idaṃ dasamūlakam

326. Māturakkhitāya mātā bhikkhum paṇṇati “gaccha bhante itthannāmaṃ brūhi hotu itthannāmassa bhariyā dhanakkītā ca chandavāsini ca bhogavāsini ca paṭavāsini ca odapattakini ca obhaṭacumbaṭā ca dāsī ca bhariyā ca kammakārī ca bhariyā ca dhajāhaṭā ca muhuttikā cā”ti, paṭiggaṇhāti vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

## Mātucakkam niṭṭhitam.

Piturakkhitāya pitā bhikkhum paṇṇati -pa- mātāpiturakkhitāya mātāpitāro bhikkhum paṇṇanti. Bhāturakkhitāya bhātā bhikkhum paṇṇati. Bhaginirakkhitāya bhagini bhikkhum paṇṇati. Nātirakkhitāya nātakā bhikkhum paṇṇanti. Gottarakkhitāya gottā<sup>1</sup> bhikkhum paṇṇanti. Dhammarakkhitāya sahadhammikā bhikkhum paṇṇanti. Sārakkhāya yena pariggahitā hoti, so bhikkhum paṇṇati. Saparidaṇḍāya yena daṇḍo ṭhapito hoti, so bhikkhum paṇṇati “gaccha bhante itthannāmaṃ brūhi hotu itthannāmassa bhariyā dhanakkītā”ti, paṭiggaṇhāti vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Saparidaṇḍāya yena daṇḍo ṭhapito hoti, so bhikkhum paṇṇati “gaccha bhante itthannāmaṃ brūhi hotu itthannāmassa bhariyā chandavāsini -pa- bhogavāsini. Paṭavāsini. Odapattakini. Obhaṭacumbaṭā. Dāsī ca bhariyā ca. Kammakārī ca bhariyā ca. Dhajāhaṭā. Muhuttikā”ti, paṭiggaṇhāti vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

## Nikkhepapadāni.

327. Saparidaṇḍāya yena daṇḍo ṭhapito hoti, so bhikkhum paṇṇati “gaccha bhante itthannāmaṃ brūhi hotu itthannāmassa bhariyā dhanakkītā ca chandavāsini ca -pa- dhanakkītā ca bhogavāsini ca -pa- dhanakkītā ca muhuttikā cā”ti, paṭiggaṇhāti vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa. Khaṇḍacakkam.

---

1. Sagottā (?)

328. Saparidaṇḍāya yena daṇḍo ṭhapito hoti, so bhikkhuṃ paṇiṇati “gaccha bhante itthannāmaṃ brūhi hotu itthannāmassa bhariyā chandavāsini ca bhogavāsini ca -pa- chandavāsini ca muhuttikā ca. Chandavāsini ca dhanakkītā cā”ti, paṭiggaṇhāti vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Baddhacakkaṃ, mūlaṃ saṃkhittaṃ.

329. Saparidaṇḍāya yena daṇḍo ṭhapito hoti, so bhikkhuṃ paṇiṇati “gaccha bhante itthannāmaṃ brūhi hotu itthannāmassa bhariyā muhuttikā ca dhanakkītā ca -pa- muhuttikā ca chandavāsini ca -pa- muhuttikā ca dhajāhaṭā cā”ti, paṭiggaṇhāti vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Ekamūlakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Dumūlakaṃpi timūlakaṃpi yāva navamūlakaṃ evameva kātappaṃ.

Idaṃ dasamūlakaṃ

330. Saparidaṇḍāya yena daṇḍo ṭhapito hoti, so bhikkhuṃ paṇiṇati “gaccha bhante itthannāmaṃ brūhi hotu itthannāmassa bhariyā dhanakkītā ca chandavāsini ca bhogavāsini ca paṭavāsini ca odapattakini ca obhaṭacumbaṭā ca dāsī ca bhariyā ca kammakārī ca bhariyā ca dhajāhaṭā ca muhuttikā cā”ti, paṭiggaṇhāti vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Daṇḍaṭhapitacakkaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Māturakkhitā bhikkhuṃ paṇiṇati “gaccha bhante itthannāmaṃ brūhi homi itthannāmassa bhariyā dhanakkītā”ti, paṭiggaṇhāti vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Māturakkhitā bhikkhuṃ paṇiṇati “gaccha bhante itthannāmaṃ brūhi homi itthannāmassa bhariyā chandavāsini -pa- bhogavāsini. Paṭavāsini. Odapattakini. Obhaṭacumbaṭā. Dāsī ca bhariyā ca. Kammakārī ca bhariyā ca. Dhajāhaṭā. Muhittikā”ti, paṭiggaṇhāti vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Nikkhepapadāni.

331. Māturakkhitā bhikkhum paṇiṇati “gaccha bhante itthannāmaṃ brūhi homi itthannāmassa bhariyā dhanakkītā ca chandavāsini cā”ti, paṭiggaṇhāti vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Māturakkhitā bhikkhum paṇiṇati “gaccha bhante itthannāmaṃ brūhi homi itthannāmassa bhariyā dhanakkītā ca bhogavāsini cā -pa- dhanakkītā ca paṭavāsini cā -pa- dhanakkītā ca muhuttikā cā”ti, paṭiggaṇhāti vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Khaṇḍacakkam.

332. Māturakkhitā bhikkhum paṇiṇati “gaccha bhante itthannāmaṃ brūhi homi itthannāmassa bhariyā chandavāsini cā bhogavāsini cā -pa- chandavāsini cā muhuttikā cā. Chandavāsini cā dhanakkītā cā”ti, paṭiggaṇhāti vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Baddhacakkam, mūlam saṃkhittam.

Māturakkhitā bhikkhum paṇiṇati “gaccha bhante itthannāmaṃ brūhi homi itthannāmassa bhariyā muhuttikā cā dhanakkītā cā -pa- muhuttikā cā chandavāsini cā -pa- muhuttikā cā dhajāhaṭā cā”ti, paṭiggaṇhāti vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Ekamūlakam niṭṭhitam.

Dumūlakādīnipi evameva kātabbāni.

Idam dasamūlakam

333. Māturakkhitā bhikkhum paṇiṇati “gaccha bhante itthannāmaṃ brūhi homi itthannāmassa bhariyā dhanakkītā ca chandavāsini cā bhogavāsini cā paṭavāsini cā odapattakinī cā obhaṭacumbaṭā cā dāsī cā bhariyā cā kammakārī cā bhariyā cā dhajāhaṭā cā muhuttikā cā”ti, paṭiggaṇhāti vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Aparam māturakkhitācakkam niṭṭhitam.

Piturakkhitā bhikkhum paṇiṇati -pa-. Mātāpiturakkhitā bhikkhum paṇiṇati. Bhāturakkhitā bhikkhum paṇiṇati. Bhaginirakkhitā bhikkhum paṇiṇati.

Ñātirakkhitā bhikkhum paṇiṇati. Gottarakkhitā bhikkhum paṇiṇati.  
 Dhammarakkhitā bhikkhum paṇiṇati. Sārakkhā bhikkhum paṇiṇati.  
 Saparidaṇḍā bhikkhum paṇiṇati “gaccha bhante itthannāmaṃ brūhi homi  
 itthannāmassa bhariyā dhanakkītā”ti, paṭiggaṇhāti vīmaṃsati paccāharati,  
 āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Saparidaṇḍā bhikkhum paṇiṇati “gaccha bhante itthannāmaṃ brūhi  
 homi itthannāmassa bhariyā chandavāsiniṃ -pa- bhogavāsiniṃ. Paṭavāsiniṃ.  
 Odapattakiniṃ. Obhaṭacumbaṭā. Dāsī ca bhariyā ca. Kammakārī ca bhariyā  
 ca. Dhajāhaṭā. Muhuttikā”ti, paṭiggaṇhāti vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti  
 saṃghādisesassa.

Nikkhepapadāni.

334. Saparidaṇḍā bhikkhum paṇiṇati “gaccha bhante itthannāmaṃ brūhi  
 homi itthannāmassa bhariyā dhanakkītā ca chandavāsiniṃ ca -pa- dhanakkītā  
 ca muhuttikā cā”ti, paṭiggaṇhāti vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti  
 saṃghādisesassa.

Khaṇḍacakkam.

335. Saparidaṇḍā bhikkhum paṇiṇati “gaccha bhante itthannāmaṃ brūhi  
 homi itthannāmassa bhariyā chandavāsiniṃ ca bhogavāsiniṃ  
 ca -pa- chandavāsiniṃ ca muhuttikā ca. Chandavāsiniṃ ca dhanakkītā cā”ti,  
 paṭiggaṇhāti vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Baddhacakkam, mūlam saṃkhittam.

336. Saparidaṇḍā bhikkhum paṇiṇati “gaccha bhante itthannāmaṃ brūhi  
 homi itthannāmassa bhariyā muhuttikā ca dhanakkītā ca -pa- muhuttikā ca  
 chandavāsiniṃ ca -pa- muhuttikā ca dhajāhaṭā cā”ti, paṭiggaṇhāti vīmaṃsati  
 paccāharati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Ekamūlakam niṭṭhitam.

Dumūlakādīnipi evameva kātabbāni.

## Idaṃ dasamūlakam

337. Sapaṛidaṇḍā bhikkhū pahīṇati “gaccha bhante itthannāmaṃ brūhi homi itthannāmassa bhariyā dhanakkīṭā ca chandavāsini ca bhogavāsini ca paṭavāsini ca odapattakini ca obhaṭacumbaṭā ca dāsī ca bhariyā ca kammakārī ca bhariyā ca dhajāhaṭā ca muhuttikā cā”ti, paṭiggaṇhāti vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Aparaṃ sapaṛidaṇḍacakkam niṭṭhitam.

Sabbaṃ cakkapeyyālaṃ niṭṭhitam.

338. Paṭiggaṇhāti vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.  
 Paṭiggaṇhāti vīmaṃsati na paccāharati, āpatti thullaccayassa.  
 Paṭiggaṇhāti na vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti thullaccayassa.  
 Paṭiggaṇhāti na vīmaṃsati na paccāharati, āpatti dukkaṭassa.  
 Na paṭiggaṇhāti vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti thullaccayassa.  
 Na paṭiggaṇhāti vīmaṃsati na paccāharati, āpatti dukkaṭassa.  
 Na paṭiggaṇhāti na vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti dukkaṭassa.  
 Na paṭiggaṇhāti na vīmaṃsati na paccāharati, anāpatti.

Puriso sambahule bhikkhū āṇāpeti “gacchatha bhante itthannāmaṃ itthim vīmaṃsathā”ti, sabbe paṭiggaṇhanti sabbe vīmaṃsanti sabbe paccāharanti, āpatti sabbesaṃ saṃghādisesassa.

Puriso sambahule bhikkhū āṇāpeti “gacchatha bhante itthannāmaṃ itthim vīmaṃsathā”ti, sabbe paṭiggaṇhanti sabbe vīmaṃsanti ekaṃ paccāharāpentī, āpatti sabbesaṃ saṃghādisesassa.

Puriso sambahule bhikkhū āṇāpeti “gacchatha bhante itthannāmaṃ itthim vīmaṃsathā”ti, sabbe paṭiggaṇhanti ekaṃ vīmaṃsāpetvā sabbe paccāharanti, āpatti sabbesaṃ saṃghādisesassa.

Puriso sambahule bhikkhū āṇāpeti “gacchatha bhante itthannāmaṃ itthim vīmaṃsathā”ti, sabbe paṭiggaṇhanti ekaṃ vīmaṃsāpetvā ekaṃ paccāharāpentī, āpatti sabbesaṃ saṃghādisesassa.

Puriso bhikkhum āṇāpeti “gaccha bhante itthannāmaṃ itthiṃ vīmaṃsā”ti, paṭiggaṇhāti vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Puriso bhikkhum āṇāpeti “gaccha bhante itthannāmaṃ itthiṃ vīmaṃsā”ti, paṭiggaṇhāti vīmaṃsati antevāsiṃ paccāharāpeti, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Puriso bhikkhum āṇāpeti “gaccha bhante itthannāmaṃ itthiṃ vīmaṃsā”ti, paṭiggaṇhāti antevāsiṃ vīmaṃsāpetvā attanā paccāharati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Puriso bhikkhum āṇāpeti “gaccha bhante itthannāmaṃ itthiṃ vīmaṃsā”ti, paṭiggaṇhāti antevāsiṃ vīmaṃsāpeti, antevāsi vīmaṃsitvā bahiddhā paccāharati, āpatti ubhinnaṃ thullaccayassa.

339. Gacchanto sampādeti, āgacchanto visaṃvādeti, āpatti thullaccayassa.

Gacchanto visaṃvādeti, āgacchanto sampādeti, āpatti thullaccayassa.

Gacchanto sampādeti, āgacchanto sampādeti, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Gacchanto visaṃvādeti, āgacchanto visaṃvādeti, anāpatti.

340. Anāpatti saṃghassa vā cetiyassa vā gilānassa vā karaṇīyena gacchati, ummattakassa ādikammikassāti.

### Vinītavatthu-uddānagāthā

Suttā matā ca nikkhantā, anitthī itthipaṇḍakā.

Kalahaṃ katvāna sambodhi, sañcarittaṇca paṇḍaketi.

### Vinītavatthu

341. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro puriso aññataram bhikkhum āṇāpesi<sup>1</sup> “gaccha bhante itthannāmaṃ itthiṃ vīmaṃsā”ti. So gantvā manusse pucchi “kahaṃ itthannāmā”ti. Suttā bhanteti. Tassa

---

1. Āṇāpeti (Syā, Ka)

kukkuccam ahosi “Bhagavatā sikkhāpadam paññattam, kacci nu kho aham saṅghādisesam āpattiṃ āpanno”ti. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesi. Anāpatti bhikkhu saṅghādisesassa, āpatti dukkaṭassāti. (1)

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro puriso aññataram bhikkhum āṇāpesi “gaccha bhante itthannāmaṃ itthiṃ vīmaṃsā”ti. So gantvā manusse pucchi “kaḥam itthannāmā”ti. Matā bhanteti -pa-. Nikkhamā bhanteti. Anitthi bhanteti. Itthipaṇḍakā bhanteti. Tassa kukkuccam ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhu saṅghādisesassa, āpatti dukkaṭassāti. (2-5)

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarā itthī sāmikena saha bhaṇḍitvā mātugharam agamāsi. Kulūpako bhikkhu sammodanīyam akāsi. Tassa kukkuccam ahosi -pa-. Alamvacanīyā bhikkhūti. Nālamvacanīyā Bhagavāti. Anāpatti bhikkhu nālamvacanīyāyāti. (6)

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu paṇḍake sañcarittam samāpajji. Tassa kukkuccam ahosi -pa-. Anāpatti bhikkhu saṅghādisesassa, āpatti thullaccayassāti. (7)

Sañcarittasikkhāpadam niṭṭhitam pañcamam.

## 6. Kuṭikārasikkhāpada

342. Tena samayena Buddho Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena Āḷavakā bhikkhū saññācīkāyo kuṭīyo kārāpentī assāmikāyo attuddesīkāyo appamāṇīkāyo, tāyo na niṭṭhānam gacchanti, te yācanabahulā viññattibahulā viharanti “purisam detha purisatthakaram detha goṇam detha sakaṭam detha vāsīm detha parasum detha kuṭhārim detha kudālam detha nikhādanam detha vallīm detha veḷum detha muñjam detha pabbajam detha tiṇam detha mattikam dethā”ti. Manussā upaddutā yācanāya upaddutā viññattiyā bhikkhū disvā ubbijjantipi uttasantipi palāyantipi aññenapi gacchanti aññenapi mukham karonti dvārampi thakenti gāvimpī disvā palāyanti bhikkhūti maññamānā.

Atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo Rājagahe vassāṃvuṭṭho yena Āḷavī tena pakkāmi. Anupubbena yena Āḷavī tadavasari. Tatra sudam āyasmā Mahākassapo Āḷaviyaṃ viharati Aggāḷave cetiye. Atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya Āḷaviṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Manussā āyasmantaṃ Mahākassapaṃ passitvā ubbijjantipi uttasantipi palāyantipi aññenapi gacchanti aññenapi mukhaṃ karonti dvāraṃpi thakenti. Atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo Āḷaviyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātappaṭikkanto bhikkhū āmantesi “pubbāyaṃ āvuso Āḷavī subhikkhā ahosi sulabhapiṇḍā sukarā uñchena paggahena yāpetum, etarahi panāyaṃ Āḷavī dubbhikkhā dullabhapiṇḍā na sukarā uñchena paggahena yāpetum, ko nu kho āvuso hetu ko paccayo, yenāyaṃ Āḷavī dubbhikkhā dullabhapiṇḍā na sukarā uñchena paggahena yāpetun”ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahākassapassa etamatthaṃ ārocesum.

343. Atha kho Bhagavā Rājagahe yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Āḷavī tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi, anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Āḷavī tadavasari. Tatrāsudam Bhagavā Āḷaviyaṃ viharati Aggāḷave cetiye. Atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Mahākassapo Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesi. Atha kho Bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṅghaṃ sannipātāpetvā Āḷavake bhikkhū paṭipucchi “saccaṃ kira tumhe bhikkhave saññācīkāyo kuṭīyo kārāpetha assāmikāyo attuddesikāyo appamāṇikāyo, tāyo na niṭṭhānaṃ gacchanti, te tumhe yācanabahulā viññattibahulā viharatha ‘purisaṃ detha purisatthakaraṃ detha -pa- tiṇaṃ detha mattikaṃ dethā’ti, manussā upaddutā yācanāya upaddutā viññattiyā bhikkhū disvā ubbijjantipi uttasantipi palāyantipi aññenapi gacchanti aññenapi mukhaṃ karonti dvāraṃpi thakenti gāvimpī disvā palāyanti bhikkhūti maññamānā”ti. Saccaṃ Bhagavāti. Vigarahi Buddho Bhagavā -pa-. Kathaṃ hi nāma tumhe moghapurisaṃ saṃyācīkāyo kuṭīyo kārāpessatha assāmikāyo attuddesikāyo appamāṇikāyo, tāyo

na niṭṭhānaṃ gacchanti, te tumhe yācanabahulā viññattibahulā viharissatha purisaṃ detha purisatthakaraṃ detha -pa- tiṇaṃ detha mattikaṃ dethāti, netam moghapurisa appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya -pa- vigarahitvā dhammim kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi—

344. Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave dve bhātaro isayo Gaṅgaṃ nadiṃ upanissāya viharimsu. Atha kho bhikkhave Maṇikaṇṭho nāgarājā Gaṅgaṃ nadiṃ uttaritvā yena kaniṭṭho isi tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā kaniṭṭhaṃ isiṃ sattakkhattuṃ bhogehi parikkhipitvā uparimuddhani mahantaṃ phaṇaṃ karitvā aṭṭhāsi. Atha kho bhikkhave kaniṭṭho isi tassa nāgassa bhayā kiso ahosi lūkho dubbaṇṇo uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajāto dhamanisanthataगतto. Addasa kho bhikkhave jeṭṭho isi kaniṭṭhaṃ isiṃ kisaṃ lūkhaṃ dubbaṇṇaṃ uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajātaṃ dhamanisanthataगतtaṃ. Disvāna kaniṭṭhaṃ isiṃ etadavoca “kissa tvaṃ bho kiso lūkho dubbaṇṇo uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajāto dhamanisanthataगतto”ti. Idha bho Maṇikaṇṭho nāgarājā Gaṅgaṃ nadiṃ uttaritvā yenāhaṃ tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ sattakkhattuṃ bhogehi parikkhipitvā uparimuddhani mahantaṃ phaṇaṃ karitvā aṭṭhāsi, tassāhaṃ bho nāgassa bhayā<sup>1</sup> kiso lūkho dubbaṇṇo uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajāto dhamanisanthataगतtoti. Icchasi pana tvaṃ bho tassa nāgassa anāgamananti. Icchāmahaṃ bho tassa nāgassa anāgamananti. Api pana tvaṃ bho tassa nāgassa kiñci passasīti. Passāmahaṃ bho maṇimassa<sup>2</sup> kaṇṭhe pilandhananti. Tena hi tvaṃ bho taṃ nāgaṃ maṇim yāca “maṇim me bho dehi, maṇinā me attho”ti.

Atha kho bhikkhave Maṇikaṇṭho nāgarājā Gaṅgaṃ nadiṃ uttaritvā yena kaniṭṭho isi tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi, ekamantaṃ ṭhitaṃ kho bhikkhave Maṇikaṇṭhaṃ nāgarājānaṃ kaniṭṭho isi etadavoca “maṇim me bho dehi, maṇinā me attho”ti. Atha kho bhikkhave Maṇikaṇṭho nāgarājā “bhikkhu maṇim yācati, bhikkhussa maṇinā attho”ti khippaññeva agamāsi. Dutiyampi kho bhikkhave Maṇikaṇṭho nāgarājā Gaṅgaṃ nadiṃ uttaritvā yena kaniṭṭho isi tenupasaṅkami.

---

1. Bhayāmi (Sī)

2. Maṇissa (Sī, Ka)

Addasa kho bhikkhave kaniṭṭho isi Maṇikaṇṭhaṃ nāgarājānaṃ dūratova āgacchantāṃ, disvāna Maṇikaṇṭhaṃ nāgarājānaṃ etadavoca “maṇiṃ me bho dehi, maṇinā me attho”ti. Atha kho bhikkhave Maṇikaṇṭho nāgarājā “bhikkhu maṇiṃ yācati, bhikkhussa maṇinā attho”ti tatova paṭinivatti. Tatiyampi kho bhikkhave Maṇikaṇṭho nāgarājā Gaṅgaṃ nadim uttarati. Addasa kho bhikkhave kaniṭṭho isi Maṇikaṇṭhaṃ nāgarājānaṃ Gaṅgaṃ nadim uttarantāṃ, disvāna Maṇikaṇṭhaṃ nāgarājānaṃ etadavoca “maṇiṃ me bho dehi, maṇinā me attho”ti. Atha kho bhikkhave Maṇikaṇṭho nāgarājā kaniṭṭhaṃ isim gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi—

\* “Mamannapānaṃ vipulaṃ ulāraṃ,  
Uppajjatimassa maṇissa hetu.  
Taṃ te na dassaṃ atiyācake,  
Na cāpi te assamamāgamissaṃ.

\* Susū yathā sakkharadhotapāṇī,  
Tāsessi maṃ selamāyācamāno.  
Taṃ te na dassaṃ atiyācakosi,  
Na cāpi te assamamāgamissaṃ”ti.

Atha kho bhikkhave Maṇikaṇṭho nāgarājā “bhikkhu maṇiṃ yācati bhikkhussa maṇinā attho”ti pakkāmi, tathā pakkantova<sup>1</sup> ahosi, na puna paccāgañchi. Atha kho bhikkhave kaniṭṭho isi tassa nāgassa dassanīyassa adassanena bhiyyosomattāya kiso ahosi lūkho dubbaṇṇo uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajāto dhamanisanthatagatto. Addasa kho bhikkhave jeṭṭho isi kaniṭṭhaṃ isim bhiyyosomattāya kisaṃ lūkhaṃ dubbaṇṇaṃ uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajātāṃ dhamanisanthatagattaṃ, disvāna kaniṭṭhaṃ isim etadavoca “kissa tvaṃ bho bhiyyosomattāya kiso lūkho dubbaṇṇo uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajāto dhamanisanthatagatto”ti. Tassāhaṃ bho nāgassa dassanīyassa adassanena bhiyyosomattāya kiso lūkho dubbaṇṇo uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajāto dhamanisanthatagattoti. Atha kho bhikkhave jeṭṭho isi kaniṭṭhaṃ isim gāthāya ajjhabhāsi—

1. Tadā pakkantova (Ka)

\* Khu 5. 71-72 piṭṭhesu Maṇikaṇṭhajātakepi.

\* “Na taṃ yāce yassa piyaṃ jigīse,  
 Videsso<sup>1</sup> hoti atiyācanāya.  
 Nāgo maṇim yācito brāhmaṇena,  
 Adassanaññeva tadajjhagamā”ti.

Tesaṃ hi nāma bhikkhave tiracchānagatānaṃ pāṇānaṃ amanāpā  
 bhavissati yācanā amanāpā viññatti, kimaṅgaṃ<sup>2</sup> pana manussabhūtānaṃ.

345. Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave aññataro bhikkhu Himavantapasse  
 viharati aññatarasmim vanasaṇḍe. Tassa kho bhikkhave vanasaṇḍassa  
 avidūre mahantaṃ ninnāṃ pallalaṃ, atha kho bhikkhave  
 mahāsakuṇasaṃgho tasmiṃ pallale divasaṃ gocaraṃ caritvā sāyaṃ taṃ  
 vanasaṇḍaṃ vāsāya upagacchati. Atha kho bhikkhave so bhikkhu tassa  
 sakuṇasaṃghassa saddena ubbālho yenāhaṃ tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā  
 maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho ahaṃ  
 bhikkhave taṃ bhikkhuṃ etadavoca “kacci bhikkhu khamanīyaṃ, kacci  
 yāpanīyaṃ, kaccisi appakilamathena addhānaṃ āgato, kuto ca tvaṃ bhikkhu  
 āgacchasi”ti. Khamanīyaṃ Bhagavā, yāpanīyaṃ Bhagavā, appakilamathena  
 cāhaṃ bhante addhānaṃ āgato, atthi bhante Himavantapasse  
 mahāvanasaṇḍo, tassa kho pana bhante vanasaṇḍassa avidūre mahantaṃ  
 ninnāṃ pallalaṃ, atha kho bhante mahāsakuṇasaṃgho tasmiṃ pallale  
 divasaṃ gocaraṃ caritvā sāyaṃ taṃ vanasaṇḍaṃ vāsāya upagacchati, tato  
 ahaṃ Bhagavā āgacchāmi tassa sakuṇasaṃghassa saddena ubbālhoti. Icchasi  
 pana tvaṃ bhikkhu tassa sakuṇasaṃghassa anāgamananti. Icchāmaṃ  
 Bhagavā tassa sakuṇasaṃghassa anāgamananti. Tena hi tvaṃ bhikkhu tattha  
 gantvā taṃ vanasaṇḍaṃ ajjhogāhetvā rattiyaṃ paṭhamaṃ yāmaṃ tikkhattuṃ  
 saddamanussāvehi “suṇantu me bhonto sakuṇā yāvatikā imasmim vanasaṇḍe  
 vāsaṃ upagatā, pattena me attho, ekekaṃ me bhonto pattaṃ dadantū”ti.  
 Rattiyaṃ majjhimāṃ yāmaṃ. Rattiyaṃ pacchimaṃ yāmaṃ tikkhattuṃ  
 saddamanussāvehi “suṇantu me bhonto sakuṇā yāvatikā imasmim vanasaṇḍe  
 vāsaṃ upagatā, pattena me attho, ekekaṃ me bhonto pattaṃ dadantū”ti.

1. Desso (Sī), desso ca (Syā)

2. Kimaṅga (Sī)

\* Khu 5. 72 piṭṭhe Maṇikaṇṭhajātakepi.

Atha kho bhikkhave so bhikkhu tattha gantvā taṃ vanasaṇḍaṃ  
 ajjhogāhetvā rattiyā paṭhamañ yāmaṃ tikkhattuṃ saddamanussāvesi  
 “suṇantu me bhonto sakuṇā yāvatikā imasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe vāsaṃ upagatā,  
 pattena me attho, ekekaṃ me bhonto pattaṃ dadantū”ti. Rattiyā majjhimañ  
 yāmaṃ. Rattiyā pacchimañ yāmaṃ tikkhattuṃ saddamanussāvesi “suṇantu  
 me bhonto sakuṇā yāvatikā imasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe vāsaṃ upagatā, pattena me  
 attho, ekekaṃ me bhonto pattaṃ dadantū”ti. Atha kho bhikkhave so  
 sakuṇasaṃgho “bhikkhu pattaṃ yācati bhikkhussa pattena attho”ti tamhā  
 vanasaṇḍā pakkāmi, tathā pakkantova ahosi, na puna paccāgañchi. Tesañ hi  
 nāma bhikkhave tiracchānagatānaṃ paṇānaṃ amanāpā bhavissati yācanā  
 amanāpā viññatti, kimaṅgaṃ pana manussabhūtānaṃ.

346. Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa pitā  
 Raṭṭhapālaṃ kulaputtaṃ gāthāya ajjhābhāsi—

“Apāhaṃ te na janāmi, Raṭṭhapāla bahū janā.

\* Te maṃ saṃgamma yācanti, kasmā maṃ tvaṃ na yācasīti.

\* Yācako appiyo hoti, yācaṃ adadamappiyo.

Tasmāhaṃ taṃ na yācāmi, mā me videssanā ahū”ti.

So hi nāma bhikkhave Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto sakaṃ pitaraṃ evaṃ  
 vakkhati, kimaṅgaṃ pana jano janāṃ.

347. Gihīnaṃ bhikkhave dussaṃharāni bhogāni sambhatānipi  
 durakkhiyāni. Tattha nāma tumhe moghapurisā evaṃ dussaṃhahesu bhogesu  
 sambhatesupi durakkhiyesu yācanabahulā viññattibahulā viharissatha  
 “purisaṃ detha purisatthakaraṃ detha goṇaṃ detha sakaṭaṃ detha vāsīṃ  
 detha parasuṃ detha kuṭhāriṃ detha kudālaṃ detha nikhādanaṃ detha  
 valliṃ detha veḷuṃ detha muñjaṃ detha pabbajaṃ detha tiṇaṃ detha  
 mattikaṃ dethā”ti, netaṃ moghapurisā appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya -pa-  
 Evañca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha—

348. “Saññācīkāya pana bhikkhunā kuṭiṃ kārayamānena assāmikaṃ  
 attuddesaṃ pamāṇikā kāretabbā, tatridaṃ pamāṇaṃ, dīghaso

dvādasa vidatthiyo Sugatavidatthiyā, tiriyaṃ sattantarā, bhikkhū abhinetabbā vatthudesanāya, tehi bhikkhūhi vatthu desetabbaṃ anārambhaṃ<sup>1</sup> saparikkamaṇaṃ, sārambhe<sup>2</sup> ce bhikkhu vatthusmiṃ aparikkamanaṃ saññācīkāya kuṭiṃ kāreyya, bhikkhū vā anabhineyya vatthudesanāya, paṇāṇaṃ vā atikkāmeyya, saṃghādiseso”ti.

349. **Saññācīkā** nāma sayāṃ yācitvā purisaṃpi purisatthakaraṃpi goṇaṃpi sakaṭaṃpi vāsīṃpi parasuṃpi kuṭhāriṃpi kudālaṃpi nikhādanāṃpi palliṃpi veḷuṃpi muṇjaṃpi pabbajaṃpi tiṇaṃpi mattikaṃpi.

**Kuṭi** nāma ullittā vā hoti avalittā vā ullittāvalittā vā.

**Kārayamānenāti** karonto vā kārapento vā.

**Assāmikanti** na añño koci sāmiko hoti itthi vā puriso vā gahaṭṭho vā pabbajito vā.

**Attuddesanti** attano atthāya.

**Paṇāṇikā** kāreṭabbā, tatridaṃ paṇāṇaṃ, dīghaso dvādasa vidatthiyo Sugatavidatthiyāti bāhirimena mānena.

**Tiriyaṃ sattantarāti** abbhantarimena mānena.

**Bhikkhū abhinetabbā vatthudesanāyāti** tena kuṭikāraṇa bhikkhunā kuṭivatthum sodhetvā saṃghaṃ upasaṅkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuḍḍhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggaḥetvā evamassa vacanīyo “ahaṃ bhante saññācīkāya kuṭiṃ kattukāmo assāmikaṃ attuddesaṃ, sohaṃ bhante saṃghaṃ kuṭivatthu-olokaṇaṃ yācāmi”ti. Dutiyampi yācitabbā. Tatiyampi yācitabbā. Sace sabbo saṃgho ussaḥati kuṭivatthum oloketum, sabbena saṃghena oloketabbaṃ, no ce sabbo saṃgho ussaḥati kuṭivatthum oloketum, ye tattha honti bhikkhū byattā paṭibālā sārambhaṃ anārambhaṃ saparikkamaṇaṃ aparikkamaṇaṃ jānitum, te yācitvā sammannitabbā, evaṇca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbā. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibālana saṃgho ñāpetabbo—

1. Anārambhaṃ (Ka)

2. Sārambhe (Ka)

350. “Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, ayaṃ ittannāmo bhikkhu saññācīkāya kuṭim kattukāmo assāmikaṃ attuddesaṃ, so saṅghaṃ kuṭivattu-olokanaṃ yācati, yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho itthannāmañca itthannāmañca bhikkhū sammanneyya itthannāmassa bhikkhuno kuṭivattuṃ oloketuṃ, esā ñatti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu saññācīkāya kuṭim kattukāmo assāmikaṃ attuddesaṃ, so saṅghaṃ kuṭivattu-olokanaṃ yācati, saṅgho itthannāmañca itthannāmañca bhikkhū sammannati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno kuṭivattuṃ oloketuṃ, yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa ca itthannāmassa ca bhikkhūnaṃ sammuti<sup>1</sup> itthannāmassa bhikkhuno kuṭivattuṃ oloketuṃ, so tuḥassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Sammatā saṅghena itthannāmo ca itthannāmo ca bhikkhū itthannāmassa bhikkhuno kuṭivattuṃ oloketuṃ, khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuḥhī, evameva dhārayāmi”ti.

351. Tahi sammatehi bhikkhūhi tattha gantvā kuṭivattu oloketabbaṃ, sārāmbhaṃ anārāmbhaṃ saparikkamanaṃ aparikkamanaṃ jānitabbaṃ. Sace sārāmbhaṃ hoti aparikkamanaṃ, “mā idha karī”ti vattabbo. Sace anārāmbhaṃ hoti saparikkamanaṃ, saṅghassa ārocetabbaṃ “anārāmbhaṃ saparikkamanaṃ”ti. Tena kuṭikārakena bhikkhunā saṅghaṃ upasaṅkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuḍḍhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggahetvā evamassa vacanīyo “ahaṃ bhante saññācīkāya kuṭim kattukāmo assāmikaṃ attuddesaṃ, sohaṃ bhante saṅghaṃ kuṭivattuhadesanaṃ yācāmi”ti. Dutiyampi yācitabbā. Tatiyampi yācitabbā. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṅgho ñāpetabbo—

352. “Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu saññācīkāya kuṭim kattukāmo assāmikaṃ attuddesaṃ, so saṅghaṃ kuṭivattuhadesanaṃ yācati, yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno kuṭivattuṃ deseyya, esā ñatti.

---

1. Sammati (Syā)

Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu saññācīkāya kuṭim kattukāmo assāmikāṃ attuddesaṃ, so saṅghaṃ kuṭivattthudesanaṃ yāceti, saṅgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno kuṭivattthum deseti, yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno kuṭivattthussa desanā, so tuṇhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Desitaṃ saṅghena itthannāmassa bhikkhuno kuṭivattthu, khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi”ti.

353. **Sārambhaṃ** nāma kipillikānaṃ vā āsayo hoti, upacikānaṃ vā āsayo hoti, undūrānaṃ vā āsayo hoti, ahīnaṃ vā āsayo hoti, vicchikānaṃ vā āsayo hoti, satapadīnaṃ vā āsayo hoti, hatthīnaṃ vā āsayo hoti, assānaṃ vā āsayo hoti, sīhānaṃ vā āsayo hoti, byagghānaṃ vā āsayo hoti, dīpīnaṃ vā āsayo hoti, acchānaṃ vā āsayo hoti, taracchānaṃ vā āsayo hoti, yesaṃ kesañci tiracchānagatānaṃ pāṇānaṃ āsayo hoti, pubbaṇṇanissitaṃ vā hoti, aparaṇṇanissitaṃ vā hoti, abbhāghātanissitaṃ vā hoti, āghātanissitaṃ vā hoti, susānanissitaṃ vā hoti, uyyānanissitaṃ vā hoti, rājavattthunissitaṃ vā hoti, hatthisālānissitaṃ vā hoti, assasālānissitaṃ vā hoti, bandhanāgāranissitaṃ vā hoti, pānāgāranissitaṃ vā hoti, sūnanissitaṃ vā hoti, racchānissitaṃ vā hoti, caccaranissitaṃ vā hoti, sabhānissitaṃ vā hoti, saṃsaraṇanissitaṃ vā<sup>1</sup> hoti, etaṃ sārambhaṃ nāma.

**Aparikkamaṇaṃ** nāma na sakkā hoti yathāyuttēna sakaṭeṇa anuparigantum, samantā nisseṇiyā anuparigantum, etaṃ aparikkamaṇaṃ nāma.

**Anārambhaṃ** nāma na kipillikānaṃ vā āsayo hoti, na upacikānaṃ vā āsayo hoti, na undūrānaṃ vā āsayo hoti, na ahīnaṃ vā āsayo hoti, na vicchikānaṃ vā āsayo hoti, na satapadīnaṃ vā āsayo hoti -pa- na saṃsaraṇanissitaṃ vā hoti, etaṃ anārambhaṃ nāma.

---

1. Saṃcaraṇanissitaṃ vā (Ka)

**Saparikkamanam** nāma sakkā hoti yathāyuttēna sakaṭeṇa anuparigantum, samantā nisseṇiyā anuparigantum, etaṃ saparikkamanam nāma.

**Saññācika** nāma sayam yācivā purisaṃpi purisatthakaraṃpi -pa- mattikaṃpi.

**Kuṭi** nāma ullittā vā hoti avalittā vā ullittāvalittā vā.

**Kāreyyāti** karoti vā kārāpeti vā.

**Bhikkhū vā anabhineyya vatthudesanāya pamāṇam vā atikkāmeyyāti** ñattidutiyēna kammaṇa kuṭivattum na desāpetvā āyāmato vā vitthārato vā antamaso kesaggamattampi atikkāmetvā karoti vā kārāpeti vā, payoge dukkaṭam. Ekaṃ piṇḍam anāgate āpatti thullaccayassa. Tasmim piṇḍe āgate āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

**Samghādisesoti** -pa- tenapi vuccati “saṃghādiseso”ti.

354. Bhikkhu kuṭim karoti adesitavattukam sarambham aparikkamanam, āpatti saṃghādisesena dvinnam dukkaṭānam. . Bhikkhu kuṭim karoti adesitavattukam sarambham saparikkamanam, āpatti saṃghādisesena dukkaṭassa. Bhikkhu kuṭim karoti adesitavattukam anārambham aparikkamanam, āpatti saṃghādisesena dukkaṭassa. . Bhikkhu kuṭim karoti adesitavattukam anārambham saparikkamanam, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

355. Bhikkhu kuṭim karoti desitavattukam sarambham aparikkamanam, āpatti dvinnam dukkaṭānam. Bhikkhu kuṭim karoti desitavattukam sarambham saparikkamanam, āpatti dukkaṭassa. . Bhikkhu kuṭim karoti desitavattukam anārambham aparikkamanam, āpatti dukkaṭassa. . Bhikkhu kuṭim karoti desitavattukam anārambham saparikkamanam, anāpatti.

Bhikkhu kuṭim karoti pamāṇātikkantaṃ sarambham aparikkamanam, āpatti saṃghādisesena dvinnam dukkaṭānam. . Bhikkhu kuṭim karoti pamāṇātikkantaṃ sarambham saparikkamanam, āpatti saṃghādisesena dukkaṭassa. . Bhikkhu kuṭim karoti pamāṇātikkantaṃ anārambham aparikkamanam, āpatti saṃghādisesena dukkaṭassa. . Bhikkhu kuṭim karoti pamāṇātikkantaṃ anārambham saparikkamanam, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Bhikkhu kuṭim karoti pamāṇikaṃ sārambhaṃ aparikkamaṇaṃ, āpatti dvinnāṃ dukkaṭāṇaṃ. . Bhikkhu kuṭim karoti pamāṇikaṃ sārambhaṃ saparikkamaṇaṃ, āpatti dukkaṭassa. . Bhikkhu kuṭim karoti pamāṇikaṃ anārambhaṃ aparikkamaṇaṃ, āpatti dukkaṭassa. . Bhikkhu kuṭim karoti pamāṇikaṃ anārambhaṃ saparikkamaṇaṃ, anāpatti.

Bhikkhu kuṭim karoti adesitavattukaṃ pamāṇātikkantaṃ sārambhaṃ aparikkamaṇaṃ, āpatti dvinnāṃ saṃghādisesena dvinnāṃ dukkaṭāṇaṃ. . Bhikkhu kuṭim karoti adesitavattukaṃ pamāṇātikkantaṃ sārambhaṃ saparikkamaṇaṃ, āpatti dvinnāṃ saṃghādisesena dukkaṭassa. . Bhikkhu kuṭim karoti adesitavattukaṃ pamāṇātikkantaṃ anārambhaṃ aparikkamaṇaṃ, āpatti dvinnāṃ saṃghādisesena dukkaṭassa. . Bhikkhu kuṭim karoti adesitavattukaṃ pamāṇātikkantaṃ anārambhaṃ saparikkamaṇaṃ, āpatti dvinnāṃ saṃghādisesāṇaṃ.

Bhikkhu kuṭim karoti desitavattukaṃ pamāṇikaṃ sārambhaṃ aparikkamaṇaṃ, āpatti dvinnāṃ dukkaṭāṇaṃ. . Bhikkhu kuṭim karoti desitavattukaṃ pamāṇikaṃ sārambhaṃ saparikkamaṇaṃ, āpatti dukkaṭassa. . Bhikkhu kuṭim karoti desitavattukaṃ pamāṇikaṃ anārambhaṃ aparikkamaṇaṃ, āpatti dukkaṭassa. . Bhikkhu kuṭim karoti desitavattukaṃ pamāṇikaṃ anārambhaṃ saparikkamaṇaṃ, anāpatti.

356. Bhikkhu samādisati “kuṭim me karoṭhā”ti. Tassa kuṭim karonti adesitavattukaṃ sārambhaṃ aparikkamaṇaṃ, āpatti saṃghādisesena dvinnāṃ dukkaṭāṇaṃ -pa- sārambhaṃ saparikkamaṇaṃ, āpatti saṃghādisesena kukkaṭassa -pa- anārambhaṃ aparikkamaṇaṃ, āpatti saṃghādisesena dukkaṭassa -pa- anārambhaṃ saparikkamaṇaṃ, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Bhikkhu samādisati “kuṭim me karoṭhā”ti. Tassa kuṭim karonti desitavattukaṃ sārambhaṃ aparikkamaṇaṃ, āpatti dvinnāṃ dukkaṭāṇaṃ -pa- sārambhaṃ saparikkamaṇaṃ, āpatti dukkaṭassa -pa- anārambhaṃ aparikkamaṇaṃ, āpatti dukkaṭassa -pa- anārambhaṃ saparikkamaṇaṃ, anāpatti.

Bhikkhu samādisati “kuṭim me karoṭhā”ti. Tassa kuṭim karonti pamāṇātikkantaṃ sārambhaṃ aparikkamaṇaṃ, āpatti saṃghādisesena dvinnāṃ dukkaṭāṇaṃ -pa- sārambhaṃ saparikkamaṇaṃ, āpatti saṃghādisesena dukkaṭassa -pa-

anārambhaṃ aparikkamaṇaṃ, āpatti saṃghādisesena  
dukkaṭassa -pa- anārambhaṃ saparikkamaṇaṃ, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Bhikkhu samādisati “kuṭim me karoṭhā”ti. Tassa kuṭim karonti  
pamāṇikaṃ sārambhaṃ aparikkamaṇaṃ, āpatti dvinnaṃ  
dukkaṭāṇaṃ -pa- sārambhaṃ saparikkamaṇaṃ, āpatti  
dukkaṭassa -pa- anārambhaṃ aparikkamaṇaṃ, āpatti  
dukkaṭassa -pa- anārambhaṃ saparikkamaṇaṃ, anāpatti.

Bhikkhu samādisati “kuṭim me karoṭhā”ti. Tassa kuṭim karonti  
adesitavattukaṃ pamāṇātikantaṃ sārambhaṃ aparikkamaṇaṃ, āpatti  
dvinnaṃ saṃghādisesena dvinnaṃ dukkaṭāṇaṃ -pa- sārambhaṃ  
saparikkamaṇaṃ, āpatti dvinnaṃ saṃghādisesena  
dukkaṭassa -pa- anārambhaṃ aparikkamaṇaṃ, āpatti dvinnaṃ  
saṃghādisesena dukkaṭassa -pa- anārambhaṃ saparikkamaṇaṃ, āpatti  
dvinnaṃ saṃghādisesenaṃ.

Bhikkhu samādisati “kuṭim me karoṭhā”ti. Tassa kuṭim karonti  
desitavattukaṃ pamāṇikaṃ sārambhaṃ aparikkamaṇaṃ, āpatti dvinnaṃ  
dukkaṭāṇaṃ -pa- sārambhaṃ saparikkamaṇaṃ, āpatti  
dukkaṭassa -pa- anārambhaṃ aparikkamaṇaṃ, āpatti  
dukkaṭassa -pa- anārambhaṃ samarikkamaṇaṃ, anāpatti.

357. Bhikkhu samādisitvā pakkamati “kuṭim me karoṭhā”ti, na ca  
samādisati “desitavattukā ca hotu anārambhā ca saparikkamaṇā cā”ti.  
Tassa kuṭim karonti adesitavattukaṃ sārambhaṃ aparikkamaṇaṃ, āpatti  
saṃghādisesena dvinnaṃ dukkaṭāṇaṃ -pa- sārambhaṃ saparikkamaṇaṃ,  
āpatti saṃghādisesena dukkaṭassa -pa- anārambhaṃ aparikkamaṇaṃ, āpatti  
saṃghādisesena dukkaṭassa -pa- anārambhaṃ saparikkamaṇaṃ, āpatti  
saṃghādisesassa.

Bhikkhu samādisitvā pakkamati “kuṭim me karoṭhā”ti, na ca samādisati  
“desitavattukā ca hotu anārambhā ca saparikkamaṇā cā”ti. Tassa kuṭim  
karonti desitavattukaṃ sārambhaṃ aparikkamaṇaṃ, āpatti dvinnaṃ  
dukkaṭāṇaṃ -pa- sārambhaṃ saparikkamaṇaṃ, āpatti  
dukkaṭassa -pa- anārambhaṃ aparikkamaṇaṃ, āpatti  
dukkaṭassa -pa- anārambhaṃ saparikkamaṇaṃ, anāpatti.

Bhikkhu samādisitvā pakkamati “kuṭim me karoṭhā”ti, na ca samādisati “pamāṇikā ca hotu anārambhā ca sapaṛikkamanā cā”ti. Tassa kuṭim karonti pamāṇāṭikkantaṃ sārambhaṃ aparikkamanam, āpatti saṃghādisesena dvinnam dukkaṭānam -pa- sāram bhaṃ sapaṛikkamanam, āpatti saṃghādisesena dukkaṭassa -pa- anārambhaṃ aparikkamanam, āpatti saṃghādisesena dukkaṭassa -pa- anārambhaṃ sapaṛikkamanam, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Bhikkhu samādisitvā pakkamati “kuṭim me karoṭhā”ti, na ca samādisati “pamāṇikā ca hotu anārambhā ca sapaṛikkamanā cā”ti. Tassa kuṭim karonti pamāṇikaṃ sārambhaṃ aparikkamanam, āpatti dvinnam dukkaṭānam -pa- sārambhaṃ sapaṛikkamanam, āpatti dukkaṭassa -pa- anārambhaṃ aparikkamanam, āpatti dukkaṭassa -pa- anārambhaṃ sapaṛikkamanam, anāpatti.

Bhikkhu samādisitvā pakkamati “kuṭim me karoṭhā”ti, na ca samādisati “desitavattukā ca hotu pamāṇikā ca anārambhā ca sapaṛikkamanā cā”ti. Tassa kuṭim karonti adesitavattukam pamāṇāṭikkantaṃ sārambhaṃ aparikkamanam, āpatti dvinnam saṃghādisesena dvinnam dukkaṭānam -pa- sārambhaṃ sapaṛikkamanam, āpatti dvinnam saṃghādisesena dukkaṭassa -pa- anārambhaṃ aparikkamanam, āpatti dvinnam saṃghādisesena dukkaṭassa -pa- anārambhaṃ sapaṛikkamanam, āpatti dvinnam saṃghādisesānam.

Bhikkhu samādisitvā pakkamati “kuṭim me karoṭhā”ti, na ca samādisati “desitavattukā ca hotu pamāṇikā ca anārambhā ca sapaṛikkamanā cā”ti. Tassa kuṭim karonti desitavattukam pamāṇikaṃ sārambhaṃ aparikkamanam, āpatti dvinnam dukkaṭānam -pa- sārambhaṃ sapaṛikkamanam, āpatti dukkaṭassa -pa- anārambhaṃ aparikkamanam, āpatti dukkaṭassa -pa- anārambhaṃ sapaṛikkamanam, anāpatti.

358. Bhikkhu samādisitvā pakkamati “kuṭim me karoṭhā”ti, samādisati ca “desitavattukā ca hotu anārambhā ca sapaṛikkamanā cā”ti. Tassa kuṭim karonti adesitavattukam sārambhaṃ aparikkamanam. So suṇāti “kuṭi kira me kayirati adesitavattukā sārambhā aparikkamanā”ti. Tena bhikkhunā sāmaṃ vā gantabbaṃ dūto vā pāhetabbo “desitavattukā ca hotu anārambhā ca sapaṛikkamanā cā”ti. No ce sāmaṃ vā gaccheyya dūtaṃ vā paṇeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

Bhikkhu samādisitvā pakkamati “kuṭim me karoṭhā”ti, samādisati ca “desitavatthukā ca hotu anārambhā ca saparikkamanā cā”ti. Tassa kuṭim karonti adesitavatthukaṃ sārambhaṃ saparikkamanāṃ. So suṇāti “kuṭi kira me kayirati adesitavatthukā sārambhā saparikkamanā”ti. Tena bhikkhunā sāmaṃ vā gantabbaṃ dūto vā pāhetabbo “desitavatthukā ca hotu anārambhā cā”ti. No ce sāmaṃ vā gaccheyya dūtaṃ vā paṇeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

Bhikkhu samādisitvā pakkamati “kuṭim me karoṭhā”ti, samādisati ca “desitavatthukā ca hotu anārambhā ca saparikkamanā cā”ti. Tassa kuṭim karonti adesitavatthukaṃ anārambhaṃ aparikkamanāṃ. So suṇāti “kuṭi kira me kayirati adesitavatthukā anārambhā aparikkamanā”ti. Tena bhikkhunā sāmaṃ vā gantabbaṃ dūto vā pāhetabbo “desitavatthukā ca hotu saparikkamanā cā”ti. No ce sāmaṃ vā gaccheyya dūtaṃ vā paṇeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

Bhikkhu samādisitvā pakkamati “kuṭim me karoṭhā”ti, samādisati ca “desitavatthukā ca hotu anārambhā ca saparikkamanā cā”ti. Tassa kuṭim karonti adesitavatthukaṃ anārambhaṃ saparikkamanāṃ. So suṇāti “kuṭi kira me kayirati adesitavatthukā anārambhā saparikkamanā”ti. Tena bhikkhunā sāmaṃ vā gantabbaṃ dūto vā pāhetabbo “desitavatthukā hotu”ti. No ce sāmaṃ vā gaccheyya dūtaṃ vā paṇeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

Bhikkhu samādisitvā pakkamati “kuṭim me karoṭhā”ti, samādisati ca “desitavatthukā ca hotu anārambhā ca saparikkamanā cā”ti. Tassa kuṭim karonti desitavatthukaṃ sārambhaṃ aparikkamanāṃ. So suṇāti “kuṭi kira me kayirati desitavatthukā sārambhā aparikkamanā”ti. Tena bhikkhunā sāmaṃ vā gantabbaṃ dūto vā pāhetabbo “anārambhā ca hotu saparikkamanā cā”ti. No ce sāmaṃ vā gaccheyya dūtaṃ vā paṇeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

Bhikkhu samādisitvā pakkamati “kuṭim me karoṭhā”ti, samādisati ca “desitavatthukā ca hotu anārambhā ca saparikkamanā cā”ti. Tassa kuṭim karonti desitavatthukaṃ sārambhaṃ saparikkamanāṃ. So suṇāti

“kuṭi kira me kayirati desitavatthukā sārāmbhā saparikkamanā”ti. Tena bhikkhunā sāmāṃ vā gantabbaṃ dūto vā pāhetabbo “anārambhā hotū”ti. No ce sāmāṃ vā gaccheyya dūtaṃ vā paḥiṇeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

Bhikkhu samādisitvā pakkamati “kuṭiṃ me karoṭhā”ti, samādisati ca “desitavatthukā ca hotu anārambhā ca saparikkamanā cā”ti. Tassa kuṭiṃ karonti desitavatthukaṃ anārambhaṃ aparikkamanaṃ. So suṇāti “kuṭi kira me kayirati desitavatthukā anārambhā aparikkamanāti”. Tena bhikkhunā sāmāṃ vā gantabbaṃ dūto vā pāhetabbo “saparikkamanā hotū”ti. No ce sāmāṃ vā gaccheyya dūtaṃ vā paḥiṇeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

Bhikkhu samādisitvā pakkamati “kuṭiṃ me karoṭhā”ti, samādisati ca “desitavatthukā ca hotu anārambhā ca saparikkamanā cā”ti. Tassa kuṭiṃ karonti desitavatthukaṃ anārambhaṃ saparikkamanaṃ, anāpatti.

359. Bhikkhu samādisitvā pakkamati “kuṭiṃ me karoṭhā”ti, samādisati ca “pamāṇikā ca hotu anārambhā ca saparikkamanā cā”ti. Tassa kuṭiṃ karonti pamāṇātikkantaṃ sārāmbhaṃ aparikkamanaṃ. So suṇāti “kuṭi kira me kayirati pamāṇātikkantā sārāmbhā aparikkamanā”ti. Tena bhikkhunā sāmāṃ vā gantabbaṃ dūto vā pāhetabbo “pamāṇikā ca hotu anārambhā ca saparikkamanā cā”ti -pa- “pamāṇikā ca hotu anārambhā cā”ti -pa- “pamāṇikā ca hotu saparikkamanā cā”ti -pa- “pamāṇikā hotū”ti. No ce sāmāṃ vā gaccheyya dūtaṃ vā paḥiṇeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

Bhikkhu samādisitvā pakkamati “kuṭiṃ me karoṭhā”ti, samādisati ca “pamāṇikā ca hotu anārambhā ca saparikkamanā cā”ti. Tassa kuṭiṃ karonti pamāṇikaṃ sārāmbhaṃ aparikkamanaṃ. So suṇāti “kuṭi kira me kayirati pamāṇikā sārāmbhā aparikkamanā”ti. Tena bhikkhunā sāmāṃ vā gantabbaṃ dūto vā pāhetabbo “anārambhā ca hotu saparikkamanā cā”ti -pa- “anārambhā hotū”ti -pa- “saparikkamanā hotū”ti -pa-. Anāpatti.

360. Bhikkhu samādisitvā pakkamati “kuṭim me karoṭhā”ti, samādisati ca “desitavatthukā ca hotu pamāṇikā ca anārambhā ca saparikkamanā cā”ti. Tassa kuṭim karonti adesitavatthukaṃ pamāṇātikkantaṃ sārambhaṃ aparikkamanaṃ. So suṇāti “kuṭi kira me kayirati adesitavatthukā pamāṇātikkantā sārambhā aparikkamanā”ti. Tena bhikkhunā sāmaṃ vā gantabbaṃ dūto vā pāhetabbo “desitavatthukā ca hotu pamāṇikā ca anārambhā ca saparikkamanā cā”ti -pa- “desitavatthukā ca hotu pamāṇikā ca anārambhā cā”ti -pa- “desitavatthukā ca hotu pamāṇikā ca saparikkamanā cā”ti -pa- “desitavatthukā ca hotu pamāṇikā cā”ti. No ce sāmaṃ vā gaccheyya dūtaṃ vā paḥiṇeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

Bhikkhu samādisitvā pakkamati “kuṭim me karoṭhā”ti, samādisati ca “desitavatthukā ca hotu pamāṇikā ca anārambhā ca saparikkamanā cā”ti. Tassa kuṭim karonti desitavatthukaṃ pamāṇikaṃ sārambhaṃ aparikkamanaṃ. So suṇāti “kuṭi kira me kayirati desitavatthukā pamāṇikā sārambhā aparikkamanā”ti. Tena bhikkhunā sāmaṃ vā gantabbaṃ dūto vā pāhetabbo “anārambhā ca hotu saparikkamanā cā”ti -pa- “anārambhā hotū”ti -pa- “saparikkamanā hotū”ti -pa-. Anāpatti.

Bhikkhu samādisitvā pakkamati “kuṭim me karoṭhā”ti, samādisati ca “desitavatthukā ca hotu anārambhā ca saparikkamanā cā”ti. Tassa kuṭim karonti adesitavatthukaṃ sārambhaṃ aparikkamanaṃ, āpatti kārukānaṃ tiṇṇaṃ dukkaṭānaṃ -pa- sārambhaṃ saparikkamanaṃ, āpatti kārukānaṃ dvinnāṃ dukkaṭānaṃ -pa- anārambhaṃ aparikkamanaṃ, āpatti kārukānaṃ dvinnāṃ dukkaṭānaṃ -pa- anārambhaṃ saparikkamanaṃ, āpatti kārukānaṃ dukkaṭassa.

Bhikkhu samādisitvā pakkamati “kuṭim me karoṭhā”ti, samādisati ca “desitavatthukā ca hotu anārambhā ca saparikkamanā cā”ti. Tassa kuṭim karonti desitavatthukaṃ sārambhaṃ aparikkamanaṃ, āpatti kārukānaṃ dvinnāṃ dukkaṭānaṃ -pa- sārambhaṃ saparikkamanaṃ, āpatti kārukānaṃ dukkaṭassa -pa- anārambhaṃ aparikkamanaṃ, āpatti kārukānaṃ dukkaṭassa -pa- anārambhaṃ saparikkamanaṃ, anāpatti.

Bhikkhu samādisitvā pakkamati “kuṭim me karoṭhā”ti, samādisati ca “pamāṇikā ca hotu anārambhā ca saparikkamanā cā”ti. Tassa kuṭim karonti pamāṇāṭikkantaṃ sārambhaṃ aparikkamanāṃ, āpatti kārūkānaṃ tiṇṇaṃ dukkaṭānaṃ -pa- sārambhaṃ saparikkamanāṃ, āpatti kārūkānaṃ dvinnāṃ dukkaṭānaṃ -pa- anārambhāṃ aparikkamanāṃ, āpatti kārūkānaṃ dvinnāṃ dukkaṭānaṃ -pa- anārambhāṃ saparikkamanāṃ, āpatti kārūkānaṃ dukkaṭassa.

Bhikkhu samādisitvā pakkamati “kuṭim me karoṭhā”ti, samādisati ca “pamāṇikā ca hotu anārambhā ca saparikkamanā cā”ti. Tassa kuṭim karonti pamāṇikaṃ sārambhaṃ aparikkamanāṃ, āpatti kārūkānaṃ dvinnāṃ dukkaṭānaṃ -pa- sārambhaṃ saparikkamanāṃ, āpatti kārūkānaṃ dukkaṭassa -pa- anārambhāṃ aparikkamanāṃ, āpatti kārūkānaṃ dukkaṭassa -pa- anārambhāṃ saparikkamanāṃ, anāpatti.

Bhikkhu samādisitvā pakkamati “kuṭim me karoṭhā”ti, samādisati ca “desitavattukā ca hotu pamāṇikā ca anārambhā ca saparikkamanā cā”ti. Tassa kuṭim karonti adesitavattukaṃ pamāṇāṭikkantaṃ sārambhaṃ aparikkamanāṃ, āpatti kārūkānaṃ catunnaṃ dukkaṭānaṃ -pa- sārambhaṃ saparikkamanāṃ, āpatti kārūkānaṃ tiṇṇaṃ dukkaṭānaṃ -pa- anārambhāṃ aparikkamanāṃ, āpatti kārūkānaṃ tiṇṇaṃ dukkaṭānaṃ -pa- anārambhāṃ saparikkamanāṃ, āpatti kārūkānaṃ dvinnāṃ dukkaṭānaṃ.

Bhikkhu samādisitvā pakkamati “kuṭim me karoṭhā”ti, samādisati ca “desitavattukā ca hotu pamāṇikā ca anārambhā ca saparikkamanā cā”ti. Tassa kuṭim karonti desitavattukaṃ pamāṇikaṃ sārambhaṃ aparikkamanāṃ, āpatti kārūkānaṃ dvinnāṃ dukkaṭānaṃ -pa- sārambhaṃ saparikkamanāṃ, āpatti kārūkānaṃ dukkaṭassa -pa- anārambhāṃ aparikkamanāṃ, āpatti kārūkānaṃ dukkaṭassa -pa- anārambhāṃ saparikkamanāṃ, anāpatti.

361. Bhikkhu samādisitvā pakkamati “kuṭim me karoṭhā”ti. Tassa kuṭim karonti adesitavattukaṃ sārambhaṃ aparikkamanāṃ. So ce vippakate āgacchati, tena bhikkhunā sā kuṭi aññassa vā dātabbā bhinditvā vā puna kātabbā, no ce aññassa vā dadeyya bhinditvā vā puna kāreyya, āpatti saṃghādisesena dvinnāṃ dukkaṭānaṃ.

Bhikkhu samādisitvā pakkamati “kuṭim me karoṭhā”ti. Tassa kuṭim karonti adesitavattthukam sārambham saparikkamanam. So ce vippakate āgacchati, tena bhikkhunā sā kuṭi aññassa vā dātabbā bhinditvā vā puna kātabbā, no ce aññassa vā dadeyya bhinditvā vā puna kāreyya, āpatti saṃghādisesena dukkaṭassa -pa- anārambham aparikkamanam -pa- āpatti saṃghādisesena dukkaṭassa -pa- anārambham saparikkamanam -pa- āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Bhikkhu samādisitvā pakkamati “kuṭim me karoṭhā”ti. Tassa kuṭim karonti desitavattthukam sārambham aparikkamanam. So ce vippakate āgacchati, tena bhikkhunā sā kuṭi aññassa vā dātabbā bhinditvā vā puna kātabbā, no ce aññassa vā dadeyya bhinditvā vā puna kāreyya, āpatti dvinnam dukkaṭānam -pa- sārambham saparikkamanam. Āpatti dukkaṭassa -pa- anārambham aparikkamanam. Āpatti dukkaṭassa -pa- anārambham saparikkamanam. Anāpatti.

362. Bhikkhu samādisitvā pakkamati “kuṭim me karoṭhā”ti. Tassa kuṭim karonti pamāṇātikkantaṃ sārambham aparikkamanam. So ce vippakate āgacchati, tena bhikkhunā sā kuṭi aññassa vā dātabbā bhinditvā vā puna kātabbā, no ce aññassa vā dadeyya bhinditvā vā puna kāreyya, āpatti saṃghādisesena dvinnam dukkaṭānam -pa- sārambham saparikkamanam. Āpatti saṃghādisesena dukkaṭassa -pa- anārambham aparikkamanam. Āpatti saṃghādisesena dukkaṭassa -pa- anārambham saparikkamanam, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Bhikkhu samādisitvā pakkamati “kuṭim me karoṭhā”ti. Tassa kuṭim karonti pamāṇikaṃ sārambham aparikkamanam. So ce vippakate āgacchati, tena bhikkhunā sā kuṭi aññassa vā dātabbā bhinditvā vā puna kātabbā, no ce aññassa vā dadeyya bhinditvā vā puna kāreyya, āpatti dvinnam dukkaṭānam -pa- sārambham saparikkamanam. Āpatti dukkaṭassa -pa- anārambham aparikkamanam. Āpatti dukkaṭassa -pa- anārambham saparikkamanam, anāpatti.

Bhikkhu samādisitvā pakkamati “kuṭim me karoṭhā”ti. Tassa kuṭim karonti adesitavattthukam pamāṇātikkantaṃ sārambham aparikkamanam. So

ce vippakate āgacchati, tena bhikkhunā sā kuṭi aññassa vā dātabbā bhinditvā vā puna kātabbā, no ce aññassa vā dadeyya bhinditvā vā puna kāreyya, āpatti dvinnam saṅghādisesena dvinnam dukkaṭānam -pa- sārambham saparikkamanam. Āpatti dvinnam saṅghādesesena dukkaṭassa -pa- anārambham aparikkamanam. Āpatti dvinnam saṅghādisesena dukkaṭassa -pa- anārambham saparikkamanam, āpatti dvinnam saṅghādisesānam.

Bhikkhu samādisitvā pakkamati “kuṭim me karoṭhā”ti. Tassa kuṭim karonti desitavatthukam pamāṇikam sārambham aparikkamanam. So ce vippakate āgacchati, tena bhikkhunā sā kuṭi aññassa vā dātabbā bhinditvā vā puna kātabbā, no ce aññassa vā dadeyya bhinditvā vā puna kāreyya, āpatti dvinnam dukkaṭānam -pa- sārambham saparikkamanam, āpatti dukkaṭassa -pa- anārambham aparikkamanam, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

Bhikkhu samādisitvā pakkamati “kuṭim me karoṭhā”ti. Tassa kuṭim karonti desitavatthukam pamāṇikam anārambham saparikkamanam, anāpatti.

363. Attanā vippakataṃ attanā pariyosāpeti, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Attanā vippakataṃ parehi pariyosāpeti<sup>1</sup>, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Parehi vippakataṃ attanā pariyosāpeti, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Parehi vippakataṃ parehi pariyosāpeti<sup>1</sup> āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

364. Anāpatti leṇe guhāya tiṇakuṭikāya aññassatthāya vāsāgāram ṭhapetvā sabbattha, anāpatti ummattakassa ādikammikassāti.

Kuṭikārasikkhāpadaṃ niṭṭhitam chaṭṭham.

## 7. Vihārakārasikkhāpada

365. Tena samayena Buddho Bhagavā Kosambiyam viharati Ghositārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Channassa upaṭṭhāko gahapati āyasmantaṃ Channaṃ etadavoca “vihāravatthum bhante jānāhi, ayyassa vihāraṃ kārapessāmī”ti. Atha kho āyasmā Channo vihāravatthum sodhento aññataraṃ cetiyarukkhaṃ chedāpesi gāmapūjitaṃ nigamapūjitaṃ nagarapūjitaṃ janapadapūjitaṃ raṭṭhapūjitaṃ. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā cetiyarukkhaṃ chedāpessanti gāmapūjitaṃ nigamapūjitaṃ nagarapūjitaṃ janapadapūjitaṃ raṭṭhapūjitaṃ, ekindriyaṃ samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā jīvaṃ viheṭhenti<sup>1</sup> ti. Assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ khiyyantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ, ye te bhikkhū appicchā -pa- te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “kathaṃ hi nāma āyasmā Channo cetiyarukkhaṃ chedāpessati gāmapūjitaṃ -pa- raṭṭhapūjitaṃ”ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Channaṃ anekapariyāyena vigarahitvā Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum -pa- “saccaṃ kira tvaṃ Channa cetiyarukkhaṃ chedāpesi gāmapūjitaṃ -pa- raṭṭhapūjitaṃ”ti. Saccam Bhagavāti. Vigarahi Buddho Bhagavā -pa-. Kathaṃ hi nāma tvaṃ moghapurisa cetiyarukkhaṃ chedāpessasi gāmapūjitaṃ nigamapūjitaṃ nagarapūjitaṃ janapadapūjitaṃ raṭṭhapūjitaṃ, jīvasaññino hi moghapurisa manussā rukkhasmiṃ, netam moghapurisa appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya -pa-. Evañca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha—

366. “**Mahallakaṃ pana bhikkhunā vihāraṃ kārayamānena sassāmikaṃ attuddesaṃ bhikkhū abhinetaḍḍā vatthudesanāya, tehi bhikkhūhi vatthu desetaḍḍaṃ anarambhaṃ saparikkamaṇaṃ. Sārambhe ce bhikkhu vatthusmiṃ aparikkamane mahallakaṃ vihāraṃ kāreyya bhikkhū vā anabhineyya vatthudesanāya, saṃghādiseso**”ti.

367. **Mahallako** nāma vihāro sassāmiko vuccati.

**Vihāro** nāma ullitto vā hoti avalitto vā ullittāvalitto vā.

---

1. Viheṭhessanti (katthaci)

**Kārayamānenāti** karonto vā kārāpento vā.

**Sassāmikanti** añño koci sāmiko hoti itthī vā puriso vā gahaṭṭho vā pabbajito vā.

**Attu ddesanti** attano atthāya.

**Bhikkhū abhinetaḅbā vatthudesanāyāti** tena viḅārakārakena bhikkhunā viḅāravatthum̐ sodhetvā saṅgham̐ upasaṅkamitvā ekaṁsam̐ uttarāsaṅgam̐ karitvā vuḍḍhānam̐ bhikkhūnam̐ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikam̐ nisīditvā añjalim̐ paggaḅetvā evamassa vacanīyo “aḅam̐ bhante mahallakam̐ viḅāram̐ kattukāmo sassāmikam̐ attuddesam̐, soḅam̐ bhante saṅgham̐ viḅāravatthu-olokanam̐ yācāmī”ti. Dutiyampi yācitabbā. Tatiyampi yācitabbā. Sace sabbo saṅgho ussaḅati viḅāravatthum̐ oloketum̐, sabbena saṅghena oloketabbam̐. No ce sabbo saṅgho ussaḅati viḅāravatthum̐ oloketum̐, ye tattha honti bhikkhū byattā paṭibalā sārambham̐ anārambham̐ saparikkamanam̐ aparikkamanam̐ jānitum̐, te yācitvā sammannitabbā. Evaṅca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbā, byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo—

368. “Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, ayaṁ itthannāmo bhikkhu mahallakam̐ viḅāram̐ kattukāmo sassāmikam̐ attuddesam̐, so saṅgham̐ viḅāravatthu-olokanam̐ yācati, yaḁi saṅghassa pattakallam̐, saṅgho itthannāmaṅca itthannāmaṅca bhikkhū sammanneyya itthannāmassa bhikkhuno viḅāravatthum̐ oloketum̐, esā ñatti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, ayaṁ itthannāmo bhikkhu mahallakam̐ viḅāram̐ kattukāmo sassāmikam̐ attuddesam̐, so saṅgham̐ viḅāravatthu-olokanam̐ yācati, saṅgho itthannāmaṅca itthannāmaṅca bhikkhū sammannāti itthannāmassa bhikkhuno viḅāravatthum̐ oloketum̐, yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa ca itthannāmassa ca bhikkhūnam̐ sammuti itthannāmassa bhikkhuno viḅāravatthum̐ oloketum̐, so tuḅhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Sammataṁ saṅghena itthannāmo ca itthannāmo ca bhikkhū itthannāmassa bhikkhuno viḅāravatthum̐ oloketum̐, khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuḅhī, evametaṁ dhārayāmī”ti.

369. Tehi sammatehi bhikkhūhi tattha gantvā vihāravatthu oloketabbam, sārambham anārambham saparikkamanam aparikkamanam jānitabbam. Sace sārambham hoti aparikkamanam, “māyidha karī”ti vattabbo. Sace anārambham hoti saparikkamanam, saṅghassa ārocetabbam “anārambham saparikkamanam”ti. Tena vihārakārakena bhikkhunā saṅgham upasaṅkamitvā ekaṃsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā vuḍḍhānam bhikkhūnam pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikam nisīditvā añjalim paggahetvā evamassa vacanīyo “aham bhante mahallakam vihāram kattukāmo sassāmikam attuddesam, soham bhante saṅgham vihāravatthudesanam yācāmī”ti. Dutiyampi yācitabbā. Tatiyampi yācitabbā. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo—

370. “Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu mahallakam vihāram kattukāmo sassāmikam attuddesam, so saṅgham vihāravatthu desanam yācati, yadi saṅghassa pattakallam, saṅgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno vihāravatthum deseyya, esā ñatti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu mahallakam vihāram kattukāmo sassāmikam attuddesam, so saṅgham vihāravatthudesanam yācati, saṅgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno vihāravatthum deseti, yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno vihāravatthussa desanā, so tuṇhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Desitam saṅghena itthannāmassa bhikkhuno vihāravatthu, khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmī”ti.

371. **Sārambham** nāma kipillikānam vā āsayo hoti, upacikānam vā āsayo hoti, undūrānam vā -pa- ahīnam vā. Vicchikānam vā. Satapadīnam vā. Hatthīnam vā. Assānam vā. Sihānam vā. Byagghānam vā. Dīpīnam vā. Acchānam vā. Taracchānam vā āsayo hoti, yesam kesañci tiracchānagatānam pāṇānam āsayo hoti, pubbaṇṇanissitam vā hoti, aparāṇṇanissitam vā hoti, abbhāghātanissitam vā hoti, āghātananissitam vā hoti, susānanissitam vā hoti, uyyānanissitam vā hoti, rājavatthunissitam vā hoti, hatthisālānissitam vā hoti, assasālānissitam vā hoti, bandhanāgāranissitam vā hoti,

pānāgāranissitaṃ vā hoti, sūnanissitaṃ vā hoti, racchānissitaṃ vā hoti, caccaranissitaṃ vā hoti, sabhānissitaṃ vā hoti, saṃsaraṇanissitaṃ vā hoti, etaṃ sārambhaṃ nāma.

**Aparikkamaṇaṃ** nāma na sakkā hoti yathāyuttena sakaṭena anuparigantūṃ, samantā nisseṇiyā anuparigantūṃ, etaṃ aparikkamaṇaṃ nāma.

**Anārambhaṃ** nāma na kipillikānaṃ vā āsayo hoti -pa- na saṃsaraṇanissitaṃ vā hoti, etaṃ anārambhaṃ nāma.

**Saparikkamaṇaṃ** nāma sakkā hoti yathāyuttena sakaṭena anuparigantūṃ, samantā nisseṇiyā anuparigantūṃ, etaṃ saparikkamaṇaṃ nāma.

**Mahallako** nāma vihāro sassāmiko vuccati.

**Vihāro** nāma ullitto vā hoti avalitto vā ullittāvalitto vā.

**Kāreyyāti** karoti vā kārāpeti vā.

**Bhikkhū vā anabhineyya vatthudesanāyāti** ñattidutiyena kammena vihāravatthūṃ na desāpetvā karoti vā kārāpeti vā, payoge dukkaṭaṃ. Ekaṃ piṇḍaṃ anāgate āpatti thullaccayassa. Tasmiṃ piṇḍe āgate āpatti saṃghādesesassa.

**Samghādisesoti** -pa- tenapi vuccati “saṃghādiseso”ti.

372. Bhikkhu vihāraṃ karoti adesitavatthukaṃ sārambhaṃ aparikkamaṇaṃ, āpatti saṃghādisesena dvinnāṃ dukkaṭānaṃ. . Bhikkhu vihāraṃ karoti adesitavatthukaṃ sārambhaṃ saparikkamaṇaṃ, āpatti saṃghādisesena dukkaṭassa. . Bhikkhu vihāraṃ karoti adesitavatthukaṃ anārambhaṃ aparikkamaṇaṃ, āpatti saṃghādisesena dukkaṭassa. . Bhikkhu vihāraṃ karoti adesitavatthukaṃ anārambhaṃ saparikkamaṇaṃ, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Bhikkhu vihāraṃ karoti desitavatthukaṃ sārambhaṃ aparikkamaṇaṃ, āpatti dvinnāṃ dukkaṭānaṃ. . Bhikkhu vihāraṃ karoti desitavatthukaṃ sārambhaṃ saparikkamaṇaṃ, āpatti dukkaṭassa. . Bhikkhu vihāraṃ karoti desitavatthukaṃ anārambhaṃ aparikkamaṇaṃ, āpatti dukkaṭassa. . Bhikkhu vihāraṃ karoti desitavatthukaṃ anārambhaṃ saparikkamaṇaṃ, anāpatti.

373. Bhikkhu samādisati “vihāraṃ me karoṭhā”ti. Tassa vihāraṃ karonti adesitavattthukaṃ sārambhaṃ aparikkamaṇaṃ, āpatti saṃghādisesena dvinnaṃ dukkaṭāṇaṃ -pa- sārambhaṃ saparikkamaṇaṃ, āpatti saṃghādisesena dukkaṭassa -pa- anārambhaṃ aparikkamaṇaṃ, āpatti saṃghādisesena dukkaṭassa -pa- anārambhaṃ saparikkamaṇaṃ, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Bhikkhu samādisati “vihāraṃ me karoṭhā”ti. Tassa vihāraṃ karonti desitavattthukaṃ sārambhaṃ aparikkamaṇaṃ, āpatti dvinnaṃ dukkaṭāṇaṃ -pa- sārambhaṃ saparikkamaṇaṃ, āpatti dukkaṭassa -pa- anārambhaṃ aparikkamaṇaṃ, āpatti dukkaṭassa -pa- anārambhaṃ saparikkamaṇaṃ, anāpatti.

374. Bhikkhu samādisitvā pakkamati “vihāraṃ me karoṭhā”ti, na ca samādisati “desitavattthuko ca hotu anārambho ca saparikkamaṇo cā”ti. Tassa vihāraṃ karonti adesitavattthukaṃ sārambhaṃ aparikkamaṇaṃ, āpatti saṃghādisesena dvinnaṃ dukkaṭāṇaṃ -pa- sārambhaṃ saparikkamaṇaṃ, āpatti saṃghādisesena dukkaṭassa -pa- anārambhaṃ aparikkamaṇaṃ, āpatti saṃghādisesena dukkaṭassa -pa- anārambhaṃ saparikkamaṇaṃ, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Bhikkhu samādisitvā pakkamati “vihāraṃ me karoṭhā”ti, na ca samādisati “desitavattthuko ca hotu anārambho ca saparikkamaṇo cā”ti. Tassa vihāraṃ karonti desitavattthukaṃ sārambhaṃ aparikkamaṇaṃ, āpatti dvinnaṃ dukkaṭāṇaṃ -pa- sārambhaṃ saparikkamaṇaṃ, āpatti dukkaṭassa -pa- anārambhaṃ aparikkamaṇaṃ, āpatti dukkaṭassa -pa- anārambhaṃ saparikkamaṇaṃ, anāpatti.

375. Bhikkhu samādisitvā pakkamati “vihāraṃ me karoṭhā”ti, samādisati ca “desitavattthuko ca hotu anārambho ca saparikkamaṇo cā”ti. Tassa vihāraṃ karonti adesitavattthukaṃ sārambhaṃ aparikkamaṇaṃ. So suṇāti “vihāro kira me kayirati adesitavattthuko sārambho aparikkamaṇo”ti. Tena bhikkhunā sāmaṃ vā gantabbaṃ dūto vā pāhetabbo “desitavattthuko ca hotu anārambho ca saparikkamaṇo cā”ti -pa- “desitavattthuko ca hotu anārambho cā”ti -pa- “desitavattthuko ca hotu saparikkamaṇo

cā”ti -pa- “desitavatthuko hotū”ti. No ce sāmaṃ vā gaccheyya dūtaṃ vā pahīṇeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

Bhikkhu samādisitvā pakkamati “vihāraṃ me karoṭhā”ti, samādisati ca “desitavatthuko ca hotu anārambho ca saparikkamano cā”ti. Tassa vihāraṃ karonti desitavatthukaṃ sārambhaṃ aparikkamanaṃ. So suṇāti “vihāro kira me kayirati desitavatthuko sārambho aparikkamano”ti. Tena bhikkhunā sāmaṃ vā gantabbaṃ dūto vā pāhetabbo “anārambho ca hotu saparikkamano cā”ti -pa- “anārambho hotū”ti. “Saparikkamano hotū”ti. Anāpatti.

376. Bhikkhu samādisitvā pakkamati “vihāraṃ me karoṭhā”ti, samādisati ca “desitavatthuko ca hotu anārambho ca saparikkamano cā”ti. Tassa vihāraṃ karonti adesitavatthukaṃ sārambhaṃ aparikkamanaṃ, āpatti kārukānaṃ tiṇṇaṃ dukkaṭānaṃ -pa- sārambhaṃ saparikkamanaṃ, āpatti kārukānaṃ dvinnaṃ dukkaṭānaṃ -pa- anārambhaṃ aparikkamanaṃ, āpatti kārukānaṃ dvinnaṃ dukkaṭānaṃ -pa- anārambhaṃ saparikkamanaṃ, āpatti kārukānaṃ dukkaṭassa.

Bhikkhu samādisitvā pakkamati “vihāraṃ me karoṭhā”ti, samādisati ca “desitavatthuko ca hotu anārambho ca saparikkamano cā”ti. Tassa vihāraṃ karonti desitavatthukaṃ sārambhaṃ aparikkamanaṃ, āpatti kārukānaṃ dvinnaṃ dukkaṭānaṃ -pa- sārambhaṃ saparikkamanaṃ, āpatti kārukānaṃ dukkaṭassa -pa- anārambhaṃ aparikkamanaṃ, āpatti kārukānaṃ dukkaṭassa -pa- anārambhaṃ saparikkamanaṃ, anāpatti.

377. Bhikkhu samādisitvā pakkamati “vihāraṃ me karoṭhā”ti. Tassa vihāraṃ karonti adesitavatthukaṃ sārambhaṃ aparikkamanaṃ. So ce vippakate āgacchati, tena bhikkhunā so vihāro aññassa vā dātabbo bhinditvā vā puna kātabbo, no ce aññassa vā dadeyya bhinditvā vā puna kāreyya, āpatti saṃghādesesena dvinnaṃ dukkaṭānaṃ -pa- sārambhaṃ saparikkamanaṃ, āpatti saṃghādisesena dukkaṭassa -pa- anārambhaṃ aparikkamanaṃ, āpatti saṃghādisesena dukkaṭassa -pa- anārambhaṃ saparikkamanaṃ, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Bhikkhu samādisitvā pakkamati “vihāraṃ me karoṭhā”ti. Tassa vihāraṃ karonti desitavatthukaṃ sārambhaṃ aparikkamaṇaṃ. So ce vippakate āgacchati, tena bhikkhunā so vihāro aññassa vā dātabbo bhinditvā vā puna kātabbo, no ce aññassa vā dadeyya bhinditvā vā puna kāreyya, āpatti dvinnāṃ dukkaṭāṇaṃ -pa- sārambhaṃ saparikkamaṇaṃ, āpatti dukkaṭassa -pa- anārambhaṃ aparikkamaṇaṃ, āpatti dukkaṭassa -pa- anārambhaṃ saparikkamaṇaṃ, anāpatti.

378. Attanā vippakataṃ attanā pariyosāpeti, āpatti saṃghādesesassa.

Attanā vippakataṃ parehi pariyosāpeti, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Parehi vippakataṃ attanā pariyosāpeti, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Parehi vippakataṃ parehi pariyosāpeti, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

379. Anāpatti leṇe guhāya tiṇakuṭikāya aññassatthāya vāsāgāraṃ ṭhapetvā sabbattha, anāpatti ummattakassa ādikammikassāti.

Vihārakārasikkhāpadaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ sattamaṃ.

## 8. Duṭṭhadosasikkhāpada

380. \* Tena samayena Buddho Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmatā Dabbena Mallaputtana jātiyā sattavassena arahattaṃ sacchikataṃ hoti, yaṃ kiñci<sup>1</sup> sāvakena pattabbaṃ, sabbaṃ tena anuppattaṃ hoti, natthi cassa kiñci uttari karaṇīyaṃ, katassa vā paticayo. Atha kho āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi “mayā kho jātiyā sattavassena arahattaṃ sacchikataṃ, yaṃ kiñci sāvakena pattabbaṃ, sabbaṃ mayā anuppattaṃ, natthi ca me kiñci uttari karaṇīyaṃ, katassa vā paticayo, kiṃ nu kho ahaṃ saṃghassa veyyāvaccamaṃ kareyyaṃ”ti.

Atha kho āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa etadahosi “yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghassa senāsanañca paññaṇeṇa bhattāni ca uddiseyyaṃ”ti. Atha kho

1. Yañca kiñci (Si, Ka)

\* Idam vatthu Vi 4. 191 piṭṭhādīsūpi āgataṃ.

āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto sāyanhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto Bhagavantam etadavoca “idha mayham bhante rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evam cetaso parivitakko udapādi mayā kho jātiyā sattavassena arahattaṃ sacchikataṃ, yaṃ kiñci sāvakena pattabbaṃ, sabbaṃ mayā anuppattaṃ, natthi ca me kiñci uttari karaṇīyam, katassa vā paticayo, kiṃ nu kho ahaṃ saṃghassa veyyāvaccam kareyyam”ti. Tassa mayham bhante etadahosi ‘yaṃnūnāham saṃghassa senāsanañca paññapeyyam, bhattāni ca uddiseyyam’ti, icchāmahaṃ bhante saṃghassa senāsanañca paññapetum bhattāni ca uddisitum”ti. Sādhū sādhu Dabba, tena hi tvaṃ Dabba saṃghassa senāsanañca paññapehi bhattāni ca uddisāti. “Evaṃ bhante”ti kho āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakaraṇe dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi “tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ senāsanapaññāpakañca bhattuddesakañca sammannatu, evaṃ pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo, paṭhamam Dabbo Mallaputto yācitabbo. Yācitvā byattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo—

381. “Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho āyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ senāsanapaññāpakañca bhattuddesakañca sammanneyya, esā ñatti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, saṃgho āyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ senāsanapaññāpakañca bhattuddesakañca sammannati, yassāyasmato khamati āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa senāsanapaññāpakassa ca bhattuddesakassa ca sammuti, so tuṇhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Sammato saṃghena āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto senāsanapaññāpakā ca bhattuddesako ca, khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi”ti.

382. Sammato ca paṇāyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto sabhāgānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ekajjhaṃ senāsanaṃ paññapeti, ye te bhikkhū suttantikā, tesam ekajjhaṃ

senāsanam paññapeti “te aññamaññaṃ suttantaṃ saṅgāyissantī”ti. Ye te bhikkhū vinayadharā, tesam ekajjham senāsanam paññapeti “te aññamaññaṃ vinayaṃ vinicchissantī”ti<sup>1</sup>. Ye te bhikkhū dhammakathikā, tesam ekajjham senāsanam paññapeti “te aññamaññaṃ dhammaṃ sākacchissantī”ti. Ye te bhikkhū jhāyino, tesam ekajjham senāsanam paññapeti “te aññamaññaṃ na byābādhissantī”ti<sup>2</sup>. Ye te bhikkhū tiracchānakathikā kāyadaḍḍhibahulā<sup>3</sup> viharanti, tesampi ekajjham senāsanam paññapeti “imāyapime āyasmanto ratiyā acchissantī”ti. Yepi te bhikkhū vikāle āgacchanti, tesampi tejodhātum samāpajjitvā teneva ālokena senāsanam paññapeti, apisu bhikkhū sañcicca vikāle āgacchanti “mayam āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ passissāmā”ti.

Te āyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadanti “amhākaṃ āvuso dabba senāsanam paññapehi”ti. Te āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto evaṃ vadeti “kathāyasmantā icchanti kattha paññapemī”ti. Te sañcicca dūre apadisanti “amhākaṃ āvuso Dabba Gijjhakūṭe pabbate senāsanam paññapehi, amhākaṃ āvuso Corapapāte senāsanam paññapehi, amhākaṃ āvuso Isigilipasse kāḷasilāyaṃ senāsanam paññapehi, amhākaṃ āvuso Vebhārapasse Sattapaṇṇiguhāyaṃ senāsanam paññapehi, amhākaṃ āvuso Sītavane Sappasoṇḍikapabbhāre senāsanam paññapehi, amhākaṃ āvuso Gotamakakandarāyaṃ senāsanam paññapehi, amhākaṃ āvuso Tindukakandarāyaṃ senāsanam paññapehi, amhākaṃ āvuso Tapodakandarāyaṃ senāsanam paññapehi, amhākaṃ āvuso Tapodārāme senāsanam paññapehi, amhākaṃ āvuso Jīvakambavane senāsanam paññapehi, amhākaṃ āvuso Maddakucchismiṃ migadāye senāsanam paññapehi”ti.

Tesam āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto tejodhātum samāpajjitvā aṅguliyaṃ jalamānāya purato purato gacchati. Tepi teneva ālokena āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa piṭṭhito piṭṭhito gacchanti. Tesam āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto evaṃ senāsanam paññapeti “ayaṃ mañco, idaṃ piṭṭhaṃ, ayaṃ bhisi, idaṃ bibbohanaṃ, idaṃ vaccaṭṭhānaṃ, idaṃ

1. Pinicchissantīti (Ka)

2. Na byābādhissantīti (Ka)

3. Kāyadaḍḍhibahulā (Sī)

passavaṭṭhānaṃ, idaṃ pāṇīyaṃ, idaṃ paribhojanīyaṃ, ayaṃ kattaradaṇḍo, idaṃ saṃghassa katikasaṅṭhānaṃ, imaṃ kālaṃ pavisitabbaṃ, imaṃ kālaṃ nikkhamitabbaṃ”ti. Tesarṃ āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto evaṃ senāsaṇaṃ paññāpetvā punadeva veḷuvanaṃ paccāgacchati.

383. Tena kho pana samayena Mettiyabhūmajakā<sup>1</sup> bhikkhū navakā ceva honti appapuññā ca, yāni saṃghassa lāmakāni senāsaṇāni, tāni tesarṃ pāpuṇanti lāmakāni ca bhattāni. Tena kho pana samayena Rājagahe manussā icchanti therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhisāṅkhārikaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ dātum sappimpi telampi uttaribhaṅgampi. Mettiyabhūmajakānaṃ pana bhikkhūnaṃ pākatikaṃ denti yathārandhaṃ kaṇḍajakaṃ bilaṅgadutiyaṃ. Te pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātappaṭikkantā there bhikkhū pucchanti “tumahākaṃ āvuso bhattagge kiṃ ahosi, tumhākaṃ āvuso bhattagge kiṃ ahosī”ti. Ekacce therā evaṃ vadanti “amhākaṃ āvuso sappi ahosi, telarṃ ahosi, uttaribhaṅgaṃ ahosī”ti. Mettiyabhūmajakā pana bhikkhū evaṃ vadanti “amhākaṃ āvuso na kiñci ahosi, pākatikaṃ yathārandhaṃ kaṇḍajakaṃ bilaṅgadutiyaṃ”ti.

Tena kho pana samayena kalyāṇabhattiko gahapati saṃghassa catukkabhattaṃ deti niccabhattaṃ, so bhattagge saputtadāro upatiṭṭhitvā parivisati, aññe odanena pucchanti, aññe sūpena pucchanti, aññe telena pucchanti, aññe uttaribhaṅgena pucchanti. Tena kho pana samayena kalyāṇabhattikassa gahapatino bhattaṃ svātanāya Mettiyabhūmajakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ uddiṭṭhaṃ hoti. Atha kho kalyāṇabhattiko gahapati ārāmaṃ agamāsi kenacideva karaṇīyena. So yenāyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho kalyāṇabhattikaṃ gahapatiṃ āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahaṃsesi. Atha kho kalyāṇabhattiko gahapati āyasmataṃ Dabbena Mallaputtena dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahaṃsito āyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ etadavoca “kassa bhante amhākaṃ ghare svātanāya bhattaṃ uddiṭṭhaṃ”ti. Mettiyabhūmajakānaṃ kho gahapati bhikkhūnaṃ

---

1. Bhummajakā (Sī, Syā)

tumhākaṃ ghare svātanāya bhattaṃ uddiṭṭhanti. Atha kho kalyāṇabhaddiko gahapati anattamano ahosi “kathaṃ hi nāma pāpabhikkhū amhākaṃ ghare bhuñjissanti”ti gharāṃ gantvā dāsiṃ āṇāpesi “ye je sve bhaddikā āgacchanti, te koṭṭhake āsanaṃ paññāpetvā kaṇājakena bilaṅgadutiyaena parivisa”ti. Evaṃ ayyāti kho sā dāsi kalyāṇabhaddikassa gahapatino paccassosi.

Atha kho Mettiyabhūmajakā bhikkhū “hiyyo kho āvuso amhākaṃ kalyāṇabhaddikassa gahapatino bhattaṃ uddiṭṭhaṃ, sve amhe kalyāṇabhaddiko gahapati saputtadāro upatiṭṭhitvā parivissati, aññe odanena pucchissanti, aññe sūpena pucchissanti, aññe telena pucchissanti, aññe uttaribhaṅgena pucchissanti”ti te teneva somanassena na cittarūpaṃ rattiyaṃ supimsu. Atha kho Mettiyabhūmajakā bhikkhū pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya yena kalyāṇabhaddikassa gahapatino nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkamimsu. Addasā kho sā dāsi Mettiyabhūmajake bhikkhū dūratova āgacchante, disvāna koṭṭhake āsanaṃ paññāpetvā Mettiyabhūmajake bhikkhū etadavoca “nisīdatha bhante”ti. Atha kho Mettiyabhūmajakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etadahosi “nissamsayaṃ kho na tāva bhattaṃ siddhaṃ bhavissati, yathā<sup>1</sup> mayaṃ koṭṭhake nisīdeyyāma”ti<sup>2</sup>. Atha kho sā dāsi kaṇājakena bilaṅgadutiyaena upagacchi “bhuñjatha bhante”ti. Mayaṃ kho bhagini niccabhaddikāti. Jānāmi ayyā niccabhaddikāti, apicāhaṃ hiyyova gahapatinā ānattā “ye je sve bhaddikā āgacchanti, te koṭṭhake āsanaṃ paññāpetvā kaṇājakena bilaṅgadutiyaena parivisa”ti, bhuñjatha bhanteti. Atha kho Mettiyabhūmajakā bhikkhū “hiyyo kho āvuso kalyāṇabhaddiko gahapati ārāmaṃ agamāsi Dabbassa Mallaputtassa santike, nissamsayaṃ kho mayaṃ Dabbena Mallaputtena gahapatino antare<sup>3</sup> paribhinnā”ti te teneva domanassena na cittarūpaṃ bhuñjimsu. Atha kho Mettiyabhūmajakā bhikkhū pacchābhaddaṃ piṇḍapātappaṭikkantā ārāmaṃ gantvā pattacīvaraṃ paṭisāmetvā bahārāmaṃ koṭṭheke saṅghāṭipallatthikāya nisīdimsu tuṇhībhūtā maṅkubhūtā pattakkhandhā adhomukhā pajjhāyantaṃ appaṭibhānā.

---

1. Yāva (Sī)

2. Nisīdāpiyyamāti (Sī), nisīdāpiyamāti (Syā)

3. Santike (Syā, Kam, Ka)

Atha kho Mettiyā bhikkhunī yena Mettiyabhūmajakā bhikkhū tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtvā Mettiyabhūmajake bhikkhū etadavoca “vandāmi ayyā”ti. Evaṃ vutte Mettiyabhūmajakā bhikkhū nālapimsu. Dutiyampi kho -pa-. Tatiyampi kho Mettiyā bhikkhunī Mettiyabhūmajake bhikkhū etadavoca “vandāmi ayyā”ti. Tatiyampi kho Mettiyabhūmajakā bhikkhū nālapimsu. Kyāhaṃ ayyānaṃ aparajjhāmi, kissa maṃ ayyā nālapantīti. Tathā hi pana tvaṃ bhagini amhe Dabbena Mallaputtana viheṭṭhiyamāne ajjupekkhasīti. Kyāhaṃ ayyā karomīti. Sace kho tvaṃ bhagini iccheyyāsi, ajjeva Bhagavā Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ nāsāpeyyāti. Kyāhaṃ ayyā karomi, kiṃ mayā sakkā kātunti. Ehi tvaṃ bhagini yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtvā Bhagavantaṃ evaṃ vadehi “idaṃ bhante nacchannaṃ nappatirūpaṃ, yāyaṃ bhante disā abhayā anītikā anupaddavā, sāyaṃ disā sabhayā sa-ītikā sa-upaddavā, yato nivātaṃ tato savetaṃ<sup>1</sup>, udakaṃ maññe ādittaṃ, ayyenamhi Dabbena Mallaputtana dūsitā”ti. Evaṃ ayyāti kho Mettiyā bhikkhunī Mettiyabhūmajakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ paṭissutvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi, ekamantaṃ ʈhitā kho sā Mettiyā bhikkhunī Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “idaṃ bhante nacchannaṃ nappatirūpaṃ, yāyaṃ bhante disā abhayā anītikā anupaddavā, sāyaṃ disā sabhaya sa-ītikā sa-upaddavā, yato nivātaṃ tato savātaṃ, udakaṃ maññe ādittaṃ, ayyenamhi Dabbena Mallaputtana dūsitā”ti.

384. Atha kho Bhagavā etasmim̐ nidāne etasmim̐ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā āyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ paṭipucchi “sarasi tvaṃ Dabba evarūpaṃ kattā yathāyaṃ bhikkhunī āhā”ti. Yathā maṃ bhante Bhagavā jānātīti. Dutiyampi kho Bhagavā -pa-. Tatiyampi kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ etadavoca “sarasi tvaṃ Dabba evarūpaṃ kattā yathāyaṃ bhikkhunī āhā”ti. Yathā maṃ bhante Bhagavā jānātīti. Na kho Dabba Dabbā evaṃ nibbeṭṭhenti, sace tayā kataṃ katanti vadehi, sace tayā akataṃ akatanti vadehīti. Yato ahaṃ bhante jāto nābhijānāmi supinantenapi methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevitā, pageva jāgaroti.

---

1. Pavātaṃ (Sī, Syā)

Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi “tena hi bhikkhave Mettiyaṃ bhikkhunim nāsetha, ime ca bhikkhū anuyuñjathā”ti. Idam vatvā Bhagavā uṭṭhāyāsana vihāraṃ pāvisi.

Atha kho te bhikkhū Mettiyaṃ bhikkhunim nāsesum. Atha kho Mettiyabhūmajakā bhikkhū te bhikkhū etadavocum “māvuso Mettiyaṃ bhikkhunim nāsetha, na sā kiñci aparajjhati, amhehi sā ussāhitā kupitehi anattamanehi cāvanādhippāyehi”ti. Kim pana tumhe āvuso āyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ amūlakena pārājikena dhammena anuddhamsethāti. Evamāvusoti. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā -pa-. te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “kathaṃ hi nāma Mettiyabhūmajakā bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ amūlakena pārājikena dhammena anuddhamsessanti”ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū Mettiyabhūmajake bhikkhū anekapariyāyena vigarahitvā Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum -pa- “saccaṃ kira tumhe bhikkhave Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ amūlakena pārājikena dhammena anuddhamsethā”ti. Saccaṃ Bhagavāti. Vigarahi Buddho Bhagavā -pa-. Kathaṃ hi nāma tumhe moghapurisā Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ amūlakena pārājikena dhammena anuddhamsessatha, netaṃ moghapurisā appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya -pa-. Evañca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyatha—

385. “Yo pana bhikkhu bhikkhum duṭṭho doso appatīto amūlakena pārājikena dhammena anuddhamseyya ‘appeva nāma naṃ imamhā brahmacariyā cāveyyan’ti, tato aparena samayena samanuggāhīyamāno vā asamanuggāhīyamāno vā amūlakañceva taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ hoti, bhikkhu ca dosaṃ patitṭhāti, saṃghādiseso”ti.

386. Yo panāti yo yādiso -pa-. Bhikkhūti -pa- ayaṃ imasmiṃ atthe adhippeto “bhikkhū”ti.

**Bhikkhūnti** aññaṃ bhikkhum.

**Duṭṭho** dosoti kupito anattamano anabhiraddho āhatacitto khilajāto.

**Appatītoti** tena ca kopena tena ca dosena tāya ca anattamanatāya tāya ca anabhiraddhiyā appatīto hoti.

**Amūlakam** nāma adiṭṭham asutam aparisaṅkitam.

**Pārājikena dhammenā**ti catunnam aññatarena.

**Anuddhamseyyā**ti codeti vā codāpeti vā.

**Appeva nāma nam imamahā brahmacariyā cāveyyanti** bhikkhubhāvā cāveyyam, samaṇadhammā cāveyyam, sīlakkhandhā cāveyyam, tapoguṇā cāveyyam.

**Tato aparena samarenā**ti yasmim khaṇe anuddhamsito hoti, tam khaṇam tam layam tam muhuttam vītivatte.

**Samanuggāhīyamā**noti yena vatthunā anuddhamsito hoti, tasmim vatthusmim samanuggāhīyamāno.

**Asamanuggāhīyamā**noti na kenaci vuccamāno.

**Adhikaraṇam** nāma cattāri adhikaraṇāni vivādādhikaraṇam anuvādādhikaraṇam āpattādhikaraṇam kiccādhikaraṇam.

**Bhikkhu ca dosam patiṭṭhātī**ti tucchakam mayā bhaṇitam, musā mayā bhaṇitam, abhūtam mayā bhaṇitam, ajānantena mayā bhaṇitam.

**Samghādisesoti** -pa- tenapi vuccati “samghādiseso”ti.

387. Adiṭṭhassa hoti pārājikam dhammam ajjhāpajjanto, tañce codeti “diṭṭho mayā pārājikam dhammam ajjhāpannosi assamaṇosi asakyaputtiyosi, natthi tayā saddhim uposatho vā pavāraṇā vā samghakammaṃ vā”ti, āpatti vācāya vācāya samghādisesassa.

Asutassa hoti “pārājikam dhammam ajjhāpanno”ti, tañce codeti “suto mayā pārājikam dhammam ajjhāpannosi assamaṇosi asakyaputtiyosi, natthi tayā saddhim uposatho vā pavāraṇā vā samghakammaṃ vā”ti, āpatti vācāya vācāya samghādisesassa.

Aparisaṅkitassa hoti “pārājikam dhammam ajjhāpanno”ti, tañce codeti “parisaṅkito mayā pārājikam dhammam ajjhāpannosi assamaṇosi asakyaputtiyosi, natthi tayā saddhim uposatho vā pavāraṇā vā samghakammaṃ vā”ti, āpatti vācāya vācāya samghādisesassa.

Adiṭṭhassa hoti pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpajjanto, tañce codeti “diṭṭho mayā suto ca pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpānnosi assamaṇosi -pa- āpatti vācāya vācāya saṃghādisesassa.

Adiṭṭhassa hoti pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpajjanto, tañce codeti “diṭṭho mayā parisaṅkito ca pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpānnosi assamaṇosi -pa- āpatti vācāya vācāya saṃghādisesassa.

Adiṭṭhassa hoti pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpajjanto, tañce codeti “diṭṭho mayā suto ca parisaṅkito ca pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpānnosi assamaṇosi -pa- āpatti vācāya vācāya saṃghādisesassa.

Asutassa hoti “pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpanno”ti, tañce codeti “suto mayā parisaṅkito ca -pa-. Suto mayā diṭṭho ca -pa-. Suto mayā parisaṅkito ca diṭṭho ca pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpānnosi assamaṇosi -pa- āpatti vācāya vācāya saṃghādisesassa.

Aparisaṅkitassa hoti “pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpanno”ti, tañce codeti parisaṅkito mayā diṭṭho ca -pa- parisaṅkito mayā suto ca -pa- parisaṅkito mayā diṭṭho ca suto ca pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpānnosi assamaṇosi -pa- āpatti vācāya vācāya saṃghādisesassa.

Diṭṭhassa hoti pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpajjanto, tañce codeti “suto mayā pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpānnosi assamaṇosi -pa- āpatti vācāya vācāya saṃghādisesassa.

Diṭṭhassa hoti pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpajjanto, tañce codeti “parisaṅkito mayā pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpānnosi -pa- “suto mayā parisaṅkito ca pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpānnosi assamaṇosi -pa- āpatti vācāya vācāya saṃghādisesassa.

Sutassa hoti “pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpanno”ti, tañce codeti “parisaṅkito mayā pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpānnosi -pa- “diṭṭho mayā pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpānnosi -pa- parisaṅkito mayā diṭṭho ca pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpānnosi assamaṇosi -pa- āpatti vācāya vācāya saṃghādisesassa.

Parisaṅkitassa hoti “pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpanno”ti, tañce codeti “diṭṭho mayā pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpannosi -pa- “suto mayā pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpannosi -pa- “diṭṭho mayā suto ca pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpannosi assamaṇosi asakyaputtiyosi -pa- āpatti vācāya vācāya saṃghādisesassa.

Diṭṭhassa hoti pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpajjanto, diṭṭhe vematiko diṭṭhaṃ no kappeti diṭṭhaṃ nassarati diṭṭhaṃ pamuṭṭho hoti -pa- sute vematiko sutam no kappeti sutam nassarati sutam pamuṭṭho hoti -pa- parisāṅkate vematiko parisāṅkitaṃ no kappeti parisāṅkitaṃ nassarati parisāṅkitaṃ pamuṭṭho hoti. Tañce codeti “parisaṅkito mayā diṭṭho ca -pa- “parisaṅkito mayā suto ca -pa- “parisaṅkito mayā diṭṭho ca suto ca pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpannosi assamaṇosi asakyaputtiyosi, natthi tayā saddhiṃ uposatho vā pavāraṇā vā saṃghakammaṃ vā”ti, āpatti vācāya vācāya saṃghādisesassa.

388. Adiṭṭhassa hoti pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpajjanto, tañce codāpeti “diṭṭhosi pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpannosi assamaṇosi asakyaputtiyosi, natthi tayā saddhiṃ uposatho vā pavāraṇā vā saṃghakammaṃ vā”ti, āpatti vācāya vācāya saṃghādisesassa.

Asutassa hoti “pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpanno”ti -pa-. Aparisaṅkitassa hoti “pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpanno”ti, tañce codāpeti parisāṅkitosi pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpannosi -pa- āpatti vācāya vācāya saṃghādisesassa.

Adiṭṭhassa hoti pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpajjanto, tañce codāpeti diṭṭhosi sutosi -pa- diṭṭhosi parisāṅkitosi -pa- diṭṭhosi sutosi parisāṅkitosi pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpannosi -pa-. Asutassa hoti “pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpanno”ti -pa-. Aparisaṅkitassa hoti “pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpanno”ti, tañce codāpeti parisāṅkitosi diṭṭhosi -pa- parisāṅkitosi sutosi -pa- parisāṅkitosi diṭṭhosi sutosi pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpannosi assamaṇosi -pa- āpatti vācāya vācāya saṃghādisesassa.

Diṭṭhassa hoti pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpajjanto, tañce codāpeti sutosi -pa- tañce codāpeti parisāṅkitosi -pa- tañce codāpeti sutosi parisāṅkitosi pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpannosi assamaṇosi -pa- āpatti vācāya vācāya saṃghādisesassa.

Sutassa hoti “pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpanno”ti -pa-. Parisāṅkitassa hoti “pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpanno”ti, tañcecodāpeti diṭṭhosi -pa- tañce codāpeti sutosi -pa- tañce codāpeti diṭṭhosi sutosi pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpannosi assamaṇosi -pa- āpatti vācāya vācāya saṃghādisesassa.

Diṭṭhassa hoti pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpajjanto, diṭṭhe vematiko diṭṭhaṃ no kappeti diṭṭhaṃ nassarati diṭṭhaṃ pamuṭṭho hoti -pa- sute vematiko sutam no kappeti sutam nassarati sutam pamuṭṭho hoti -pa- parisāṅkite vematiko parisāṅkitam no kappeti parisāṅkitam nassarati parisāṅkitam pamuṭṭho hoti, tañce codāpeti “parisāṅkitosi diṭṭhosi -pa- parisāṅkitam pamuṭṭho hoti, tañce codāpeti parisāṅkitosi sutosi -pa- parisāṅkitam pamuṭṭho hoti, tañce codāpeti parisāṅkitosi diṭṭhosi sutosi pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpannosi assamaṇosi asakyaputtiyosi, natthi tayā saddhiṃ uposatho vā pavāraṇā vā saṃghakammaṃ vā”ti, āpatti vācāya vācāya saṃghādisesassa.

389. Asuddhe suddhadiṭṭhi, suddhe asuddhadiṭṭhi, asuddhe asuddhadiṭṭhi, suddhe suddhadiṭṭhi.

Asuddho hoti puggalo aññataram pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpanno, tañce suddhadiṭṭhi samāno anokāsaṃ kārāpetvā cāvanādhippāyo vadeti, āpatti saṃghādisesena dukkaṭassa.

Asuddho hoti puggalo aññataram pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpanno, tañce suddhadiṭṭhi samāno okāsaṃ kārāpetvā cāvanādhippāyo vadeti, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Asuddho hoti puggalo aññataram pārajikam dhammam ajjhāpanno, tañce suddhadiṭṭhi samāno anokāsam kārāpetvā akkosādhippāyo vadeti, āpatti omasavādena dukkaṭassa.

Asuddho hoti puggalo aññataram pārajikam dhammam ajjhāpanno, tañce suddhadiṭṭhi samāno okāsam kārāpetvā akkosādhippāyo vadeti, āpatti omasavādassa.

Suddho hoti puggalo aññataram pārajikam dhammam anajjhāpanno, tañce asuddhadiṭṭhi samāno anokāsam kārāpetvā cāvanādhippāyo vadeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

Suddho hoti puggalo aññataram pārajikam dhammam anajjhāpanno, tañce asuddhadiṭṭhi samāno okāsam kārāpetvā cāvanādhippāyo vadeti, anāpatti.

Suddho hoti puggalo aññataram pārajikam dhammam anajjhāpanno, tañce asuddhadiṭṭhi samāno anokāsam kārāpetvā akkosādhippāyo vadeti, āpatti omasavādena dukkaṭassa.

Suddho hoti puggalo aññataram pārajikam dhammam anajjhāpanno, tañce asuddhadiṭṭhi samāno okāsam kārāpetvā akkosādhippāyo vadeti, āpatti omasavādassa.

Asuddho hoti puggalo aññataram pārajikam dhammam ajjhāpanno, tañce asuddhadiṭṭhi samāno anokāsam kārāpetvā cāvanādhippāyo vadeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

Asuddho hoti puggalo aññataram pārajikam dhammam ajjhāpanno, tañce asuddhadiṭṭhi samāno okāsam kārāpetvā cāvanādhippāyo vadeti, anāpatti.

Asuddho hoti puggalo aññataram pārajikam dhammam ajjhāpanno, tañce asuddhadiṭṭhi samāno anokāsam kārāpetvā akkosādhippāyo vadeti, āpatti omasavādena dukkaṭassa.

Asuddho hoti puggalo aññataram pārajikam dhammam ajjhāpanno, tañce asuddhadiṭṭhi samāno okāsam kārāpetvā akkosādhippāyo vadeti, āpatti omasavādassa.

Suddho hoti puggalo aññataram pārājikam dhammam anajjhāpanno, tañce suddhadiṭṭhi samāno anokāsam kārāpetvā cāvanādhippāyo vadeti, āpatti saṅghādisesena dukkaṭassa.

Suddho hoti puggalo aññataram pārājikam dhammam anajjhāpanno, tañce suddhadiṭṭhi samāno okāsam kārāpetvā cāvanādhippāyo vadeti, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Suddho hoti puggalo aññataram pārājikam dhammam anajjhāpanno, tañce suddhadiṭṭhi samāno anokāsam kārāpetvā akkosādhippāyo vadeti, āpatti omasavādena dukkaṭassa.

Suddho hoti puggalo aññataram pārājikam dhammam anajjhāpanno, tañce suddhadiṭṭhi samāno okāsam kārāpetvā akkosādhippāyo vadeti, āpatti omasavādassa.

390. Anāpatti suddhe asuddhadiṭṭhissa asuddhe asuddhadiṭṭhissa ummattakassa ādikammikassāti.

Amūlakasikkhāpadam niṭṭhitam aṭṭhamam.

## 9. Dutiyaduṭṭhadosasikkhāpada

391. Tena samayena Buddho Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena Mettiyabhūmajakā bhikkhū Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohantā addasaṃsu chagalakam<sup>1</sup> ajikāya vipaṭipajjantam, disvāna evamāhaṃsu “handa mayam āvuso imam chagalakam Dabbam Mallaputtam nāma karoma, imam ajikam Mettiyam nāma bhikkhunim karoma, evam mayam voharissāma pubbe mayam āvuso Dabbam Mallaputtam sutena avocumhā, idāni pana amhehi sāmam diṭṭho Mettiyāya bhikkhuniyā vipaṭipajjanto”ti. Te tam chagalakam Dabbam Mallaputtam nāma akaṃsu, tam ajikam Mettiyam nāma bhikkhunim akaṃsu. Te bhikkhūnam ārocesum “pubbe mayam āvuso Dabbam Mallaputtam sutena avocumhā, idāni pana amhehi sāmam diṭṭho Mettiyāya bhikkhuniyā vipaṭipajjanto”ti. Bhikkhū evamāhaṃsu “māvuso evam avacuttha, nāyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto evam karissatī”ti.

---

1. Chakalakam (Syā)

Atha kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā etasmim̐ nidāne etasmim̐ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā āyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ paṭipucchi “sarasi tvaṃ dabba evarūpaṃ kattā yathayime bhikkhū āhaṃsū”ti. Yathā maṃ bhante Bhagavā jānātīti. Dutiyampi kho Bhagavā -pa-. Tatiyampi kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ etadavoca “sarasi tvaṃ Dabba evarūpaṃ kattā yathayime bhikkhū āhaṃsū”ti. Yathā maṃ bhante Bhagavā jānātīti. Na kho Dabba Dabbā evaṃ nibbeṭhenti, sace tayā kataṃ katanti vadehi, sace tayā akataṃ akatanti vadehīti. Yato ahaṃ bhante jāto nābhijānāmi supinantenapi methunadhammaṃ paṭisevitā, pageva jāgaroti. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi “tena hi bhikkhave ime bhikkhū anuyuñjathā”ti. Idaṃ vatvā Bhagavā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ pāvisi.

Atha kho te bhikkhū Mettiyabhūmajake bhikkhū anuyuñjiṃsu. Te bhikkhūhi anuyuñjīyamānā bhikkhūnaṃ etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Kiṃ pana tumhe āvuso āyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ aññabhāgiyassa adhikaraṇassa kiñcidesaṃ lesamattaṃ upādāya pārājikena dhammena anuddhaṃsethāti. Evamāvusoti. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā -pa- te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “kathaṃ hi nāma Mettiyabhūmajakā bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ aññabhāgiyassa adhikaraṇassa kiñci desaṃ lesamattaṃ upādāya pārājikena dhammena anuddhaṃsessanti”ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū Mettiyabhūmajake bhikkhū anekapariyāyena vigarahitvā Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ -pa- “saccaṃ kira tumhe bhikkhave Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ aññabhāgiyassa adhikaraṇassa kiñci desaṃ lesamattaṃ upādāya pārājikena dhammena anuddhaṃsethā”ti. Saccaṃ Bhagavāti. Vigarahi Buddho Bhagavā -pa-. Kathaṃ hi nāma tumhe moghapurisā Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ aññabhāgiyassa adhikaraṇassa kiñci desaṃ lesamattaṃ upādāya pārājikena dhammena anuddhaṃsessatha, netarṃ moghapurisā appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya -pa-. Evañca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha—

392. “Yo pana bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ duṭṭho doso appatīto aññabhāgiyassa adhikaraṇassa kiñcidesaṃ lesamattaṃ upādāya pārājikena dhammena anuddhaṃseyya ‘appeva nāma naṃ imamhā brahmacariyā cāveyyan’ti,

tato aparena samayena samanuggāhiyamāno vā asamanuggāhiyamāno vā aññabhāgiyañceva taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ hoti kocideso lesamatto upādinno, bhikkhu ca dosaṃ patiṭṭhāti, saṃghādiseso”ti.

393. Yo panāti yo yādiso -pa-. Bhikkhūti -pa- ayaṃ imasmiṃ atthe adhippeto “bhikkhū”ti.

**Bhikkhūnti** aññaṃ bhikkhūṃ.

**Duṭṭho** dosoti kupito anattamano anabhiraddho āhatacitto khilajāto.

**Appatī**toti tena ca kopena tena ca dosena tāya ca anattamanatāya tāya ca anabhiraddhiyā appatīto hoti.

**Aññabhāgiyassa adhikaraṇassāti** āpattaññabhāgiyaṃ vā hoti adhikaraṇaññabhāgiyaṃ vā. Kathaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ adhikaraṇassa aññabhāgiyaṃ. Vivādādhikaraṇaṃ anuvādādhikaraṇassa āpattādhikaraṇassa kiccādhikaraṇassa aññabhāgiyaṃ. Anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ āpattādhikaraṇassa kiccādhikaraṇassa vivādādhikaraṇassa aññabhāgiyaṃ. Āpattādhikaraṇaṃ kiccādhikaraṇassa vivādādhikaraṇassa anuvādādhikaraṇassa aññabhāgiyaṃ. Kiccādhikaraṇaṃ vivādādhikaraṇassa anuvādādhikaraṇassa āpattādhikaraṇassa aññabhāgiyaṃ. Evaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ adhikaraṇassa aññabhāgiyaṃ.

Kathaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ adhikaraṇassa tabbhāgiyaṃ. Vivādādhikaraṇaṃ vivādādhikaraṇassa tabbhāgiyaṃ. Anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ anuvādādhikaraṇassa tabbhāgiyaṃ. Āpattādhikaraṇaṃ āpattādhikaraṇassa siyā tabbhāgiyaṃ. Siyā aññabhāgiyaṃ.

Kathaṃ āpattādhikaraṇaṃ āpattādhikaraṇassa aññabhāgiyaṃ. Methunadhammapārājikāpatti adinnādānapārājikāpattiyā manussaviggahapārājikāpattiyā uttarimanussadhammapārājikāpattiyā aññabhāgiyā. Adinnādānapārājikāpatti manussaviggahapārājikāpattiyā uttarimanussadhammapārājikāpattiyā methunadhammapārājikāpattiyā aññabhāgiyā. Manussaviggahapārājikāpatti uttarimanussadhammapārājikāpattiyā methunadhammapārājikāpattiyā

adinnādānapārājikāpattiya aññabhāgiyā. Uttarimanussadhammapārājikāpatti methunadhammapārājikāpattiya adinnādānapārājikāpattiya manussaviggahapārājikāpattiya aññabhāgiyā. Evaṃ āpattādhikaraṇaṃ āpattādhikaraṇassa aññabhāgiyaṃ.

Kathaṃ āpattādhikaraṇaṃ āpattādhikaraṇassa tabbhāgiyaṃ. Methunadhammapārājikāpatti methunadhammapārājikāpattiya tabbhāgiyā. Adinnādānapārājikāpatti adinnādānapārājikāpattiya tabbhāgiyā. Manussaviggahapārājikāpatti manussaviggahapārājikāpattiya tabbhāgiyā. Uttarimanussadhammapārājikāpatti uttarimanussadhammapārājikāpattiya tabbhāgiyā. Evaṃ āpattādhikaraṇaṃ āpattādhikaraṇassa tabbhāgiyaṃ.

Kiccādhikaraṇaṃ kiccādhikaraṇassa tabbhāgiyaṃ. Evaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ adhikaraṇassa tabbhāgiyaṃ.

394. **Kiñci desaṃ lesamattaṃ upādāyā**ti leso nāma dasa lesā jātileso nāmaleso gottaleso līngaleso āpattilesa pattalessa cīvaraleso upajjhāyaleso ācariyaleso senāsanaleso.

395. **Jātileso** nāma khattiyo diṭṭho hoti pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpajjanto, aññaṃ khattiyaṃ passivā codeti “khattiyo mayā diṭṭho<sup>1</sup>, pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpannosi assamaṇosi asakyaputtiyosi, natthi tayā saddhiṃ uposatho vā pavāraṇā vā saṃghakammaṃ vā”ti, āpatti vācāya vācāya saṃghādisesassa.

Brāhmaṇo diṭṭho hoti -pa-. Vesso diṭṭho hoti -pa-. Suddo diṭṭho hoti pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpajjanto, aññaṃ suddaṃ passivā codeti “suddo mayā diṭṭho, pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpannosi assamaṇosi asakyaputtiyosi -pa- āpatti vācāya vācāya saṃghādisesassa.

396. **Nāmaleso** nāma Buddharakkhito diṭṭho hoti -pa-. Dhammarakkhito diṭṭho hoti -pa-. Saṃgharakkhito diṭṭho hoti pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ

---

1. Ettha “pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpajjanto”ti pāṭho ūno maññe, aṭṭhakathāyaṃ hi “Khattiyo mayā diṭṭho pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpajjanto”ti dissati.

ajjhāpajjanto, aññaṃ Saṃgharakkhitāṃ passitvā codeti “Saṃgharakkhito mayā diṭṭho, pārājikāṃ dhammāṃ ajjhāpannosi assamaṇosi asakyaputtīyosi -pa- āpatti vācāya vācāya saṃghādisesassa.

397. **Gottaleso** nāma Gotamo diṭṭho hoti -pa-. Moggallāno diṭṭho hoti -pa-. Kaccāyano diṭṭho hoti -pa-. Vāsīṭṭho diṭṭho hoti pārājikāṃ dhammāṃ ajjhāpajjanto, aññaṃ Vāsīṭṭhāṃ passitvā codeti “Vāsīṭṭho mayā diṭṭho, pārājikāṃ dhammāṃ ajjhāpannosi assamaṇosi asakyaputtīyosi -pa- āpatti vācāya vācāya saṃghādisesassa.

398. **Liṅgaleso** nāma diḡho diṭṭho hoti -pa-. Rasso diṭṭho hoti -pa-. Kaṇho diṭṭho hoti -pa-. Odāto diṭṭho hoti pārājikāṃ dhammāṃ ajjhāpajjanto, aññaṃ odātaṃ passitvā codeti “odāto mayā diṭṭho pārājikāṃ dhammāṃ ajjhāpannosi assamaṇosi asakyaputtīyosi -pa- āpatti vācāya vācāya saṃghādisesassa.

399. **Āpattilesa** nāma lahukāṃ āpattim āpajjanto diṭṭho hoti. Tañce pārājikena codeti “assamaṇosi asakyaputtīyosi -pa- āpatti vācāya vācāya saṃghādisesassa.

400. **Pattaleso** nāma lohapattadharo diṭṭho hoti -pa-. Sāṭakapattadharo diṭṭho hoti -pa-. Sumbhakapattadharo diṭṭho hoti pārājikāṃ dhammāṃ ajjhāpajjanto, aññaṃ sumbhakapattadharaṃ passitvā codeti “sumbhakapattadharo mayā diṭṭho, pārājikāṃ dhammāṃ ajjhāpannosi assamaṇosi asakyaputtīyosi -pa- āpatti vācāya vācāya saṃghādisesassa.

401. **Cīvaraleso** nāma paṃsukūliko diṭṭho hoti -pa-. Gahapaticīvaradharo diṭṭho hoti pārājikāṃ dhammāṃ ajjhāpajjanto, aññaṃ gahapaticīvaradharaṃ passitvā codeti “gahapaticīvaradharo mayā diṭṭho, pārājikāṃ dhammāṃ ajjhāpannosi assamaṇosi asakyaputtīyosi -pa- āpatti vācāya vācāya saṃghādisesassa.

402. **Upajjhāyalessa** nāma itthannāmassa saddhivihāriko diṭṭho hoti pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpajjanto, aññaṃ itthannāmassa saddhivihārikaṃ passitvā codeti “itthannāmassa saddhivihāriko mayā diṭṭho, pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpānno assamaṇosi asakyaputtiyosi -pa- āpatti vācāya vācāya saṃghādisesassa.

403. **Ācariyalessa** nāma itthannāmassa antevāsiko diṭṭho hoti pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpajjanto, aññaṃ itthannāmassa antevāsikaṃ passitvā codeti “itthannāmassa antevāsiko mayā diṭṭho pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpānno assamaṇosi asakyaputtiyosi -pa- āpatti vācāya vācāya saṃghādisesassa.

404. **Senāsanalesa** nāma itthannāmasenāsanavāsiko diṭṭho hoti pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpajjanto, aññaṃ itthannāmasenāsanavāsikaṃ passitvā codeti “itthannāmasenāsanavāsiko mayā diṭṭho, pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpānno assamaṇosi asakyaputtiyosi, natthi tayā saddhim uposatho vā pavāraṇā vā saṃghakammaṃ vā”ti, āpatti vācāya vācāya saṃghādisesassa.

405. **Pārājikena dhammenā**ti catunnaṃ aññatarena.

**Anuddhamseyya**ti codeti vā codāpeti vā.

**Appeva nāma naṃ imamhā brahmacariyā cāveyyanti** bhikkhubhāvā cāveyyaṃ, samaṇadhammā cāveyyaṃ, sīlakkhandhā cāveyyaṃ, tapoguṇā cāveyyaṃ.

**Tato aparena samayenā**ti yasmim̐ khaṇe anuddham̐sito hoti, taṃ khaṇaṃ taṃ layaṃ taṃ muhuttaṃ vītivate.

**Samanuggāhīyamānoti** yena vatthunā anuddham̐sito hoti, tasmim̐ vatthusmim̐ samanuggāhīyamāno.

**Asamanuggāhīyamānoti** na kenaci vuccamāno.

**Adhikaraṇaṃ** nāma cattāri adhikaraṇāni vivādādhikaraṇaṃ anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ āpattādhikaraṇaṃ kiccādhikaraṇaṃ.

**Koci deso lesamatto upādinnoti** tesaṃ lesānaṃ aññataro lesa upādinno hoti.

**Bhikkhu ca dosaṃ paṭiṭṭhātīti** tucchakaṃ mayā bhaṇitaṃ, musā mayā bhaṇitaṃ, abhūtaṃ mayā bhaṇitaṃ, ajānantena mayā bhaṇitaṃ.

**Samghādisesoti** -pa- tenapi vuccati “samghādiseso”ti.

406. Bhikkhu samghādisesaṃ ajjhāpajjanto diṭṭho hoti, samghādisese samghādisesadiṭṭhi hoti, tañce pārājikena codeti “assamaṇosi asakyaputtīyosi, natthi tayā saddhiṃ uposatho vā pavāraṇā vā samghakammaṃ vā”ti, evaṃpi āpattaññabhāgiyaṃ hoti lesa ca upādinno, āpatti vācāya vācāya samghādisesassa.

Bhikkhu samghādisesaṃ ajjhāpajjanto diṭṭho hoti, samghādisese thullaccayadiṭṭhi hoti -pa- pācittiyadiṭṭhi hoti. Pāṭidesanīyadiṭṭhi hoti. Dukkaṭadiṭṭhi hoti. Dubbhāsitaṭṭhi hoti, tañce pārājikena codeti “assamaṇosi -pa- evaṃpi āpattaññabhāgiyaṃ hoti lesa ca upādinno, āpatti vācāya vācāya samghādisesassa.

Bhikkhu thullaccayaṃ ajjhāpajjanto diṭṭho hoti, thullaccaye thullaccayadiṭṭhi hoti -pa- thullaccaye pācittiyadiṭṭhi hoti. Pāṭidesanīyadiṭṭhi hoti. Dukkaṭadiṭṭhi hoti. Dubbhāsitaṭṭhi hoti. Samghādisesadiṭṭhi hoti, tañce pārājikena codeti “assamaṇosi -pa- evaṃpi āpattaññabhāgiyaṃ hoti lesa ca upādinno. Āpatti vācāya vācāya samghādisesassa.

Bhikkhu pācittiyaṃ -pa- pāṭidesanīyaṃ. Dukkaṭaṃ. Dubbhāsitaṃ ajjhāpajjanto diṭṭho hoti, dubbhāsite dubbhāsitaṭṭhi hoti -pa- dubbhāsite samghādisesadiṭṭhi hoti. Thullaccayadiṭṭhi hoti. Pācittiyadiṭṭhi hoti. Pāṭidesanīyadiṭṭhi hoti. Dukkaṭadiṭṭhi hoti, tañce pārājikena codeti “assamaṇosi asakyaputtīyosi, natthi tayā saddhiṃ uposatho vā pavāraṇā vā samghakammaṃ vā”ti, evaṃpi āpattaññabhāgiyaṃ hoti lesa ca upādinno, āpatti vācāya vācāya samghādisesassa.

Ekekaṃ mūlaṃ kātuna cakkam bandhitabbaṃ.

407. Bhikkhu saṅghādisesaṃ ajjhāpajjanto diṭṭho hoti, saṅghādisese saṅghādisesadiṭṭhi hoti, tañce pārājikena codāpeti “assamaṇosi -pa- evaṃpi āpattaññabhāgiyaṃ hoti leso ca upādinno, āpatti vācāya vācāya saṅghādisesassa.

Bhikkhu saṅghādisesaṃ ajjhāpajjanto diṭṭho hoti, saṅghādisese thullaccayadiṭṭhi hoti -pa- pācittiyadiṭṭhi hoti. Pāṭidesanīyadiṭṭhi hoti. Dukkaṭadiṭṭhi hoti. Dubbhāsitiadiṭṭhi hoti, tañce pārājikena codāpeti “assamaṇosi -pa- evaṃpi āpattaññabhāgiyaṃ hoti leso ca upādinno, āpatti vācāya vācāya saṅghādisesassa.

Bhikkhu thullaccayaṃ ajjhāpajjanto diṭṭho hoti, thullaccaye thullaccayadiṭṭhi hoti -pa- thullaccaye pācittiyadiṭṭhi hoti. Pāṭidesanīyadiṭṭhi hoti. Dukkaṭadiṭṭhi hoti. Dubbhāsitiadiṭṭhi hoti. Saṅghādisesadiṭṭhi hoti, tañce pārājikena codāpeti “assamaṇosi -pa- evaṃpi āpattaññabhāgiyaṃ hoti leso ca upādinno, āpatti vācāya vācāya saṅghādisesassa.

Bhikkhu pācittiyaṃ -pa- pāṭidesanīyaṃ. Dukkaṭaṃ. Dubbhāsitaṃ ajjhāpajjanto diṭṭho hoti, dubbhāsite dubbhāsitiadiṭṭhi hoti -pa- dubbhāsite saṅghādisesadiṭṭhi hoti. Thullaccayadiṭṭhi hoti. Pācittiyadiṭṭhi hoti. Pāṭidesanīyadiṭṭhi hoti. Dukkaṭadiṭṭhi hoti, tañce pārājikena codāpeti “assamaṇosi asakyaputtīyosi, natthi tayā saddhiṃ uposatho vā pavāraṇā vā saṅghakammaṃ vā”ti, evaṃpi āpattaññabhāgiyaṃ hoti leso ca upādinno, āpatti vācāya vācāya saṅghādisesassa.

408. Anāpatti tathāsaññī codeti vā codāpeti vā ummattakassa ādikammikassāti.

(Aññabhāgiya) kiñcilesasikkhāpadaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ navamaṃ.

### 10. Saṃghabhedasikkhāpada

409. Tena samayena Buddho Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho Devadatto yena Kokāliko Kaṭamodakatissako<sup>1</sup> Khaṇḍadeviyā putto Samuddadatto tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Kokālikam Kaṭamodakatissakam Khaṇḍadeviyā puttam Samuddadattam etadavoca “etha mayam āvuso samaṇassa Gotamassa saṃghabhedam karissāma cakkabhedaṇ”ti. Evaṃ vutte Kokāliko Devadattam etadavoca “samaṇo kho āvuso Gotamo mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo, katham mayam samaṇassa Gotamassa saṃghabhedam karissāma cakkabhedaṇ”ti. Etha mayam āvuso samaṇam Gotamam upasaṅkamitvā pañca vatthūni yācissāma “Bhagavā bhante anekapariyāyena appicchassa santuṭṭhassa sallekhassa dhutassa pāsādikassa apacayassa vīriyārabbhassa<sup>2</sup> vaṇṇavādī, imāni bhante pañca vatthūni anekapariyāyena appicchatāya santuṭṭhiyā sallekhāya dhutatāya pāsādikatāya apacayāya vīriyārabbhāya saṃvattanti, sādhu bhante bhikkhū yāvajīvam ārañṇikā assu, yo gāmantaṃ osareyya, vajjam nam phuseyya. Yāvajīvam piṇḍapātikā assu, yo nimantaṇam sādhiyye, vajjam nam phuseyya. Yāvajīvam paṃsukūlikā assu, yo gahapaticīvaram sādhiyye, vajjam nam phuseyya. Yāvajīvam rukkhāmūlikā assu, yo channam upagaccheyya, vajjam nam phuseyya. Yāvajīvam macchamaṃsam na khādeyyum, yo macchamaṃsam khādeyya, vajjam nam phuseyyā”ti. Imāni samaṇo Gotamo nānujānissati, te mayam imehi pañcahi vatthūhi janam saññāpessāmāti. Sakkā kho āvuso imehi pañcahi vatthūhi samaṇassa Gotamassa saṃghabhedo kātum cakkabhedo, lūkhapasannā hi āvuso manussāti.

Atha kho Devadatto sapariso yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Devadatto Bhagavantam etadavoca “Bhagavā bhante anekapariyāyena appicchassa -pa- vīriyārabbhassa vaṇṇavādī, imāni bhante pañca vatthūni anekapariyāyena appicchatāya -pa- vīriyārabbhāya saṃvattanti, sādhu bhante

1. Kaṭamorakatissako (Sī, Syā)

2. Vīriyārabbhassa (Sī, Syā)

bhikkhū yāvajīvaṃ āraññikā assu, yo gāmantam osareyya, vajjam nam phuseyya -pa-. Yāvajīvaṃ macchamaṃsam na khādeyyum, yo macchamaṃsam khādeyya, vajjam nam phuseyyā”ti. Alam Devadatta yo icchati āraññiko hotu, yo icchati gāmante viharatu, yo icchati piṇḍapātiko hotu, yo icchati nimantanam sādīyatu, yo icchati paṃsukūliko hotu, yo icchati gahapaticīvaṃ sādīyatu, aṭṭhamāse kho mayā Devadatta rukkhamaḷasenāsanam anuññātā, tikoṭiparisuddham macchamaṃsam adiṭṭham asutam aparisaṅkitanti. Atha kho Devadatto “na Bhagavā imāni pañca vatthūni anujānāti”ti haṭṭho udaggo sapaṇiso uṭṭhāyāsana bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi.

410. Atha kho Devadatto sapaṇiso Rājagaham pavisitvā pañcahi vatthūhi janam saññāpesi “mayam āvuso samaṇam Gotamam upasaṅkamitvā pañca vatthūni yācimhā ‘Bhagavā bhante anekapariyāyena appicchassa santuṭṭhassa sallekhaṃsa dhutassa pāsādikassa apacayassa vīriyārambhassa vaṇṇavādī, imāni bhante pañca vatthūni anekapariyāyena appicchatāya santuṭṭhiyā sallekhaṃsa dhutatāya pāsādikatāya apacayāya vīriyārambhāya samvattanti, sādhu bhante bhikkhū yāvajīvaṃ āraññikā assu, yo gāmantam osareyya, vajjam nam phuseyya. Yāvajīvaṃ piṇḍapātikā assu, yo nimantanam sādīyeyya, vajjam nam phuseyya. Yāvajīvaṃ paṃsukūliyā assu, yo gahapaticīvaṃ sādīyeyya, vajjam nam phuseyya. Yāvajīvaṃ rukkhamaḷikā assu, yo channam upagaccheyya, vajjam nam phuseyya. Yāvajīvaṃ macchamaṃsam na khādeyyum, yo macchamaṃsam khādeyya, vajjam nam phuseyyā”ti, imāni samaṇo Gotamo nānujānāti, te mayam imehi pañcahi vatthūhi samādāya vattāmā”ti. Tattha ye te manussā assaddhā appasannā dubbuddhino, te evamaṃsaṃsu “ime kho samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā dhutā sallekhaṃsavuttino, samaṇo pana Gotamo bāhulliko bāhullāya ceteti”ti. Ye pana te manussā saddhā pasannā paṇḍitā byattā buddhimanto, te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “katham hi nāma Devadatto Bhagavato saṃghabhedāya parakkamissati cakkabhedāyā”ti. Assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānam ujjhāyantānam khiyyantānam vipācentānam. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā -pa- te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti

vipācenti “kathaṃ hi nāma Devadatto saṃghabhedāya parakkamissati cakkabhedāyā”ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū Devadattaṃ anekapariyāyena vigarahitvā Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ -pa- “saccaṃ kira tvaṃ Devadatta saṃghabhedāya parakkamasi cakkabhedāyā”ti. Saccaṃ Bhagavāti. Vigarahi Buddho Bhagavā -pa-. Kathaṃ hi nāma tvaṃ moghapurisa saṃghabhedāya parakkamissasi cakkabhedāya, netāṃ moghapurisa appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya -pa-. Evañca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha—

411. “Yo pana bhikkhu samaggassa saṃghassa bhedāya parakkameyya, bhedanasaṃvattanikaṃ vā adhikaraṇaṃ samādāya paggayha tiṭṭheyya, so bhikkhu bhikkhūhi evamassa vacanīyo ‘māyasmā samaggassa saṃghassa bhedāya parakkami, bhedanasaṃvattanikaṃ vā adhikaraṇaṃ samādāya paggayha aṭṭhāsi, sametāyasmā saṃghena, samaggo hi saṃgho sammodamāno avivadamāno ekuddeso phāsu viharatī”ti, evañca so bhikkhu bhikkhūhi vuccamāno tatheva paggaṇheyya, so bhikkhu bhikkhūhi yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsitabbo tassa paṭinissaggāya, yāvatatiyañce samanubhāsiyamāno taṃ paṭinissajjeyya, iccetaṃ kusalaṃ, no ce paṭinissajjeyya, saṃghādiseso”ti.

412. Yo panāti yo yādiso -pa-. Bhikkhūti -pa- ayaṃ imasmiṃ atthe adhippeto “bhikkhū”ti.

Samaggo nāma saṃgho samānasaṃvāsako samānasīmāyaṃ ṭhito.

Bhedāya parakkameyyāti kathaṃ ime nānā assu vinā assu vaggā assūti pakkhaṃ pariyesati gaṇaṃ bandhati.

Bhedanasaṃvattanikaṃ vā adhikaraṇanti aṭṭhārasabhedakaravatthūni.

Samādāyāti ādāya.

Paggayhāti dīpeyya.

Tiṭṭheyyāti na paṭinissajjeyya.

So bhikkhūti yo so saṃghabhedako bhikkhu.

Bhikkhūhīti aññehi bhikkhūhi.

Ye passanti, ye suṇanti, tehi vattabbo “māyasmā samaggassa saṅghassa bhedāya parakkami, bhedanasamvattanikaṃ vā adhikaraṇaṃ samādāya paggayha aṭṭhāsi. Sametāyasmā saṅghena, samaggo hi saṅgho sammodamāno avivadamāno ekuddeso phāsu viharatī”ti. Dutiyampi vattabbo. Tatiyampi vattabbo. Sace paṭinissajjati, iccetaṃ kusalaṃ. No ce paṭinissajjati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Sutvā na vadanti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. So bhikkhu saṅghamajjhampi ākaḍḍhitvā vattabbo “māyasmā samaggassa saṅghassa bhedāya parakkami, bhedanasamvattanikaṃ vā adhikaraṇaṃ samādāya paggayha aṭṭhāsi, sametāyasmā saṅghena, samaggo hi saṅgho sammodamāno avivadamāno ekuddeso phāsu viharatī”ti. Dutiyampi vattabbo. Tatiyampi vattabbo. Sace paṭinissajjati, iccetaṃ kusalaṃ. No ce paṭinissajjati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. So bhikkhu samanubhāsitaṃ, evaṃca pana bhikkhave samanubhāsitaṃ. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṅgho ñāpetabbo.

413. “Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu samaggassa saṅghassa bhedāya parakkamati, so taṃ vatthuṃ na paṭinissajjati, yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuṃ samanubhāseyya tassa vatthussa paṭinissaggāya, esā ñatti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu samaggassa saṅghassa bhedāya parakkamati, so taṃ vatthuṃ na paṭinissajjati, saṅgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuṃ samanubhāsati tassa vatthussa paṭinissaggāya, yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno samanubhāsanā tassa vatthussa paṭinissaggāya, so tuṇhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi -pa-. Tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vādāmi. Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu samaggassa saṅghassa bhedāya parakkamati, so taṃ vatthuṃ na paṭinissajjati, saṅgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuṃ samanubhāsati tassa vatthussa paṭinissaggāya, yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno samanubhāsanā tassa vatthussa paṭinissaggāya, so tuṇhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Samanubhaṭṭho saṅghena itthannāmo bhikkhu tassa vatthussa paṭinissaggāya, khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi”ti.

414. Ñattiyā dukkaṭaṃ, dvīhi kammavācāhi thullaccayā,  
kammavācāpariyosāne āpatti saṃghādisesassa. Saṃghādisesaṃ  
ajjhāpajjantassa ñattiyā dukkaṭaṃ dvīhi kammavācāhi thullaccayā  
paṭippassambhanti.

**Saṃghādisesoti** -pa- tenapi vuccati “saṃghādiseso”ti.

415. Dhammakamme dhammakammasaññī na paṭinissajjati, āpatti  
saṃghādisesassa.

Dhammakamme vematiko na paṭinissajjati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Dhammakamme adhammakammasaññī na paṭinissajjati, āpatti  
saṃghādisesassa.

Adhammakamme dhammakammasaññī, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

Adhammakamme vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

Adhammakamme adhammakammasaññī, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

416. Anāpatti asamanubhāsantassa paṭinissajjantassa ummattakassa  
khittacittassa vedanāṭṭassa ādikammikassāti.

Saṃghabhedasikkhāpadaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ dasamaṃ.

## 11. Bhedānuvattakasikkhāpada

417. Tena samayena Buddho Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane  
kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena Devadatto saṃghabhedāya  
parakkamati cakkabhedāya. Bhikkhū evamāhaṃsu “adhammavādī  
Devadatto, avinayavādī Devadatto, kathaṃ hi nāma Devadatto  
saṃghabhedāya parakkamissati cakkabhedāyā”ti. Evaṃ vutte Kokāliko  
Kaṭamodakatissako Khaṇḍadeviyā putto Samuddadatto te bhikkhū  
etadavocuṃ “māyasmanto evaṃ avacuttha, dhammavādī Devadatto,  
vinayavādī Devadatto, amhākaṇca Devadatto chandaṇca ruciṇca ādāya  
voharati jānāti no bhāsati amhākaṃpetam khamatī”ti. Ye te bhikkhū  
appicchā -pa- te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhū

Devadattassa saṅghabhedāya parakkamantassa anuvattakā bhavissanti vaggavādakā”ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū te anuvatteke bhikkhū anekapariyāyena vigarahitvā Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ -pa- “saccaṃ kira bhikkhave bhikkhū Devadattassa saṅghabhedāya parakkamantassa anuvattakā honti vaggavādakā”ti. Saccaṃ Bhagavāti. Vigarahi Buddho Bhagavā -pa-. Kathaṃ hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisā Devadattassa saṅghabhedāya parakkamantassa anuvattakā bhavissanti vaggavādakā, netāṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya -pa-. Evañca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha—

418. “Tasseva kho pana bhikkhussa bhikkhū honti anuvattakā vaggavādakā eko vā dve vā tayo vā, te evaṃ vadeyyuṃ “māyasmanto etaṃ bhikkhuṃ kiñci avacuttha, dhammavādī ceso bhikkhu, vinayavādī ceso bhikkhu, amhākañceso bhikkhu chandañca ruciñca ādāya voharati jānāti no bhāsati amhākaṃpetarā khamatī”ti, te bhikkhū bhikkhūhi evamassuvacanīyā ‘māyasmanto evaṃ avacuttha, na ceso bhikkhu dhammavādī, na ceso bhikkhu vinayavādī, māyasmantānaṃpi saṅghabhedo ruccittha, sametāyasmantānaṃ saṅghena, samaggo hi saṅgho sammodamāno avivadamāno ekuddeso phāsu viharatī”ti, evañca te bhikkhū bhikkhūhi vuccamānā tatheva paggaṇheyyuṃ, te bhikkhū bhikkhūhi yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsitaṃ tassa paṇissaggāya, yāvatatiyañce samanubhāsiyamānā taṃ paṇissajjeyyuṃ, iccetāṃ kusalaṃ, no ce paṇissajjeyyuṃ, saṅghādiseso”ti.

419. Tasseva kho panāti tassa saṅghabhedakassa bhikkhuno.

**Bhikkhū hontīti** aññe bhikkhū honti.

**Anuvattakāti** yaṃdiṭṭhiko so hoti yaṃkhantiko yaṃruciko, tepi taṃdiṭṭhikā honti taṃkhantikā taṃrucikā.

**Vaggavādakāti** tassa vaṇṇāya pakkhāya ṭhitā honti.

**Eko vā dve vā tayo vāti** eko vā hoti dve vā tayo vā. Te evaṃ vadeyyuṃ “māyasmanto etaṃ bhikkhuṃ kiñci avacuttha, dhammavādī

ceso bhikkhu, vinayavādī ceso bhikkhu, amhākañceso bhikkhu chandañca ruciñca ādāya voharati jānāti no bhāsati amhākaṃpetam khamatī”ti.

**Te bhikkhūti** ye te anuvattakā bhikkhū.

**Bhikkhūhīti** aññehi bhikkhūhi.

Ye passanti, ye suṇanti, tehi vattabbā “māyasmanto evaṃ avacuttha, na ceso bhikkhu dhammavādī, na ceso bhikkhu vinayavādī, māyasmantānaṃpi saṃghabhedo ruccittha, sametāyasmantānaṃ saṃghena, samaggo hi saṃgho sammodamāno avivadamāno ekuddeso phāsu viharatī”ti. Dutiyampi vattabbā. Tatiyampi vattabbā. Sace paṭinissajjanti, iccetaṃ kusalaṃ. No ce paṭinissajjanti, āpatti dukaṭassa. Sutvā na vadanti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Te bhikkhū saṃghamajjhampi ākaḍḍhitvā vattabbā “māyasmanto evaṃ avacuttha, na ceso bhikkhu dhammavādī, na ceso bhikkhu vinayavādī, māyasmantānaṃpi saṃghabhedo ruccittha, sametāyasmantānaṃ saṃghena, samaggo hi saṃgho sammodamāno avivadamāno ekuddeso phāsu viharatī”ti. Dutiyampi vattabbā. Tatiyampi vattabbā. Sace paṭinissajjanti, iccetaṃ kusalaṃ. No ce paṭissajjanti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Te bhikkhū samanubhāsitaṃ, evañca pana bhikkhave samanubhāsitaṃ. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo—

420. “Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, itthannāmo ca itthannāmo ca bhikkhū itthannāmassa bhikkhuno saṃghabhedāya parakkamantassa anuvattakā vaggavādakā, te taṃ vatthuṃ na paṭinissajjanti, yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho itthannāmañca itthannāmañca bhikkhū samanubhāseyya tassa vatthussa paṭinissaggāya, esā ñatti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, itthannāmo ca itthannāmo ca bhikkhū itthannāmassa bhikkhuno saṃghabhedāya parakkamantassa anuvattakā vaggavādakā, te taṃ vatthuṃ na paṭinissajjanti, saṃgho itthannāmañca itthannāmañca bhikkhū samanubhāsati tassa vatthussa paṭinissaggāya, yassāyasmato khamati itthandhāmassa ca itthannāmassa ca bhikkhunaṃ samanubhāsanā tassa

vatthussa paṭinissaggāya, so tuṇhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi -pa-. Tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi. Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, itthannāmo ca itthannāmo ca bhikkhū itthannāmassa bhikkhuno saṅghabhedāya parakkamantassa anuvattakā vaggavādakā, te taṃ vatthuṃ na paṭinissajjanti, saṅgho itthannāmañca itthannāmañca bhikkhū samanubhāsati tassa vatthussa paṭinissaggāya, yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa ca itthannāmassa ca bhikkhūnaṃ samanubhāsanaṃ tassa vatthussa paṭinissaggāya, so tuṇhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Samanubhaṭṭhā saṅghena itthannāmo ca itthannāmo ca bhikkhū tassa vatthussa paṭinissaggāya, khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametam dhārayāmi”ti.

421. Ñattiyā dukkaṭaṃ, dvīhi kammavācāhi thullaccayā, kammavācāpariyosāne āpatti saṅghādisesassa. Saṅghādisesaṃ ajjhāpajjantānaṃ ñattiyā dukkaṭaṃ dvīhi kammavācāhi thullaccayā paṭippassambhanti. Dve tayo ekato samanubhāsitaḥ, tatuttari na samanubhāsitaḥ.

**Saṅghādisesoti** -pa- tenapi vuccati “saṅghādiseso”ti.

422. Dhammakamme dhammakammasaññī na paṭinissajjanti āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Dhammakamme vematikā na paṭinissajjanti, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Dhammakamme adhammakammasaññī na paṭinissajjanti, āpatti saṅghādisesassa.

Adhammakamme dhammakammasaññī, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

Adhammakamme vematikā, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

Adhammakamma adhammakammasaññī, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

423. Anāpatti asamanubhāsantānaṃ paṭinissajjantānaṃ ummattakānaṃ khittacittānaṃ vedanāṭṭānaṃ ādikammikānanti.

Bhedānuvattakasikkhāpadaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ ekādasamaṃ.

## 12. Dubbacasikkhāpada

424. Tena samayena Buddho Bhagavā Kosambiyāṃ viharati Ghositārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Channo anācāraṃ ācarati. Bhikkhū evamāhaṃsu “māvuso Channa evarūpaṃ akāsi, netam kappatī”ti. So evaṃ vadeti “kiṃ nu kho nāma tumhe āvuso maṃ vattabbaṃ maññatha, ahaṃ kho nāma tumhe vadeyyaṃ, amhākaṃ Buddho amhākaṃ dhammo amhākaṃ ayyaputtena dhammo abhisamito, seyyathāpi nāma mahāvāto vāyanto tiṇakaṭṭhapaṇṇasaṭaṃ<sup>1</sup> ekato ussāreyya, seyyathā vā pana nadī pabbateyyā saṅkhasevālappaṇakaṃ ekato ussāreyya, evameva tumhe nānānāmā nānāgottā nānājaccā nānākulā pabbajitā ekato ussāritā, kiṃ nu kho nāma tumhe āvuso maṃ vattabbaṃ maññatha, ahaṃ kho nāma tumhe vadeyyaṃ, amhākaṃ Buddho amhākaṃ dhammo amhākaṃ ayyaputtena dhammo abhisamito”ti. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā -pa- te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “kathaṃ hi nāma āyasmā Channo bhikkhūhi sahadhammikaṃ vuccamāno attānaṃ avacanīyaṃ karissatī”ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Channaṃ anekapariyāyena vigarahitvā Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ -pa- “saccaṃ kira tvaṃ Channa bhikkhūhi sahadhammikaṃ vuccamāno attānaṃ avacanīyaṃ karosī”ti. Saccaṃ Bhagavāti. Vigarahi Buddho Bhagavā -pa-. Kathaṃ hi nāma tvaṃ moghapurisa bhikkhūhi sahadhammikaṃ vuccamāno attānaṃ avacanīyaṃ karissasi, netam moghapurisa appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya -pa-. Evaṃca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha—

425. “Bhikkhu paneva dubbacajātiko hoti uddesapariyāpannesu sikkhāpadesu bhikkhūhi sahadhammikaṃ vuccamāno attānaṃ avacanīyaṃ karoti ‘mā maṃ āyasmanto kiñci avacuttha kalyāṇaṃ vā pāpakaṃ vā, ahaṃpāyasmante na kiñci vakkhāmi kalyāṇaṃ vā pāpakaṃ vā, viramathāyasmanto mama vacanāyā’ti, so bhikkhu bhikkhūhi evamassa vacanīyo ‘māyasmā attānaṃ avacanīyaṃ akāsi, vacanīyamevāyasmā attānaṃ karotu, āyasmāpi bhikkhū vadetu sahadhammena, bhikkhūpi āyasmantaṃ vakkhanti sahadhammena, evaṃ saṃvaddhā hi tassa Bhagavato parisā yadidaṃ

---

1. Tiṇakaṭṭhapaṇṇakasataṃ (Ka)

aññamaññavacanena aññamaññavuṭṭhāpanenā'ti, evañca so bhikkhu bhikkhūhi vuccamāno tatheva paggaṇheyya, so bhikkhu bhikkhūhi yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsitaḥ tassa paṭinissaggāya, yāvatatiyañce samanubhāsīyamāno taṃ paṭinissajjeyya, iccetaṃ kusalaṃ, no ce paṭinissajjeyya, saṃghādiseso'ti.

426. **Bhikkhu** paneva dubbacajātiko hotīti dubbaco hoti dovaccasakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgato akkhamo appadakkhiṇaggāhi anusāsaniṃ.

**Uddesapariyāpannesu sikkhāpadesūti** pātimokkhapariyāpannesu sikkhāpadesu.

**Bhikkhūhīti** aññehi bhikkhūhi.

**Sahadhammikaṃ** nāma yaṃ bhāgavatā paññattaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ, etaṃ sahadhammikaṃ nāma.

Tena vuccamāno attānaṃ avacanīyaṃ karoti “mā maṃ āyasmanto kiñci avacuttha kalyāṇaṃ vā pāpakaṃ vā, ahaṃpāyasmante na kiñci vakkhāmi kalyāṇaṃ vā pāpakaṃ vā, viramathāyasmanto mama vacanāyā'ti.

**So bhikkhūti** yo so dubbacajātiko bhikkhu.

**Bhikkhūhīti** aññehi bhikkhūhi. Ye passanti ye suṇanti, tehi vattabbo “māyasmā attānaṃ avacanīyaṃ akāsi, vacanīyameva āyasmā attānaṃ karotu, āyasmāpi bhikkhū vadetu sahadhammena, bhikkhūpi āyasmantaṃ vakkhanti sahadhammena, evaṃ saṃvaddhā hi tassa Bhagavato parisā yadidaṃ aññamaññavacanena aññamaññavuṭṭhāpanenā'ti. Dutiyampi vattabbo. Tatiyampi vattabbo. Sace paṭinissajjati, iccetaṃ kusalaṃ. No ce paṭinissajjati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Sutvā na vadanti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. So bhikkhu saṃghamaṃ jhampi ākaḍḍhitvā vattabbo “māyasmā attānaṃ avacanīyaṃ akāsi -pa- aññamaññavuṭṭhāpanenā'ti. Dutiyampi vattabbo. Tatiyampi vattabbo. Sace paṭinissajjati, iccetaṃ kusalaṃ. No ce paṭinissajjati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. So bhikkhu samanubhāsitaḥ, evañca pana bhikkhave samanubhāsitaḥ, byattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo—

427. “Suṇātu me bhante saṁgho, ayaṁ itthannāmo bhikkhu bhikkhūhi sahadhammikaṁ vuccamāno attānaṁ avacanīyaṁ karoti, so taṁ vatthuṁ na paṭinissajjati, yadi saṁghassa pattakallaṁ, saṁgho itthannāmaṁ bhikkhuṁ samanubhāseyya tassa vatthussa paṭinissaggāya, esā ñatti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṁgho, ayaṁ itthannāmo bhikkhu bhikkhūhi sahadhammikaṁ vuccamāno attānaṁ avacanīyaṁ karoti, so taṁ vatthuṁ paṭinissajjati, saṁgho itthannāmaṁ bhikkhuṁ samanubhāsati tassa vatthussa paṭinissaggāya, yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno samanubhāsanā tassa vatthussa paṭinissaggāya, so tuṇhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Dutiyampi etamatthaṁ vadāmi -pa-. Tatiyampi etamatthaṁ vadāmi. Suṇātu me bhante saṁgho, ayaṁ itthannāmo bhikkhu bhikkhūhi sahadhammikaṁ vuccamāno atenaṁ avacanīyaṁ karoti, so taṁ vatthuṁ na paṭinissajjati, saṁgho itthannāmaṁ bhikkhuṁ samanubhāsati tassa vatthussa paṭinissaggāya, yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno samanubhāsanā tassa vatthussa paṭinissaggāya, so tuṇhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Samanubhaṭṭho saṁghena itthannāmo bhikkhu tassa vatthussa paṭinissaggāya, khamati saṁghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evamātaṁ dhārayāmi”ti.

428. Ñattiyā dukkaṭaṁ, dvīhi kammavācāhi thullaccayā, kammavācāpariyosāne āpatti saṁghādisesassa. Saṁghādisesaṁ ajjhāpajjantassa ñattiyā dukkaṭaṁ dvīhi kammavācāhi thullaccayā paṭippassambhanti.

**Saṁghādisesoti** -pa- tenapi vuccati “saṁghādiseso”ti.

429. Dhammakamme dhammakammasaññī na paṭinissajjati, āpatti saṁghādisesassa.

Dhammakamme vematiko na paṭinissajjati, āpatti saṁghādisesassa.

Dhammakamme adhammakammasaññī na paṭinissajjati, āpatti saṁghādisesassa.

Adhammakamme dhammakammasaññī, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

Adhammakamme vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

Adhammakamme adhammakammasaññī, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

430. Anāpatti asamanubhāsantassa paṇinissajjantassa ummattakassa ādikammikassāti.

Dubbacasikkhāpadaṃ niṭṭhitam dvādasamaṃ.

### 13. Kuladūsakasikkhāpada

431. \* Tena samayena Buddho Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Assajipunabbasukā nāma<sup>1</sup> Kiṭṭhagiriṃ āvāsikā hoti alajjino pāpabhikkhū. Te + evarūpaṃ anācāraṃ ācaranti, mālāvaccharo ropentipi ropāpentipi, siṅcantipi siṅcāpentipi, ocinantipi ocināpentipi, ganthentipi ganthāpentipi, ekatovaṇṭikamālaṃ karontipi kārāpentipi, ubhatovaṇṭikamālaṃ karontipi kārāpentipi, mañjarikaṃ karontipi kārāpentipi, vidhūtikaṃ karontipi kārāpentipi, vaṭṭasakaṃ karontipi kārāpentipi, āveḷaṃ karontipi kārāpentipi, uracchadaṃ karontipi kārāpentipi. Te kulitthiṇaṃ kuladhītānaṃ kulakumārīnaṃ kulasuṇḥānaṃ kuladāsīnaṃ ekatovaṇṭikamālaṃ harantipi harāpentipi, ubhatovaṇṭikamālaṃ harantipi harāpentipi, mañjarikaṃ harantipi harāpentipi, vidhūtikaṃ harantipi harāpentipi, vaṭṭasakaṃ harantipi harāpentipi, āveḷaṃ harantipi harāpentipi, uracchadaṃ harantipi harāpentipi. Te kulitthiṇi kuladhītāhi kulakumārīhi kulasuṇḥāhi kuladāsīhi saddhiṃ ekabhājanepi bhuñjanti, ekathālakepi pivanti, ekāsanepi nisīdanti, ekamañcepi tuvaṭṭenti, ekattharaṇāpi tuvaṭṭenti, ekavāvuraṇāpi tuvaṭṭenti, ekattharaṇapāvuraṇāpi tuvaṭṭenti, vikālepi bhuñjanti, majjampi pivanti, mālāgandhavilepanampi dhārenti, naccantipi gāyantipi vādentipi lāsantipi, naccantiyāpi naccanti naccantiyāpi gāyanti naccantiyāpi vādenti naccantiyāpi lāsenti, gāyantiyāpi naccanti gāyantiyāpi gāyanti gāyantiyāpi vādenti gāyantiyāpi lāsenti, vādentiyāpi naccanti vādentiyāpi gāyanti vādentiyāpi vādenti vādentiyāpi lāsenti, lāsentiyāpi naccanti lāsentiyāpi gāyanti lāsentiyāpi vādenti

1. Nāma bhikkhū (Ka)

\* Idam vatthu Vi 4. 22 piṭṭhādīsopi āgataṃ.

+ Vi 4. 284 piṭṭhādīsopi.

lāsentiyaṇi lāsenti, aṭṭhapadehi kīḷanti, dasapadehi kīḷanti, ākāsehi kīḷanti, pariḥārapathehi kīḷanti, santikāyaṇi kīḷanti, khalikāyaṇi kīḷanti, ghaṭikāyaṇi kīḷanti, salākahatthenaṇi kīḷanti, akkheṇaṇi kīḷanti, paṅgacīrenaṇi kīḷanti, vaṅkakenaṇi kīḷanti, mokkhacikāyaṇi kīḷanti, ciṅgulakenaṇi kīḷanti, pattāḷhakenaṇi kīḷanti, rathakenaṇi kīḷanti, dhanukenaṇi kīḷanti, akkharikāyaṇi kīḷanti, manesikāyaṇi kīḷanti, yathāvajjenaṇi kīḷanti, hatthismiṇi sikkhanti, assasmiṇi sikkhanti, rathasmiṇi sikkhanti, dhanusmiṇi sikkhanti, tharusmiṇi sikkhanti, hatthissaṇi purato dhāvanti, assassaṇi purato dhāvanti, rathassaṇi purato<sup>1</sup> dhāvanti ādhāvanti, usseḷenti, apphoḷenti, nibbujjhanti, muṭṭhihi yujjhanti, raṅgamajjhehi saṅghāṭiṇi pattharivā naccakim<sup>2</sup> evaṃ vadanti “idha bhagini naccassū”ti, nalāṭikāṇi denti, vividhampi anācāraṇi ācaranti.

432. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Kāsīsu vassaṃvuṭṭho Sāvattiṇi gacchanto Bhagavantam dassanāya yena Kīṭāgiri tadavasari. Atha kho so bhikkhu pubbaṅhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya Kīṭāgiriṇi piṇḍāya pāvīsi pāsādikena abhikkantena paṭikkantena ālokitena vilokitena samīṇitena pasāritena okkhittacakkhu iriyāpathasampanno. Manussā taṃ bhikkhum passitvā evamāhaṃsu “kvāyaṃ abalabalo viya mandamando viya bhākuṭikabhākuṭiko viya, ko imassa upagatassa piṇḍakam dassati, amhākam pana ayyā Assajipunabbasukā saṅghā sakhilā sukhasambhāsā mihitapubbaṅgamā ehisvāgatavādino abbhākuṭikā uttānamukhā pubbabhāsino, tesam kho nāma piṇḍo dātabbo”ti.

Addasā kho aññataro upāsako taṃ bhikkhum Kīṭāgirisimiṇi piṇḍāya carantaṃ, disvāna yena so bhikkhu tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā taṃ bhikkhum abhivādetvā etadavoca “api bhante piṇḍo labbhatī”ti. Na kho āvuso piṇḍo labbhatīti. Ehi bhante gharam gamissāmāti. Atha kho so upāsako taṃ bhikkhum gharam netvā bhojetvā etadavoca “kaham bhante ayyo gamissatī”ti. Sāvattiṇi kho aham āvuso gamissāmi Bhagavantam dassanāyāti. Tena hi bhante mama vacanena

---

1. Purato dhāvanti (Syā)

2. Naccantiṇi (Sī, Syā)

Bhagavato pāde sirasā vanda, evañca vadehi “duṭṭho bhante Kīṭāgirisimim āvāso, Assajipunabbasukā nāma Kīṭāgirisimim āvāsikā alajjino pāpabhikkhū, te evarūpaṃ anācāraṃ ācaranti, mālāvacchaṃ ropentipi ropāpentipi, siñcantipi siñcāpentipi -pa- vividhampi anācāraṃ ācaranti, yepi te bhante manussā pubbe saddhā ahesuṃ pasannā, tepi etarahi assaddhā appasannā, yānipi tāni saṃghassa pubbe dānapathāni, tānipi etarahi upacchinnāni, riñcanti pesalā bhikkhū, nivasanti pāpabhikkhū, sādhu bhante Bhagavā Kīṭāgirim bhikkhū paṇeṇya, yathāyaṃ Kīṭāgirisimim āvāso saṇṭhaheyyā”ti.

“Evamāvuso”ti kho so bhikkhu tassa upāsakassa paṭissutvā yena Sāvatti tena pakkāmi, anupubbena yena Sāvatti Jetavanam Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāmo, yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, āciṇṇaṃ kho panetaṃ Buddhānaṃ Bhagavantānaṃ āgantukehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ paṭisammodituṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā taṃ bhikkhuṃ etadavoca “kacci bhikkhu khamanīyaṃ, kacci yāpanīyaṃ, kaccisi appakilamathena addhānaṃ āgato, kuto ca tvaṃ bhikkhu āgacchasi”ti. Khamanīyaṃ Bhagavā, yāpanīyaṃ Bhagavā, appakilamathena cāhaṃ bhante addhānaṃ āgato, idhāhaṃ bhante Kāsīsu vassaṃvuṭṭho Sāvattiṃ āgacchanto Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya yena Kīṭāgiri tadavasariṃ. Atha khvāhaṃ bhante pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya Kīṭāgirim piṇḍaya pāvisim, addasā kho maṃ bhante aññataro upāsako Kīṭāgirisimim piṇḍaya carantaṃ, disvāna yenāhaṃ tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā etadavoca “api bhante piṇḍo labbhati”ti, na kho āvuso piṇḍo labbhatīti, ehi bhante gharaṃ gamissamāti, atha kho bhante so upāsako maṃ gharaṃ netvā bhojetvā etadavoca “kahaṃ bhante ayyo gamissati”ti, Sāvattiṃ kho ahaṃ āvuso gamissāmi Bhagavantaṃ dassanāyāti, tena hi bhante mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vanda, evañca vadehi “duṭṭho bhante Kīṭāgirisimim āvāso, Assajipunabbasukā nāma Kīṭāgirisimim āvāsikā alajjino pāpabhikkhū, te evarūpaṃ anācāraṃ ācaranti, mālāvacchaṃ ropentipi ropāpentipi, siñcantipi siñcāpentipi -pa- vividhampi anācāraṃ ācaranti, yepi te bhante manussā pubbe saddhā

ahesuṃ pasannā, tepi etarahi assaddhā appasannā, yānipi tāni saṃghassa pubbe dānapathāni, tānipi etarahi upacchinnāni, riñcanti pesalā bhikkhū, nivasanti pāpabhikkhū, sādhu bhante Bhagavā Kīṭāgirim bhikkhū paṇeyya, yathāyaṃ Kīṭāgirim āvāso saṇṭhaheyyā”ti, tato ahaṃ Bhagavā āgacchāmīti.

433. Atha kho Bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā bhikkhū paṭipucchi “saccaṃ kira bhikkhave Assajipunabbasukā nāma Kīṭāgirim āvāsikā alajjino pāpabhikkhū, te evarūpaṃ anācāraṃ ācaranti, mālāvacchaṃ ropentipi ropāpentipi, siñcantipi siñcāpentipi -pa- vividhampi anācāraṃ ācaranti, yepi te bhikkhave manussā pubbe saddhā ahesuṃ pasannā, tepi etarahi assaddhā appasannā, yānipi tāni saṃghassa pubbe dānapathāni, tānipi etarahi upacchinnāni, riñcanti pesalā bhikkhū, nivasanti pāpabhikkhū”ti. Saccaṃ Bhagavāti. Vigarahi Buddho Bhagavā -pa-. Kathaṃ hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisā evarūpaṃ anācāraṃ ācarissanti, mālāvacchaṃ ropessantipi ropāpessantipi, siñcissantipi siñcāpessantipi, ocinissantipi ocināpessantipi, ganthissantipi ganthāpessantipi, ekatovaṇṭikamālaṃ karissantipi kārāpessantipi, ubhatovaṇṭikamālaṃ karissantipi kārāpessantipi, mañjarikaṃ karissantipi kārāpessantipi, vidhūtikaṃ karissantipi kārāpessantipi, vaṭṭasakaṃ karissantipi kārāpessantipi, āveḷaṃ karissantipi kārāpessantipi, uracchadaṃ karissantipi kārāpessantipi. Te kulitthīnaṃ kuladhītānaṃ kulakumārīnaṃ kulasuṇhānaṃ kuladāsīnaṃ ekatovaṇṭikamālaṃ harissantipi hārāpessantipi, ubhatovaṇṭikamālaṃ harissantipi hārāpessantipi, mañjarikaṃ harissantipi hārāpessantipi, vidhūtikaṃ harissantipi hārāpessantipi, vaṭṭasakaṃ harissantipi hārāpessantipi, āveḷaṃ harissantipi hārāpessantipi, uracchadaṃ harissantipi hārāpessantipi. Te kulitthīhi kuladhītāhi kulakumārīhi kulasuṇhāhi kuladāsīhi saddhim ekabhājanepi bhuñjissanti, ekathālakepi pivissanti, ekāsanepi nisīdissanti, ekamañcepi tuvaṭṭissanti, ekattharaṇāpi tuvaṭṭissanti, ekapāvuraṇāpi tuvaṭṭissanti, ekattharaṇāpāvuraṇāpi tuvaṭṭissanti, vikālepi bhuñjissanti, majjampi pivissanti, mālāgandhavilepanampi dhārissantipi, naccissantipi

Kathaṃ mayā bhante Assajipunabbasukānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ  
Kīḷāgirisamā pabbājanīyakammaṃ karoma caṇḍa te bhikkhū pharusāti. Tena  
hi tumhe Sāriputtā bahukehi bhikkhūhi sacchimaṃ gacchathāti. Evaṃ bhanteti  
kho Sāriputtamoggallānā Bhagavato paccassosumaṃ. Evaṃca pana bhikkhave  
kātabbā, paṭhamā Assajipunabbasukā bhikkhū codetabbā, codetvā  
sāretabbā, sāretvā āpattiṃ ropetabbā, āpattiṃ ropetvā byattena bhikkhunaṃ  
patibaleṇa saṃgho nāpetabbo—

1. Purato dhāvissanti (Syā)

434. “Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, ime Assajipunabbasukā bhikkhū kuladūsakā pāpasamācārā, imesaṃ pāpakā samācārā dissanti ceva suyyanti ca, kulāni ca imehi duṭṭhāni dissanti ceva suyyanti ca, yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho Assajipunabbasukānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ Kīṭāgirisimā pabbājanīyakammaṃ kareyya na Assajipunabbasukehi bhikkhūhi Kīṭāgirisimīṃ vatthabbanti, esā ñatti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, ime Assajipunabbasukā bhikkhū kuladūsakā pāpasamācārā, imesaṃ pāpakā samācārā dissanti ceva suyyanti ca, kulāni ca imehi duṭṭhāni dissanti ceva suyyanti ca, saṅgho Assajipunabbasukānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ Kīṭāgirisimā pabbājanīyakammaṃ karoti na Assajipunabbasukehi bhikkhūhi Kīṭāgirisimīṃ vatthabbanti, yassāyasmatto khamati Assajipunabbasukānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ Kīṭāgirisimā pabbājanīyakammasa karaṇaṃ na Assajipunabbasukehi bhikkhūhi Kīṭāgirisimīṃ vatthabbanti, so tuṇhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi -pa-. Tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi. Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho -pa- so bhāseyya.

Kataṃ saṅghena Assajipunabbasukānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ Kīṭāgirisimā pabbājanīyakammaṃ ‘na Assajipunabbasukehi bhikkhūhi Kīṭāgirisimīṃ vatthabban’ti, khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi”ti.

435. Atha kho Sāriputtamoggallānappamukho bhikkhusaṅgho Kīṭāgiriṃ gantvā Assajipunabbasukānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ Kīṭāgirisimā pabbājanīyakammaṃ akāsi ‘na Assajipunabbasukehi bhikkhūhi Kīṭāgirisimīṃ vatthabban’ti. Te saṅghena pabbājanīyakammakatā na sammā vattanti, na lomaṃ pātenti, na netthāraṃ vattanti, na bhikkhū khamāpenti, akkosanti, paribhāsanti, chandagāmitā dosagāmitā mohagāmitā bhayagāmitā pāpenti, pakkamantipi vibbhamantipi. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā -pa- te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “kathaṃ hi nāma Assajipunabbasukā bhikkhū saṅghena pabbājanīyakammakatā na sammā vattissanti, na lomaṃ pātessanti, na netthāraṃ vattissanti, na bhikkhū khamāpessanti, akkosissanti, paribhāsissanti, chandagāmitā dosagāmitā mohagāmitā bhayagāmitā pāpessanti, pakkamissantipi

vibbhamissantipī”ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū Assajipunabbasuke bhikkhū anekapariyāyena vigarahitvā Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum -pa- “saccam kira bhikkhave Assajipunabbasukā bhikkhū samghena pabbājanīyakammakatā na sammā vattanti -pa- vibbhamantipī”ti. Saccam Bhagavāti. Vigarahi Buddho Bhagavā -pa-. Evañca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhāpadam uddiseyyātha—

436. “**Bhikkhu paneva aññataram gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharati kuladūsako pāpasamācāro, tassa kho pāpakā samācārā dissanti ceva suyyanti ca, kulāni ca tena duṭṭhāni dissanti ceva suyyanti ca, so bhikkhu bhikkhūhi evamassa vacanīyo ‘āyasmā kho kuladūsako pāpasamācāro, āyasmato kho pāpakā samācārā dissanti ceva suyyanti ca, kulāni cāyasmatā duṭṭhāni dissanti ceva suyyanti ca, pakkamatāyasmā imamhā āvāsā, alam te idha vāsenā’ti. Evañca so bhikkhu bhikkhūhi vuccamāno te bhikkhū evam vadeyya ‘chandagāmino ca bhikkhū dosagāmino ca bhikkhū mohagāmino ca bhikkhū bhayagāmino ca bhikkhū tādisikāya āpattiya ekaccam pabbājenti ekaccam na pabbājenti’ti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi evamassa vacanīyo ‘māyasmā evam avaca, na ca bhikkhū chandagāmino na ca bhikkhū dosagāmino na ca bhikkhū mohagāmino na ca bhikkhū bhayagāmino, āyasmā kho kuladūsako pāpasamācāro, āyasmato kho pāpakā samācārā dissanti ceva suyyantica, kulāni cāyasmatā duṭṭhāni dissanti ceva suyyantica, pakkamatāyasmā imamhā āvāsā, alam te idha vāsenā’ti. Evañca so bhikkhu bhikkhūhi vuccamāno tatheva paggaṇheyya, so bhikkhu bhikkhūhi yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsitaḥ tassa paṭinissaggāya, yāvatatiyañce samanubhāsīyamāno taṃ paṭinissajjeyya, iccetaṃ kusalam, no ce paṭinissajjeyya, saṃghādiseso”ti.**

437. **Bhikkhu paneva aññataram gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vāti gāmopi nigamopi nagarampi gāmo ceva nigamo ca.**

**Upanissāya viharatīti tattha paṭibaddhā cīraṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhe-sajjaparikkhārā.**

**Kulaṃ** nāma cattāri kulāni khattiyakulaṃ brāhmaṇakulaṃ vessakulaṃ suddakulaṃ.

**Kuladūsakoti** kulāni dūseti pupphena vā phalena vā cuṇṇena vā mattikāya vā dantakaṭṭhena vā veḷuyā vā<sup>1</sup> vejjikāya vā jaṅghapesanikena vā.

**Pāpasamācāro**ti mālāvacchaṃ ropetipi, ropāpetipi, siṅcatipi, siṅcāpetipi, ocinātipi, ocināpetipi, ganthetipi, ganthāpetipi.

**Dissanti ceva suyyanti cāti** ye saṃmukhā te passanti, ye tirokkhā te suṇanti.

**Kulāni ca tena duṭṭhānī**ti pubbe saddhā hutvā taṃ āgama assaddhā honti, pasannā hutvā appasannā honti.

**Dissanti ceva suyyanti cāti** ye saṃmukhā te passanti, ye tirokkhā te suṇanti.

**So bhikkhū**ti yo so kuladūlako bhikkhu.

**Bhikkhūhī**ti aññehi bhikkhūhi. Ye passanti, ye suṇanti, tehi vattabbo “Āyasmā kho kuladūsako pāpasamācāro, āyasmato kho pāpakā samācārā dissanti ceva suyyanti ca, kulāni cāyasmataṃ duṭṭhāni dissanti ceva suyyanti ca, pakkamatāyasmā imamhā āvāsā, alaṃ te idha vāsenā”ti.

Evañca so bhikkhu bhikkhūhi vuccamāno te bhikkhū evaṃ vadeyya “chandagāmino ca bhikkhū dosagāmino ca bhikkhū mohagāmino ca bhikkhū bhayagāmino ca bhikkhū tādisikāya āpattiyā ekaccaṃ pabbājenti ekaccaṃ na pabbājenti”ti.

**So bhikkhū**ti yo so kammakato bhikkhu.

**Bhikkhūhī**ti aññehi bhikkhūhi. Ye passanti, ye suṇanti, tehi vattabbo “māyasmā evaṃ avaca, na ca bhikkhū chandagāmino na ca bhikkhū dosagāmino na ca bhikkhū mohagāmino na ca bhikkhū bhayagāmino,

---

1. Veḷunā vā (Syā)

āyasmā kho kuladūsako pāpasamācāro, āyasmato kho pāpakā samācārā dissanti ceva suyyanti ca, kulāni cāyasmatā duṭṭhāni dissanti ceva suyyanti ca, pakkamatāyasmā imamhā āvāsā, alaṃ te idha vāsenā”ti. Dutiyampi vattabbo. Tatiyampi vattabbo.

Sace paṭinissajjati, iccetaṃ kusalaṃ. No ce paṭinissajjati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Sutvā na vadanti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. So bhikkhu saṃghamajjhampi ākaḍḍhitvā vattabbo “māyasmā evaṃ avaca, na ca bhikkhū chandagāmino na ca bhikkhū dosagāmino na ca bhikkhū mohagāmino na ca bhikkhū bhayagāmino, āyasmā kho kuladūsako pāpasamācāro, āyasmato kho pāpakā samācārā dissanti ceva suyyanti ca, kulāni cāyasmatā duṭṭhāni dissanti ceva suyyanti ca, pakkamatāyasmā imamhā āvāsā, alaṃ te idha vāsenā”ti. Dutiyampi vattabbo. Tatiyampi vattabbo. Sace paṭinissajjati, iccetaṃ kusalaṃ. No ce paṭinissajjati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. So bhikkhu samanubhāsitaḥ, evaṃ pana bhikkhave samanubhāsitaḥ, byattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo—

438. “Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu saṃghena pabbājanīyakammakato bhikkhū chandagāmitā dosagāmitā mohagāmitā bhayagāmitā pāpeti, so taṃ vatthuṃ na paṭinissajjati, yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuṃ samanubhāseyya tassa vatthussa paṭinissaggāya, esā ñatti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu saṃghena pabbājanīyakammakato bhikkhū chandagāmitā dosagāmitā mohagāmitā bhayagāmitā pāpeti, so taṃ vatthuṃ na paṭinissajjati, saṃgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuṃ samanubhāsati tassa vatthussa paṭinissaggāya, yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhano samanubhāsanā tassa vatthussa paṭinissaggāya, so tuṇhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi -pa-. Tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi -pa-.

Samanubhaṭṭho saṃghena itthannāmo bhikkhu tassa vatthussa paṭinissaggāya, khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evameva dhārayāmi”ti.

439. Ñattiyā dukkaṭaṃ, dvīhi kammavācāhi thullaccayā, kammavācāpariyosāne āpatti saṃghādisesassa. Saṃghādisesaṃ ajjhāpajjantassa ñattiyā dukkaṭaṃ dvīhi kammavācāhi thullaccayā paṭippassambhanti.

**Saṃghādisesoti** saṃghova tassā āpattiyā parivāsaṃ deti mūlāya paṭikassati mānattaṃ deti abbheti, na sambahulā, na ekapuggalo, tena vuccati “saṃghādiseso”ti. Tasseva āpattinikāyassa nāmakammaṃ adhivacanaṃ, tenapi vuccati “saṃghādiseso”ti.

440. Dhammakamme dhammakammasaññī na paṭinissajjati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Dhammakamme vematiko na paṭinissajjati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Dhammakamme adhammakammasaññī na paṭinissajjati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

Adhammakamme dhammakammasaññī, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

Adhammakamme vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

Adhammakamme adhammakammasaññī, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

441. Anāpatti asamanubhāsantassa paṭinissajjantassa ummattakassa ādikammikassāti.

Kuladūsakasikkhāpadaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ terasamaṃ.

442. Uddiṭṭhā kho āyasmanto terasa saṃghādisesā dhammā nava paṭhamāpattikā cattāro yāvatatīyakā, yesaṃ bhikkhu aññataraṃ vā aññataraṃ vā āpajjitvā yāvatīhaṃ jānaṃ paṭicchādeti, tāvatīhaṃ tena bhikkhunā akāmā parivatthabbaṃ. Parivutthaparivāseṇa bhikkhunā uttari chārattaṃ bhikkhumānattāya paṭipajjitabbaṃ. Ciṇṇamānatto bhikkhu yattha siyā vīsatiḡaṇo bhikkhusaṃgho, tattha so bhikkhu abbhetaḡbo. Ekenapi ce ūno vīsatiḡaṇo bhikkhusaṃgho taṃ bhikkhum abbhēyya, so ca bhikkhu anabbhito, te ca bhikkhū gārayhā, ayaṃ tattha sāmīci, tatthāyasmante pucchāmi kaccittha parisuddhā, dutiyampi pucchāmi kaccittha parisuddhā, tatiyampi pucchāmi kaccittha parisuddhā, parisuddhetthāyasmanto, tasmā tuṇhī, evameṭaṃ dhārayāmīti.

Terasakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

## Tassuddānaṃ

Vissatṭhi kāyasamsaggaṃ, duṭṭhullaṃ attakāmañca.  
 Sañcarittaṃ kuṭi ceva, vihāro ca amūlakaṃ.  
 Kiñcilesañca bhedo ca, tasseva anuvattakā.  
 Dubbacam kuladūsañca, saṃghādisesā terasāti.

**Saṃghādisesakandaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.**

### 3. Aniyatakaṇḍa

#### 1. Paṭhama-aniyatasikkhāpada

Ime kho paṇāyasmanto dve aniyatā dhammā  
uddesaṃ āgacchanti.

443. Tena samayena Buddho Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Udāyī Sāvattiyaṃ kulūpako hoti, bahukāni kulāni upasaṅkamati. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Udāyissa upaṭṭhākakulassa kumārikā aññatarassa kulassa kumārakassa dinnā hoti. Atha kho āyasmā Udāyī pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya yena taṃ kulam tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā manusse pucchi “kahaṃ itthannāmā”ti. Te evamāhaṃsu “dinnā bhante amukassa kulassa kumārakassā”ti. Taṃpi kho kulam āyasmato Udāyissa upaṭṭhākam hoti. Atha kho āyasmā Udāyī yena taṃ kulam tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā manusse pucchi “kahaṃ itthannāmā”ti. Te evamāhaṃsu “esāyya ovarake nisinnā”ti. Atha kho āyasmā Udāyī yena sā kumārikā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā tassā kumārikāya saddhiṃ eko ekāya raho paṭicchanne āsane alaṃkammaniye nisajjaṃ kappesi kālayuttaṃ samullapanto kālayuttaṃ dhammaṃ bhaṇanto.

Tena kho pana samayena Visākhā Migāramātā bahuputtā hoti bahunattā arogaputtā arohanattā abhimaṅgalasammatā, manussā yaññesu chaṇesu ussavesu Visākhā Migāramātaraṃ paṭhamam bhojenti. Atha kho Visākhā Migāramātā nimantitā taṃ kulam agamāsi. Addasā kho Visākhā Migāramātā āyasmantaṃ Udāyim tassā kumārikāya saddhiṃ ekaṃ ekāya raho paṭicchanne āsane alaṃkammaniye nisinnaṃ, disvāna āyasmantaṃ Udāyim etadavoca “idaṃ bhante nacchannaṃ nappatirūpaṃ, yaṃ ayyo mātugāmena saddhiṃ eko ekāya raho paṭicchanne

āsane alaṃkammaniye nisajjaṃ kappeti, kiñcāpi bhante ayyo anattiko tena dhammena, api ca dussaddhāpayā appasannā manussā”ti. Evaṃpi kho āyasmā Udāyī Visākhāya Migāramātuyā vuccamāno nādiyi. Atha kho Visākhā Migāramātā nikkhamitvā bhikkhūnaṃ etamatthaṃ ārocesi. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā -pa- te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “kathaṃ hi nāma āyasmā Udāyī mātugāmena saddhiṃ eko ekāya raho paṭicchanne āsane alaṃkammaniye nisajjaṃ kappessatī”ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Udāyīṃ anekapariyāyena vigarahitvā Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ -pa- “saccaṃ kira tvaṃ Udāyī mātugāmena saddhiṃ eko ekāya raho paṭicchanne āsane alaṃkammaniye nisajjaṃ kappesi”ti. Saccaṃ Bhagavāti. Vigarahi Buddho Bhagavā -pa-. Kathaṃ hi nāma tvaṃ moghapurisa mātugāmena saddhiṃ eko ekāya raho paṭicchanne āsane alaṃkammaniye nisajjaṃ kappessasi, netāṃ moghapurisa appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya -pa-. Evañca pana bhikkave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha—

444. “Yo pana bhikkhu mātugāmena saddhiṃ eko ekāya raho paṭicchanne āsane alaṃkammaniye nisajjaṃ kappeyya, tamenāṃ saddheyyavacasā upāsikā disvā tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ aññatarena vadeyya pārājikena vā saṃghādisesena vā pācittiyena vā, nisajjaṃ bhikkhu paṭijānamāno tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ aññatarena kāretabbo pārājikena vā saṃghādisesena vā pācittiyena vā, yena vā sā saddheyyavacasā upāsikā vadeyya, tena so bhikkhu kāretabbo, ayaṃ dhammo aniyato”ti.

445. Yo panāti yo yādiso -pa-. Bhikkhūti -pa- ayaṃ imasmiṃ atthe adhippeto “bhikkhū”ti.

Mātugāmo nāma manussitthī, na yakkhī, na petī, na tiracchānagatā, antamaso tadahujātāpi dārikā, pageva mahattarī.

Saddhinti ekato.

Eko ekāyāti bhikkhu ceva hoti mātugāmo ca.

**Raho** nāma cakkhussa raho sotassa raho. **Cakkhussa raho** nāma na sakkā hoti akkhiṃ vā nikhaṇīyamāne bhamukaṃ vā ukkhipiyamāne sīsaṃ vā ukkhipiyamāne passitum. **Sotassa raho** nāma na sakkā hoti pakatikathā sotum.

**Paṭicchannam** nāma āsanam kuṭṭena vā<sup>1</sup> kavāṭena vā kilañjēna vā sāṇipākārena vā rukkhena vā thambhena vā kotthaḷiyā vā yena kenaci paṭicchannam hoti.

**Alaṃkammaniyeti** sakkā hoti methunam dhammam paṭisevitum.

**Nisajjam kappeyyā**ti mātugāme nisinne bhikkhu upanisinno vā hoti upanipanno vā, bhikkhu nisinne mātugāmo upanisinno vā hoti upanipanno vā, ubho vā nisinnā honti ubho vā nipannā.

**Saddheyyavacasā** nāma āgataphalā abhisametāvinī viññātasāsanā.

**Upāsikā** nāma Buddham saraṇam gatā, dhammam saraṇam gatā, saṃgham saraṇam gatā.

**Disvā**ti passitvā.

Tiṇṇam dhammānam aññatarena vadeyya pārājikena vā saṃghādisesena vā pācittiyena vā, nisajjam bhikkhu paṭijānamāno tiṇṇam dhammānam aññatarena kāretabbo pārājikena vā saṃghādesesena vā pācittiyena vā, yena vā sā saddheyyavacasā upāsikā vadeyya, tena so bhikkhu kāretabbo.

446. Sā ce evaṃ vadeyya “ayyo mayā diṭṭho nisinno mātugāmassa methunam dhammam paṭisevanto”ti. So ca tam paṭijānāti, āpattiyā kāretabbo. Sā ce evaṃ vadeyya “ayyo mayā diṭṭho nisinno mātugāmassa methunam dhammam paṭisevanto”ti. So ce evaṃ vadeyya “saccāham nisinno no ca kho methunam dhammam paṭisevin”ti, nisajjāya kāretabbo. Sā ce evaṃ vadeyya “ayyo mayā diṭṭho

---

1. Kuḍḍena vā (Sī, Syā)

nisinno mātugāmassa methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanto”ti. So ce evaṃ vadeyya “nāhaṃ nisinno api ca kho nipanno”ti, nipajjāya kāretabbo. Sā ce evaṃ vadeyya “ayyo mayā diṭṭho nisinno mātugāmassa methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanto”ti. So ce evaṃ vadeyya “nāhaṃ nisinno api ca kho ʔhito”ti, na kāretabbo.

447. Sā ce evaṃ vadeyya “ayyo mayā diṭṭho nipanno mātugāmassa methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanto”ti. So ca taṃ paṭijānāti, āpattiya kāretabbo. Sā ce evaṃ vadeyya “ayyo mayā diṭṭho nipanno mātugāmassa methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanto”ti. So ce evaṃ vadeyya “saccāhaṃ nipanno no ca kho methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevin”ti, nipajjāya kāretabbo. Sā ce evaṃ vadeyya “ayyo mayā diṭṭho nipanno mātugāmassa methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanto”ti. So ce evaṃ vadeyya “nāhaṃ nipanno api ca kho nisinno”ti, nisajjāya kāretabbo. Sā ce evaṃ vadeyya “ayyo mayā diṭṭho nipanno mātugāmassa methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanto”ti. So ce evaṃ vadeyya “nāhaṃ nipanno api ca kho ʔhito”ti, na kāretabbo.

448. Sā ce evaṃ vadeyya “ayyo mayā diṭṭho nisinno mātugāmena saddhiṃ kāyasaṃsaggaṃ samāpajjanto”ti. So ca taṃ paṭijānāti, āpattiya kāretabbo -pa- “saccāhaṃ nisinno no ca kho kāyasaṃsaggaṃ samāpajjin”ti, nisajjāya kāretabbo -pa- “nāhaṃ nisinno api ca kho nipanno”ti, nipajjāya kāretabbo -pa- “nāhaṃ nisinno api ca kho ʔhito”ti, na kāretabbo.

Sā ce evaṃ vadeyya “ayyo mayā diṭṭho nipanno mātugāmena saddhiṃ kāyasaṃsaggaṃ samāpajjanto”ti. So ca taṃ paṭijānāti, āpattiya kāretabbo -pa- “saccāhaṃ nipanno no ca kho kāyasaṃsaggaṃ samāpajjin”ti, nipajjāya kāretabbo -pa- “nāhaṃ nipanno api ca kho nisinno”ti, nisajjāya kāretabbo -pa- “nāhaṃ nipanno api ca kho ʔhito”ti, na kāretabbo.

449. Sā ce evaṃ vadeyya “ayyo mayā diṭṭho mātugāmena saddhiṃ eko ekāya raho paṭicchanne āsane alaṃkammaniye

nisinno”ti, so ca taṃ paṭijānāti, nisajjāya kāretabbo -pa- “nāhaṃ nisinno api ca kho nipanno”ti, nipajjāya kāretabbo -pa- “nāhaṃ nisinno api ca kho ṭhito”ti, na kāretabbo.

450. Sā ce evaṃ vadeyya “ayyo mayā diṭṭho mātugāmena saddhim eko ekāya raho paṭicchanne āsane alaṃkammaniye nipanno”ti, so ca taṃ paṭijānāti, nipajjāya kāretabbo -pa- “nāhaṃ nipanno api ca kho nisinno”ti, nisajjāya kāretabbo. “Nāhaṃ nipanno api ca kho ṭhito”ti, na kāretabbo.

**Aniyatoti** na niyato pārājikam vā saṃghādiseso vā pācittiyam vā.

451. Gamaṇaṃ paṭijānāti, nisajjaṃ paṭijānāti, āpattiṃ paṭijānāti, āpattiyaṃ kāretabbo. Gamaṇaṃ paṭijānāti, nisajjaṃ na paṭijānāti, āpattiṃ paṭijānāti, āpattiyaṃ kāretabbo. Gamaṇaṃ paṭijānāti, nisajjaṃ paṭijānāti, āpattiṃ na paṭijānāti, nisajjāya kāretabbo. Gamaṇaṃ paṭijānāti, nisajjaṃ na paṭijānāti, āpattiṃ na paṭijānāti, na kāretabbo.

Gamaṇaṃ na paṭijānāti, nisajjaṃ paṭijānāti, āpattiṃ paṭijānāti, āpattiyaṃ kāretabbo. Gamaṇaṃ na paṭijānāti, nisajjaṃ na paṭijānāti, āpattiṃ paṭijānāti, āpattiyaṃ kāretabbo. Gamaṇaṃ na paṭijānāti, nisajjaṃ paṭijānāti, āpattiṃ na paṭijānāti, nisajjāya kāretabbo. Gamaṇaṃ na paṭijānāti, nisajjaṃ na paṭijānāti, āpattiṃ na paṭijānāti, na kāretabboti.

Paṭhamo aniyato niṭṭhito.

## 2. Duttiya-aniyatasikkhāpada

452. Tena samayena Buddho Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Udāyī Bhagavatā paṭikkhittaṃ “mātugāmena saddhim eko ekāya raho paṭicchanne āsane alaṃkammaniye nisajjaṃ kappetun”ti tassā yeva

kumārikāya saddhiṃ eko ekāya raho nisajjaṃ kappesi kālayuttaṃ samullapanto kālayuttaṃ dhammaṃ bhaṇanto. Dutiyampi kho Visākhā Migāramātā nimantitā taṃ kulaṃ agamāsi. Addasā kho Visākhā Migāramātā nimantitā taṃ kulaṃ agamāsi. Addasā kho Visākhā Migāramātā āyasmantaṃ Udāyiṃ tassāyeva kumārikāya saddhiṃ ekaṃ ekāya raho nisinnaṃ, disvāna āyasmantaṃ Udāyiṃ etadavoca “idaṃ bhante nacchannaṃ nappatirūpaṃ, yaṃ ayyo mātugāmena saddhiṃ eko ekāya raho nisajjaṃ kappeti, kiñcāpi bhante ayyo anatt’hiko tena dhammena, api ca dussaddhāpayā appasannā manussā”ti. Evaṃpi kho āyasmā Udāyī Visākhāya Migāramātuyā vuccamāno nādiyi. Atha kho Visākhā Migāramātā nikkhamitvā bhikkhūnaṃ etamatthaṃ ārocesi. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā -pa- te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “kathaṃ hi nāma āyasmā Udāyī mātugāmena saddhiṃ eko ekāya raho nisajjaṃ kappessatī”ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Udāyiṃ anekapariyāyena vigarahitvā Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ -pa- “saccaṃ kira tvaṃ Udāyī mātugāmena saddhiṃ eko ekāya raho nisajjaṃ kappesi”ti. Saccaṃ Bhagavāti. Vigarahi Buddho Bhagavā -pa-. Kathaṃ hi nāma tvaṃ moghapurisa mātugāmena saddhiṃ eko ekāya raho nisajjaṃ kappessasi, netāṃ moghapurisa appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya -pa-. Evañca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha—

453. “Naheva kho pana paṭicchannaṃ āsanaṃ hoti nālaṃkammaniyaṃ, alaṅca kho hoti mātugāmaṃ duṭṭhullāhi vā cāhi obhāsituṃ, yo pana bhikkhu tathārūpe āsane mātugāmena saddhiṃ eko ekāya raho nisajjaṃ kappeyya, tamenāṃ saddheyyavacasā upāsikā disvā dvinnaṃ dhammānaṃ aññatarena vadeyya saṃghādisesena vā pācittiyena vā, nisajjaṃ bhikkhu paṭijānamāno dvinnaṃ dhammānaṃ aññatarena kāretabbo saṃghādisesena vā pācittiyena vā, yena vā sā saddheyyavacasā upāsikā vadeyya, tena so bhikkhu kāretabbo, ayaṃpi dhammo aniyato”ti.

454. Na heva kho pana paṭicchannaṃ āsanaṃ hotīti appaṭicchanaṃ hoti kuṭṭena vā kavāṭena vā kilañjēna vā sāṇipākārena vā rukkhena vā thambhena vā kotthaḷiyā vā yena kenaci appaṭicchannaṃ hoti.

**Nālaṃ kammaniyaṃ** na sakkā hoti methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevituṃ.

**Alaṅca kho** hoti **mātugāmaṃ duṭṭhullāhi vācāhi obhāsituṃ** sakkā hoti mātugāmaṃ duṭṭhullāhi vācāhi obhāsituṃ.

**Yo panāti** yo yādiso -pa-. **Bhikkhūti** -pa- ayaṃ imasmiṃ atthe adhippeto “bhikkhū”ti.

**Tathārūpe āsaneti** evarūpe āsane.

**Mātugāmo** nāma manussitthī, na yakkhī, na petī, na tiracchānagatā, viññū paṭibālā subhāsitaḍḍubbhāsitaṃ duṭṭhullāduṭṭhullaṃ ājānituṃ.

**Saddhinti** ekato.

**Eko ekāyāti** bhikkhu ceva hoti mātugāmo ca.

**Raho** nāma cakkhussa raho sotassa raho. **Cakkhussa raho** nāma na sakkā hoti akkhiṃ vā nikhaṇṭīyamāne bhamukaṃ vā ukkhipīyamāne sīsaṃ vā ukkhipīyamāne passituṃ. **Sotassa raho** nāma na sakkā hoti pakatikathā sotuṃ.

**Nisajjaṃ kappeyyāti** mātugāme nisinne bhikkhu upanisinno vā hoti upanipanno vā, bhikkhu nisinne mātugāmo upanisinno vā hoti upanipanno vā, ubho vā nisinnā honti ubho vā nipannā.

**Saddheyyavacasā** nāma āgataphalā abhisametāvinī viññātasāsanā.

**Upāsikā** nāma Buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā, dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā, saṃghaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā.

**Disvāti** passitvā.

Dvinnāṃ dhammānaṃ aññatarena vadeyya saṃghādisesena vā pācittiyeṇa vā, nisajjaṃ bhikkhu paṭijānamāno dvinnāṃ dhammānaṃ aññatarena kāretabbo saṃghādisesena vā pācittiyeṇa vā yena vā sā saddheyyavacasā upāsikā vadeyya, tena so bhikkhu kāretabbo.

455. Sā ce evaṃ vadeyya “ayyo mayā diṭṭho nisinno mātugāmena saddhiṃ kāyasamsaggaṃ samāpajjanto”ti, so ca taṃ paṭijānāti, āpattiyaṃ kāretabbo. Sā ce evaṃ vadeyya “ayyo

mayā diṭṭho nisinno mātugāmena saddhim kāyasaṃsaggaṃ samāpajjanto”ti. So ce evaṃ vadeyya “saccāhaṃ nisinno no ca kho kāyasaṃsaggaṃ samāpajjin”ti, nisajjāya kāretabbo -pa- “nāhaṃ nisinno api ca kho nipanno”ti, nipajjāya kāretabbo -pa- “nāhaṃ nisinno api ca kho ʔhito”ti, na kāretabbo.

Sā ce evaṃ vadeyya “ayyo mayā diṭṭho nipanno mātugāmena saddhim kāyasaṃsaggaṃ samāpajjanto”ti. So ca taṃ paṭijānāti, āpattiya kāretabbo -pa- “saccāhaṃ nipanno no ca kho kāyasaṃsaggaṃ samāpajjin”ti, nipajjāya kāretabbo -pa- “nāhaṃ nipanno api ca kho nisinno”ti, nisajjāya kāretabbo -pa- “nāhaṃ nipanno api ca kho ʔhito”ti, na kāretabbo.

Sā ce evaṃ vadeyya “ayyassa mayā sutam nisinnassa mātugāmaṃ duṭṭhullāhi vācāhi obhāsantassā”ti. So ca taṃ paṭijānāti, āpattiya kāretabbo. Sā ce evaṃ vadeyya “ayyassa mayā sutam nisinnassa mātugāmaṃ duṭṭhullāhi vācāhi obhāsantassā”ti. So ce evaṃ vadeyya “saccāhaṃ nisinno no ca kho duṭṭhullāhi vācāhi obhāsin”ti, nisajjāya kāretabbo -pa- “nāhaṃ nisinno api ca kho nipanno”ti, nipajjāya kāretabbo -pa- “nāhaṃ nisinno api ca kho ʔhito”ti, na kāretabbo.

Sā ce evaṃ vadeyya “ayyassa mayā sutam nipannassa mātugāmaṃ duṭṭhullāhi vācāhi obhāsantassā”ti, so ca taṃ paṭijānāti, āpattiya kāretabbo -pa- “saccāhaṃ nipanno no ca kho duṭṭhullāhi vācāhi obhāsin”ti, nipajjāya kāretabbo -pa- “nāhaṃ nipanno api ca kho nisinno”ti, nisajjāya kāretabbo -pa- “nāhaṃ nipanno api ca kho ʔhito”ti, na kāretabbo.

456. Sā ce evaṃ vadeyya “ayyo mayā diṭṭho mātugāmena saddhim eko ekāya raho nisinno”ti. So ca taṃ paṭijānāti, nisajjāya kāretabbo -pa- “nāhaṃ nisinno api ca kho nipanno”ti, nipajjāya kāretabbo -pa- “nāhaṃ nisinno api ca kho ʔhito”ti, na kāretabbo.

Sā ce evaṃ vadeyya “ayyo mayā diṭṭho mātugāmena saddhiṃ eko ekāya raho nipanno”ti. So ca taṃ paṭijānāti, nipajjāya kāretabbo -pa- “nāhaṃ nipanno api ca kho nisinno”ti, nisajjāya kāretabbo -pa- “nāhaṃ nipanno api ca kho ṭhito”ti, na kāretabbo.

**Ayampiti** purimaṃ upādāya vuccati.

**Aniyatoti** na niyato saṃghādiseso vā pācittiyaṃ vā.

457. Gamaṇaṃ paṭijānāti, nisajjaṃ paṭijānāti, āpattiṃ paṭijānāti, āpattiyā kāretabbo. Gamaṇaṃ paṭijānāti, nisajjaṃ na paṭijānāti, āpattiṃ paṭijānāti, āpattiyā kāretabbo. Gamaṇaṃ paṭijānāti, nisajjaṃ paṭijānāti, āpattiṃ na paṭijānāti, nisajjāya kāretabbo. Gamaṇaṃ paṭijānāti, nisajjaṃ na paṭijānāti, āpattiṃ na paṭijānāti, na kāretabbo.

Gamaṇaṃ na paṭijānāti, nisajjaṃ paṭijānāti, āpattiṃ paṭijānāti, āpattiyā kāretabbo. Gamaṇaṃ na paṭijānāti, nisajjaṃ na paṭijānāti, āpattiṃ paṭijānāti, āpattiyā kāretabbo. Gamaṇaṃ na paṭijānāti, nisajjaṃ paṭijānāti, āpattiṃ na paṭijānāti, nisajjāya kāretabbo. Gamaṇaṃ na paṭijānāti, nisajjaṃ na paṭijānāti, āpattiṃ na paṭijānāti, na kāretabboti.

Dutiyo aniyato niṭṭhito.

458. Uddiṭṭhā kho āyasmanto dve aniyatā dhammā. Tatthāyasmante pucchāmi kaccittha parisuddhā, dutiyampi pucchāmi kaccittha parisuddhā, tatiyampi pucchāmi kaccittha parisuddhā, parisuddhetthāyasmanto, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmīti.

Tassuddānaṃ

Alaṃ kammaniyañceva, tatheva ca naheva kho.

Aniyatā supaññattā, Buddhasettṭhena tādinaṭi.

**Aniyatakaṇḍaṃ niṭṭhitam.**

## 4. Nissaggiyakanda

### 1. Cīvaravagga 1. Paṭhamakathinasikkhāpada

Ime kho panāyasmanto tiṃsa nissaggiyā pācittiya  
dhammā uddeśaṃ āgacchanti.

459. Tena sameyena Buddho Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Gotamake cetiye. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavatā bhikkhūnaṃ ticīvaraṃ anuññātaṃ hoti. Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū Bhagavatā ticīvaraṃ anuññātanti aññeneva ticīvarena gāmaṃ pavisanti, aññena ticīvarena ārāme acchanti, aññena ticīvarena nahānaṃ otaranti. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā -pa- te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “kathaṃ hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū atirekacīvaraṃ dhāressanti”ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū chabbaggiye bhikkhū anekapariyāyena vigarahitvā Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ -pa- “saccaṃ kira tumhe bhikkhave atirekacīvaraṃ dhārethā”ti. Saccaṃ Bhagavāti. Vigarahi Buddho Bhagavā -pa-. Kathaṃ hi nāma tumhe moghapurisā atirekacīvaraṃ dhāressatha, netāṃ moghapurisā appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya -pa-. Evañca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha—

460. **“Yo pana bhikkhu atirekacīvaraṃ dhāreyya, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ”ti.**

Evañcidaṃ Bhagavatā bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ hoti.

461. \* Tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Ānandassa atirekacīvaraṃ uppannaṃ hoti. Āyasmā ca Ānando taṃ cīvaraṃ āyasmato Sāriputtassa dātukāmo hoti. Āyasmā ca Sāriputto sākete viharati. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etadahosi “Bhagavatā sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ ‘na atirekacīvaraṃ dhāretabban’ti, idañca me atirekacīvaraṃ uppannaṃ, ahañcimaṃ cīvaraṃ āyasmato Sāriputtassa dātukāmo, āyasmā ca Sāriputto sākete viharati, kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban’ti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato

etamattham ārocesi. Kīvaciram panānanda Sāriputto āgacchissatīti. Navamam vā Bhagavā divasam dasamam vāti. Atha kho Bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakaraṇe dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi anujānāmi bhikkhave dasāhaparamam attirekacīvaram dhāretum. Evañca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhāpadam uddiseyyātha—

462. “**Niṭṭhitacīvarasmim bhikkhunā ubbhatasmim kathine dasāhaparamam atirekacīvaram dhāretabbam, tam atikkāmayato nissaggiyam pācittiya**”ti.

463. **Niṭṭhitacīvarasminti** bhikkhuno cīvaram katam vā hoti natṭham vā vinaṭṭham vā daḍḍham vā cīvarāsā vā upacchinnā.

**Ubbhatasmim kathineti** aṭṭhannam mātikānam aññatarāya mātikāya ubbhatam hoti, saṃghena vā antarā ubbhatam hoti.

**Dasāhaparamanti** dasāhaparamatā dhāretabbam.

**Atirekacīvaram** nāma anadhiṭṭhitam avikappitam.

**Cīvaram** nāma channam cīvarānam aññataram cīvaram vikappanupagam pacchimam.

**Tam atikkāmayato nissaggiyam hoti**<sup>1</sup> ti ekādase aruṇuggamane nissaggiyam hoti. Nissajjitabbam saṃghassa vā gaṇassa vā puggalassa vā. Evañca pana bhikkhave nissajjitabbam. Tena bhikkhunā saṃgham upasaṅkamitvā ekaṃsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā vuḍḍhānam bhikkhūnam pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikam nisīditvā añjalim paggaḥetvā evamassa vacanīyo “idaṃ me bhante cīvaram dasāhātikkantaṃ nissaggiyam, imāham saṃghassa nissajjāmī”ti. Nissajjitvā āpatti desetabbā, byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena āpatti paṭiggahetabbā, nissatṭhacīvaram dātabbam—

464. “Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, idaṃ cīvaram itthannāmassa bhikkhuno nissaggiyam saṃghassa nissatṭham, yadi saṃghassa pattakallam, saṃgho imam cīvaram itthannāmassa bhikkhuno dadeyyā”ti.

---

1. Hotīti idaṃ padam sabbapothakesu atthi, sikkhāpade pana natthi, evamuparipi.

465. Tena bhikkhunā sambahule bhikkhū upasaṅkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuḍḍhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjalim paggahetvā evamassu vacanīyā “idaṃ me bhante cīvaraṃ dasāhātikkantaṃ nissaggiyaṃ, imāhaṃ āyasmantānaṃ nissajjāmi”ti. Nissajjitvā āpatti desetabbā, byattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa āpatti paṭiggahetabbā, nissatṭhacīvaraṃ dātabbam—

466. “Suṇantu me āyasmantā, idaṃ cīvaraṃ itthannāmassa bhikkhuno nissaggiyaṃ āyasmantānaṃ nissatṭham, yadāyasmantānaṃ pattakallaṃ, āyasmantā imaṃ cīvaraṃ itthannāmassa bhikkhuno dadeyyuṃ”ti.

467. Tena bhikkhunā ekaṃ bhikkhum upasaṅkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjalim paggahetvā evamassa vacanīyo “idaṃ me āvuso cīvaraṃ dasāhātikkantaṃ nissaggiyaṃ, imāhaṃ āyasmato nissajjāmi”ti. Nissajjitvā āpatti desetabbā, tena bhikkhunā āpatti paṭiggahetabbā, nissatṭhacīvaraṃ dātabbam “imaṃ cīvaraṃ āyasmato dammi”ti.

468. Dasāhātikkante atikkantasaññī, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Dasāhātikkante vematiko, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Dasāhātikkante anatikkantasaññī, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Anadhiṭṭhite adhiṭṭhitasaññī, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Avikappite vikappitasaññī, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Avissajjite vissajjitasaññī, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Anaṭṭhe naṭṭhasaññī, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Avinaṭṭhe vinaṭṭhasaññī, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Adaḍḍhe daḍḍhasaññī, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Avilutte viluttasaññī, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Nissaggiyaṃ cīvaraṃ anissajjitvā paribhuñjati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Dasāhānatikkante atikkantasaññī, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Dasāhānatikkante vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Dasāhānatikkante anatikkantasaññī, anāpatti.

469. Anāpatti antodasāhaṃ adhiṭṭheti, vikappeti, vissajjeti, nassati, vinassati, ḍayhati, acchinditvā gaṇhanti, vissāsaṃ gaṇhanti, ummattakassa ādikammikassāti.

470. Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū nissatṭhacīvaram na denti. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Na bhikkhave nissatṭhacīvaram na dātabbam, yo na dadeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti.

Kathinasikkhāpadam niṭṭhitam paṭhamam.

---

### 1. Cīvaravagga      2. Udositasikkhāpada

471. Tena samayena Buddho Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhikkhūnaṃ hatthe cīvaram nikkhipitvā santaruttarena janapadacārikam pakkamanti, tāni cīvarāni ciraṃ nikkhattāni kaṇṇakitāni honti, tāni bhikkhū otāpentī. Addasā kho āyasmā Ānando senāsanacārikam āhiṇḍanto te bhikkhū tāni cīvarāni otāpente, disvāna yena te bhikkhū tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā te bhikkhū etadavoca “kassimāni āvuso cīvarāni kaṇṇakitāni”ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa etamattham ārocesum. Āyasmā Ānando ujjhāyati khiyyati vipāceti “katham hi nāma bhikkhū bhikkhūnaṃ hatthe cīvaram nikkhipitvā santaruttarena janapadacārikam pakkamissanti”ti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando te bhikkhū anekapariyāyena vīgarahitvā Bhagavato etamattham ārocesi -pa- “saccam kira bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhūnaṃ hatthe cīvaram nikkhipitvā santaruttarena janapadacārikam pakkamanti”ti. Saccam Bhagavāti. Vīgarahi Buddho Bhagavā -pa-. Katham hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisā bhikkhūnaṃ hatthe cīvaram nikkhipitvā santaruttarena janapadacārikam pakkamissanti, netam bhikkhave appasannānam vā pasādāya -pa-. Evañca pana bhikkhave imam dikkhāpadam uddiseyyātha—

472. “Niṭṭhitacīvarasmim bhikkhunā ubbhatasmim kathine ekarattampi ce bhikkhu ticīvarena vippavaseyya, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ”ti.

Evañcidam Bhagavatā bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāpadam paññattam hoti.

473. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Kosambiyaṃ gilāno hoti, nātakā tassa bhikkhuno santike dūtam pāhesum “āgacchatu bhadanto mayam upaṭṭhahissāmā”ti. Bhikkhūpi evamāhaṃsu

“gacchāvuso ñātakā taṃ upaṭṭhahissanti”ti. So evamāha “Bhagavatāvuso sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ ‘na ticīvarena vippavasitabban’ti, ahañcamhi gilāno na sakkomi ticīvaraṃ ādāya pakkamituṃ, nāhaṃ gamissāmī”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakareṇe dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi “anujānāmi bhikkhave gilānassa bhikkhuno ticīvarena avippavāsasammutiṃ dātuṃ, evaṃca pana bhikkhave dātabbā, tena gilānena bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upasaṅkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuḍḍhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggaḥetvā evamassa vacanīyo “ahaṃ bhante gilāno na sakkomi ticīvaraṃ ādāya pakkamituṃ, sohaṃ bhante saṃghaṃ ticīvarena avippavāsasammutiṃ yācāmī”ti. Dutiyampi yācitabbā. Tatiyampi yācitabbā. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo—

474. “Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu gilāno na sakkoti ticīvaraṃ ādāya pakkamituṃ, so saṃghaṃ ticīvarena avippavāsasammutiṃ yācati, yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno ticīvarena avippavāsasammutiṃ dadeyya, esā ñatti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu gilāno na sakkoti ticīvaraṃ ādāya pakkamituṃ, so saṃghaṃ ticīvarena avippavāsasammutiṃ yācati, saṃgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno ticīvarena avippavāsasammutiṃ deti, yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno ticīvarena avippavāsasammutiyā dānaṃ, so tuṇhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Dinnā saṃghena itthannāmassa bhikkhuno ticīvarena avippavāsasammuti, khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi”ti.

Evaṃca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha—

475. **“Niṭṭhitacīvarasmiṃ bhikkhunā ubbhatasmiṃ kathine ekarattaṃpi ce bhikkhu ticīvarena vippavaseyya, aññatra bhikkhusammutiyā nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ”ti.**

476. **Niṭṭhitacīvarasmiṃti bhikkhuno cīvaraṃ kataṃ vā hoti naṭṭhaṃ vā vinaṭṭhaṃ vā daḍḍhaṃ vā cīvarāsā vā upacchinnā.**

**Ubbhatasmim kathineti** aṭṭhannaṃ mātikānaṃ aññatarāya mātikāya ubbhataṃ hoti, saṃghena vā antarā ubbhataṃ hoti.

**Ekarattaṃpi ce bhikkhu ticivarena vippavaseyyāti** saṃghāṭiyā vā uttarāsaṅgena vā antaravāsakena vā.

**Aññatra bhikkhusammutiyāti** ṭhapetvā bhikkhusammutiṃ.

**Nissaggiyaṃ hotīti** saha aruṇuggamaṇā<sup>1</sup> nissaggiyaṃ hoti. Nissajjitabbaṃ saṃghassa vā gaṇassa vā puggalassa vā. Evaṃca pana bhikkhave nissajjitabbaṃ -pa- “idaṃ me bhante cīvaraṃ rattivippavutthaṃ<sup>2</sup> aññatra bhikkhusammutiyā nissaggiyaṃ, imāhaṃ saṃghassa nissajjāmi”ti -pa- dadeyyāti -pa- dadeyyunti -pa- āyasmato dammīti.

477. Gāmo ekūpacāro nānūpacāro. Nivesanaṃ ekūpacāraṃ nānūpacāraṃ. Udosito ekūpacāro nānūpacāro. Aṭṭo ekūpacāro nānūpacāro. Mālo ekūpacāro nānūpacāro. Pāsādo ekūpacāro nānūpacāro. Hammiyaṃ ekūpacāraṃ nānūpacāraṃ. Nāvā ekūpacārā nānūpacārā. Sattho ekūpacāro nānūpacāro. Khettaṃ ekūpacāraṃ nānūpacāraṃ. Dhaññakaraṇaṃ ekūpacāraṃ nānūpacāraṃ. Ārāmo ekūpacāro nānūpacāro. Vihāro ekūpacāro nānūpacāro. Rukkhamūlaṃ ekūpacāraṃ nānūpacāraṃ. Ajjhokāso ekūpacāro nānūpacāro.

478. **Gāmo ekūpacāro** nāma ekakulassa gāmo hoti parikkhitto ca. Antogāme cīvaraṃ nikkhipitvā antogāme vatthabbaṃ. Aparikkhitto hoti, yasmiṃ ghare cīvaraṃ nikkhittaṃ hoti, tasmiṃ ghare vatthabbaṃ, hatthapāsā vā na vijahitabbaṃ.

479. Nānākulassa gāmo hoti parikkhitto ca, yasmiṃ ghare cīvaraṃ nikkhittaṃ hoti, tasmiṃ ghare vatthabbaṃ sabhāye vā dvāramūle vā, hatthapāsā vā na vijahitabbaṃ. Sabhāyaṃ gacchantena hatthapāse cīvaraṃ nikkhipitvā sabhāye vā vatthabbaṃ dvāramūle vā, hatthapāsā vā na vijahitabbaṃ. Sabhāye cīvaraṃ nikkhipitvā sabhāye vā vatthabbaṃ dvāramūle vā, hatthapāsā vā na vijahitabbaṃ. Aparikkhitto hoti, yasmiṃ ghare cīvaraṃ nikkhittaṃ hoti, tasmiṃ ghare vatthabbaṃ, hatthapāsā vā na vijahitabbaṃ.

1. Aruṇuggamanena (Sī, Syā)

2. Rattiṃ vippavutthaṃ (Sī)

480. Ekakulassa nivesanaṃ hoti parikkhittaṇca, nānāgabbhā nānā-ovarakā. Antonivesane cīvaraṃ nikkhipitvā antonivesane vatthabbaṃ. Aparikkhittaṃ hoti, yasmaṃ gabbhe cīvaraṃ nikkhittaṃ hoti, tasmaṃ gabbhe vatthabbaṃ, hatthapāsā vā na vijahitabbaṃ.

481. Nānākulassa nivesanaṃ hoti parikkhittaṇca, nānāgabbhā nānā-ovarakā. Yasmaṃ gabbhe cīvaraṃ nikkhittaṃ hoti, tasmaṃ gabbhe vatthabbaṃ dvāramūle vā, hatthapāsā vā na vijahitabbaṃ. Aparikkhittaṃ hoti, yasmaṃ gabbhe cīvaraṃ nikkhittaṃ hoti, tasmaṃ gabbhe vatthabbaṃ, hatthapāsā vā na vijahitabbaṃ.

482. Ekakulassa udosito hoti parikkhitto ca, nānāgabbhā nānā-ovarakā. Anto-udosite cīvaraṃ nikkhipitvā anto-udosite vatthabbaṃ. Aparikkhitto hoti, yasmaṃ gabbhe cīvaraṃ nikkhittaṃ hoti, tasmaṃ gabbhe vatthabbaṃ, hatthapāsā vā na vijahitabbaṃ.

483. Nānākulassa udosito hoti parikkhitto ca, nānāgabbhā nānā-ovarakā. Yasmaṃ gabbhe cīvaraṃ nikkhittaṃ hoti, tasmaṃ gabbhe vatthabbaṃ dvāramūle vā, hatthapāsā vā na vijahitabbaṃ. Aparikkhitto hoti, yasmaṃ gabbhe cīvaraṃ nikkhittaṃ hoti, tasmaṃ gabbhe vatthabbaṃ, hatthapāsā vā na vijahitabbaṃ.

484. Ekakulassa aṭṭo hoti, anto-aṭṭe cīvaraṃ nikkhipitvā anto-aṭṭe vatthabbaṃ. Nānākulassa aṭṭo hoti, nānāgabbhā nānā-ovarakā. Yasmaṃ gabbhe cīvaraṃ nikkhittaṃ hoti, tasmaṃ gabbhe vatthabbaṃ dvāramūle vā, hatthapāsā vā na vijahitabbaṃ.

485. Ekakulassa māḷo hoti, antomāḷe cīvaraṃ nikkhipitvā antomāḷe vatthabbaṃ. Nānākulassa māḷo hoti, nānāgabbhā nānā-ovarakā. Yasmaṃ gabbhe cīvaraṃ nikkhittaṃ hoti, tasmaṃ gabbhe vatthabbaṃ dvāramūle vā, hatthapāsā vā na vijahitabbaṃ.

486. Ekakulassa pāsādo hoti, antopāsāde cīvaraṃ nikkhipitvā antopāsāde vatthabbaṃ. Nānākulassa pāsādo hoti,

nānāgabbhā nānā-ovarakā. Yasmiṃ gabbhe cīvaram nikkhittam hoti, tasmim gabbhe vatthabban dvāramūle vā, hatthapāsā vā na vijahitabban.

487. Ekakulassa hammiyam hoti, antohammiye cīvaram nikkhipitvā antohammiye vatthabban. Nānākulassa hammiyam hoti, nānāgabbhā nānā-ovarakā. Yasmiṃ gabbhe cīvaram nikkhittam hoti, tasmim gabbhe vatthabban dvāramūle vā, hatthapāsā vā na vijahitabban.

488. Ekakulassa nāvā hoti, antonāvāya cīvaram nikkhipitvā antonāvāya vatthabban. Nānākulassa nāvā hoti, nānāgabbhā nānā-ovarakā. Yasmiṃ ovarake cīvaram nikkhittam hoti, tasmim ovarake vatthabban, hatthapāsā vā na vijahitabban.

489. Ekakulassa sattho hoti, satthe cīvaram nikkhipitvā purato vā pacchato vā sattabbhantarā na vijahitabbā, passato abbhantaram na vijahitabban. Nānākulassa sattho hoti, satthe cīvaram nikkhipitvā hatthapāsā na vijahitabban.

490. Ekakulassa khetam hoti parikkhittaṇca, antokhette cīvaram nikkhipitvā antokhette vatthabban. Aparikkhittam hoti, hatthapāsā na vijahitabban. Nānākulassa khetam hoti parikkhittaṇca, antokhette cīvaram nikkhipitvā dvāramūle vā vatthabban, hatthapāsā vā na vijahitabban. Aparikkhittam hoti, hatthapāsā na vijahitabban.

491. Ekakulassa dhaññakaraṇam hoti parikkhittaṇca, antodhaññakaraṇe cīvaram nikkhipitvā antodhaññakaraṇe vatthabban. Aparikkhittam hoti, hatthapāsā na vijahitabban. Nānākulassa dhaññakaraṇam hoti parikkhittaṇca, antodhaññakaraṇe cīvaram nikkhipitvā dvāramūle vā vatthabban, hatthapāsā vā na vijahitabban. Aparikkhittam hoti, hatthavāsā na vijahitabban.

492. Ekakulassa ārāmo hoti parikkhitto ca, anto-ārāme cīvaram nikkhipitvā anto-ārāme vatthabban. Aparikkhitto hoti, hatthapāsā na vijahitabban. Nānākulassa ārāmo hoti parikkhitto ca, anto-ārāme cīvaram nikkhipitvā dvāramūle vā vatthabban, hatthapāsā vā na vijahitabban. Aparikkhitto hoti, hatthapāsā na vijahitabban.

493. Ekakulassa vihāro hoti parikkhitto ca, antovihāre cīvaraṃ nikkhipitvā antovihāre vatthabbaṃ. Aparikkhitto hoti, yasmiṃ vihāre cīvaraṃ nikkhittaṃ hoti, tasmīṃ vihāre vatthabbaṃ, hatthapāsā vā na vijahitabbaṃ. Nānākulassa vihāro hoti parikkhitto ca, yasmiṃ vihāre cīvaraṃ nikkhittaṃ hoti, tasmīṃ vihāre vatthabbaṃ dvāramūle vā, hatthapāsā vā na vijahitabbaṃ. Aparikkhitto hoti, yasmiṃ vihāre cīvaraṃ nikkhittaṃ hoti, tasmīṃ vihāre vatthabbaṃ, hatthapāsā vā na vijahitabbaṃ.

494. Ekakulassa rukkhamūlaṃ hoti, yaṃ majjhanhike kāle samantā chāyā pharati, antochāyāya cīvaraṃ nikkhipitvā antochāyāya vatthabbaṃ. Nānākulassa rukkhamūlaṃ hoti, hatthapāsā na vijahitabbaṃ.

Ajjhokāso ekūpacāro nāma agāmake araṇṇe samantā sattabbhantarā ekūpacāro. Tato paraṃ nānūpacāro.

495. Vip̐pavutthe vip̐pavutthasaṇṇī aṇṇatra bhikkhusammutiyā, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Vip̐pavutthe vematiko aṇṇatra bhikkhusammutiyā, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Vip̐pavutthe avip̐pavutthasaṇṇī aṇṇatra bhikkhusammutiyā, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Appaccuddhaṇe paccuddhaṇasaṇṇī -pa-. Avissajjite vissajjitasaṇṇī. Anaṭṭhe naṭṭhasaṇṇī. Avinaṭṭhe vinaṭṭhasaṇṇī. Adaddhe daddhasaṇṇī. Avilutte viluttasaṇṇī aṇṇatra bhikkhusammutiyā, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Nissaggiyaṃ cīvaraṃ anissajjitvā paribhuṇjati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Avip̐pavutthe vip̐pavutthasaṇṇī, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Avip̐pavutthe vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Avip̐pavutthe avip̐pavutthasaṇṇī, anāpatti.

496. Anāpatti anto-aruṇe paccuddharati, vissajjeti, nassati, vinassati, ḍayhati, acchinditvā gaṇhanti, vissāsaṃ gaṇhanti, bhikkhusammutiyā, ummattakassa ādikammikassāti.

Udositasikkhāpadaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ dutiyaṃ.

### 1. Cīvaravagga      3. Tatiyakathinasikkhāpada

497. Tena samayena Buddho Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno akālacīvaram uppannam hoti, tassa taṃ cīvaram kayiramānam nappahoti. Atha kho so bhikkhu taṃ cīvaram ussāpetvā punappunam vimajjati. Addasā kho Bhagavā senāsanacārikam āhiṇḍanto taṃ bhikkhum taṃ cīvaram ussāpetvā punappunam vimajjantaṃ, disvāna yena so bhikkhu tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā taṃ bhikkhum etadavoca “kissa tvaṃ bhikkhu imaṃ cīvaram ussāpetvā punappunam vimajjasī”ti. Idam me bhante akālacīvaram uppannam kayiramānam nappahoti, tenāham imaṃ cīvaram ussāpetvā punappunam vimajjāmīti. Atthi pana te bhikkhu cīvarapaccāsāti. Atthi Bhagavāti. Atha kho Bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakaraṇe dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi “anujānāmi bhikkhave akālacīvaram paṭiggahetvā cīvarapaccāsā nikkhipitun”ti.

498. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū Bhagavatā anuññataṃ “akālacīvaram paṭiggahetvā cīvarapaccāsā nikkhipitun”ti akālacīvarāni paṭiggahetvā atirekamāsaṃ nikkhipanti, tāni cīvarāni cīvaravamse bhaṇḍikābaddhāni tiṭṭhanti. Addasā kho āyasmā Ānando senāsanacārikam āhiṇḍanto tāni cīvarāni cīvaravamse bhaṇḍikābaddhāni tiṭṭhante. Disvāna bhikkhū āmantesi “kassimāni āvuso cīvarāni cīvaravamse bhaṇḍikābaddhāni tiṭṭhanti”ti. Amhākaṃ āvuso akālacīvarāni cīvarapaccāsā nikkhittānīti. Kīvaciraṃ panāvuso imāni cīvarāni nikkhittānīti. Atirekamāsaṃ āvusoti. Āyasmā Ānando ujjhāyati khiyyati vipāceti “katham hi nāma bhikkhū akālacīvaram paṭiggahetvā atirekamāsaṃ nikkhipissantī”ti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando te bhikkhū anekapariyayena vigarahitvā Bhagavato etamattham ārocesi -pa- “saccam kira bhikkhave bhikkhū akālacīvaram paṭiggahetvā atirekamāsaṃ nikkhipanti”ti. Saccam Bhagavāti. Vigarahi Buddho Bhagavā -pa-. “Katham hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisā akālacīvaram paṭiggahetvā atirekamāsaṃ nikkhipissantī, netam bhikkhave appasannānam vā pasādāya -pa-. Evañca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadam uddiseyyātha—

499. “**Ñiṭṭhitacīvarasmim bhikkhunā ubbhatasmim kathine bhikkhuno** paneva akālacīvaram uppajjeyya, ākaṅkhamānena bhikkhunā paṭiggahetabbam, paṭiggahetvā khippameva kāretabbam, nocassa pāripūri, māsaparamam tena bhikkhunā tam cīvaram nikkhipitabbam ūnassa pāripūriyā satiyā paccāsāya. Tato ce uttari<sup>1</sup> nikkhipeyya satiyāpi paccāsāya, nissaggiyam pācittiyan”ti.

500. **Ñiṭṭhitacīvarasminti** bhikkhuno cīvaram katam vā hoti naṭṭham vā vinaṭṭham vā daḍḍham vā cīvarāsā vā upacchinnā.

**Ubbhatasmim kathineti** aṭṭhannam mātikānam aññatarāya mātikāya ubbhatam hoti, saṅghena vā antarā ubbhataṃ hoti.

**Akālacīvaram** nāma anattathe kathine ekādasamāse uppannam, attathe kathine sattamāse uppannam, kālepi ādissa dinnam, etam akālacīvaram nāma.

**Uppajjeyyāti** uppajjeyya saṅghato vā gaṇato vā ñātito vā mittato vā paṃsukūlam vā attano vā dhanena.

**Ākaṅkhamānenāti** icchamānena paṭiggahetabbam.

**Paṭiggahetvā khippameva kāretabbanti** dasāhā kāretabbam.

**No cassa pāripūrīti** kayiramānam nappahoti.

**Māsaparamam tena bhikkhunā tam cīvaram nikkhipitabbanti** māsaparamatā nikkhipitabbam.

**Ūnassa pāripūriyāti** ūnassa pāripūratthāya.

**Satiyā paccāsāyāti** paccāsā hoti saṅghato vā gaṇato vā ñātito vā mittato vā paṃsukūlam vā attano vā dhanena.

**Tato ce uttari nikkhipeyya satiyāpi paccāsāyāti** tadahuppanne mūlacīvare paccāsācīvaram uppajjati, dasāhā kāretabbam. Dvīhuppanne mūlacīvare paccāsācīvaram uppajjati, dasāhā kāretabbam. Tīhuppanne mūlacīvare -pa-. Catūhuppanne. Pañcāhuppanne. Chāhuppanne. Sattāhuppanne.

Aṭṭhāhuppanne. Navāhuppanne. Dasāhuppanne mūlacīvare paccāsācīvaram uppajjati, dasāhā kāretabbaṃ. Ekādase uppanne -pa-. Dvādase uppanne. Terasa uppanne. Cuddase uppanne. Pannarase uppanne. Soḷase uppanne. Sattarase uppanne. Aṭṭhārase uppanne. Ekūnavise uppanne. Vise uppanne mūlacīvare paccāsācīvaram uppajjati, dasāhā kāretabbaṃ. . Ekavise uppanne mūlacīvare paccāsācīvaram uppajjati, navāhā kāretabbaṃ. Dvāvise uppanne -pa-. Tevise uppanne. Catuvise uppanne. Pañcavise uppanne. Chabbise uppanne. Sattavise uppanne. Aṭṭhavise uppanne. Ekūnatimse uppanne mūlacīvare paccāsācīvaram uppajjati, ekāhaṃ kāretabbaṃ. . Timse uppanne mūlacīvare paccāsācīvaram uppajjati, tadaheva adhiṭṭhātabbaṃ vikappetabbaṃ vissajjetabbaṃ. No ce adhiṭṭheyya vā vikappeyya vā vissajjeyya vā, ekatimse aruṇuggamane nissaggiyaṃ hoti. Nissajjitabbaṃ saṃghassa vā gaṇassa vā puggalassa vā. Evañca pana bhikkhave nissajjitabbaṃ -pa- “idaṃ me bhante akālacīvaram māsātikkaṇṭhaṃ nissaggiyaṃ, imāhaṃ saṃghassa nissajjāmi”ti -pa- dadeyyāti -pa- dadeyyunti -pa- āyasmato dammīti.

Visabhāge uppanne mūlacīvare paccāsācīvaram uppajjati, rattiyo ca sesā honti, na akāma kāretabbaṃ.

501. Māsātikkaṇṭhaṃ atikkantaṇṭhaṃ, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Māsātikkaṇṭhaṃ vematiko, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Māsātikkaṇṭhaṃ anatikkantaṇṭhaṃ, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Anadhiṭṭhite adhiṭṭhitasaṇṭhaṃ -pa-. Avikappite vikappitasaṇṭhaṃ. Avissajjite vissajjitasaṇṭhaṃ. Anaṭṭhe na ṭṭhasaṇṭhaṃ. Avinaṭṭhe vinaṭṭhasaṇṭhaṃ. Adaddhe daddhasaṇṭhaṃ. Avilutte viluttasaṇṭhaṃ, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Nissaggiyaṃ cīvaram anissajjitvā paribhuñjati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Māsānatikkantaṇṭhaṃ, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Māsānatikkantaṇṭhaṃ vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Māsānatikkantaṇṭhaṃ anatikkantaṇṭhaṃ, anāpatti.

502. Anāpatti antomāse adhiṭṭheti, vikappeti, vissajjeti, nassati, vinassati, ḍayhati, acchinditvā gaṇhanti, vissāsaṃ gaṇhanti, ummattakassa ādikammikassāti.

Tatīyakathinasikkhāpadaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

### 1. Cīvaravagga      4. Purāṇacīvarasikkhāpada

503. Tena samayena Buddho Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Udāyissa purāṇadutiyaikā bhikkhunīsu pabbajitā hoti, sā āyasmato Udāyissa santike abhikkhaṇaṃ āgacchati, āyasmāpi Udāyī tassā bhikkhuniyā santike abhikkhaṇaṃ gacchati. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Udāyī tassā bhikkhuniyā santike bhattavissaggaṃ karoti, atha kho āyasmā Udāyī pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya yena sā bhikkhunī tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā tassā bhikkhuniyā purato aṅgajātaṃ vivaritvā āsane nisīdi, sāpi kho bhikkhunī āyasmato Udāyissa purato aṅgajātaṃ vivaritvā āsane nisīdi. Atha kho āyasmā Udāyī sāratto tassā bhikkhuniyā aṅgajātaṃ upanijjhāyi, tassa asuci mucci. Atha kho āyasmā Udāyī taṃ bhikkhuniṃ etadavoca “gaccha bhagini udakaṃ āhara, antaravāsakaṃ dhovissāmi”ti. “Āharayya ahameva dhovissāmi”ti taṃ asuciṃ ekadesaṃ mukhena aggahesi, ekadesaṃ aṅgajāte pakkhipi, sā tena gabbhaṃ gaṇhi. Bhikkhuniyo evamāhaṃsu “abrahmacārinī ayaṃ bhikkhunī gabbhinī”ti. “Nāhaṃ ayye abrahmacārinī”ti bhikkhunīnaṃ etamatthaṃ ārocesi. Bhikkhuniyo ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “kathaṃ hi nāma ayyo Udāyī bhikkhuniyā purāṇacīvaraṃ dhovāpessatī”ti. Atha kho tā bhikkhuniyo bhikkhūnaṃ etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā -pa- te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “kathaṃ hi nāma āyasmā Udāyī bhikkhuniyā purāṇacīvaraṃ dhovāpessatī”ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Udāyiṃ anekapariyāyena vigarahitvā Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ -pa- “saccaṃ kira tvaṃ Udāyī bhikkhuniyā purāṇacīvaraṃ dhovāpesī”ti. Saccaṃ Bhagavāti. Nātikā te Udāyī aññātikāti. Aññātikā Bhagavāti. Aññātaḥ moghapurisa aññātikāya na jānāti patirūpaṃ vā appatirūpaṃ vā pāsādikaṃ vā apāsādikaṃ vā, tattha nāma tvaṃ moghapurisa aññātikāya bhikkhuniyā purāṇacīvaraṃ dhovāpessasi, netāṃ moghapurisa appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya -pa-. Evañca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha—

504. “Yo pana bhikkhu aññātikāya bhikkhuniyā purāṇacīvaram dhovāpeyya vā rajāpeyya vā ākoṭāpeyya vā, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ”ti.

505. Yo panāti yo yādiso -pa-. Bhikkhūti -pa- ayaṃ imasmim atthe adhippeto “bhikkhū”ti.

Aññātikā nāma mātito vā pitito vā yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā asambaddhā.

Bhikkhunī nāma ubhatosaṃghe upasampannā.

Purāṇacīvaram nāma sakim nivatthampi sakim pārutampi.

Dhovāti āṇāpeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Dhotam nissaggiyaṃ hoti. Rajāti āṇāpeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Rattam nissaggiyaṃ hoti. Ākoṭehīti āṇāpeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Sakim paṇippahāram vā muggarappahāram vā dinne nissaggiyaṃ hoti. Nissajjitabbaṃ saṃghassa vā gaṇassa vā puggalassa vā. Evaṃca pana bhikkhave nissajjitabbaṃ -pa- “idaṃ me bhante purāṇacīvaram aññātikāya bhikkhuniyā dhovāpitaṃ nissaggiyaṃ, imāhaṃ saṃghassa nissajjāmi”ti -pa- dadeyyāti -pa- dadeyyunti -pa- āyasmato dammīti.

506. Aññātikāya aññātikasaññī purāṇacīvaram dhovāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pāvittiyaṃ. Aññātikāya aññātikasaññī purāṇacīvaram dhovāpeti rajāpeti, nissaggiyena āpatti dukkaṭassa. Aññātikāya aññātikasaññī purāṇacīvaram dhovāpeti ākoṭāpeti, nissaggiyena āpatti dukkaṭassa. Aññātikāya aññātikasaññī purāṇacīvaram dhovāpeti rajāpeti ākoṭāpeti, nissaggiyena āpatti dvinnam dukkaṭānam.

Aññātikāya aññātikasaññī purāṇacīvaram rajāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Aññātikāya aññātikasaññī purāṇacīvaram rajāpeti ākoṭāpeti, nissaggiyena āpatti dukkaṭassa. Aññātikāya aññātikasaññī purāṇacīvaram rajāpeti dhovāpeti, nissaggiyena āpatti dukkaṭassa. Aññātikāya aññātikasaññī purāṇacīvaram rajāpeti ākoṭāpeti dhovāpeti, nissaggiyena āpatti dvinnam dukkaṭānam.

Aññātikāya aññātikasaññī purāṇacīvaram ākoṭāpeti, nissaggiyam pācittiyam. Aññātikāya aññātikasaññī purāṇacīvaram ākoṭāpeti dhovāpeti, nissaggiyena āpatti dukkaṭassa. Aññātikāya aññātikasaññī purāṇacīvaram ākoṭāpeti rajāpeti, nissaggiyena āpatti dukkaṭassa. Aññātikāya aññātikasaññī purāṇacīvaram ākoṭāpeti dhovāpeti rajāpeti, nissaggiyena āpatti dvinnam dukkaṭānam.

Aññātikāya vematiko -pa-. Aññātikāya ñātikasaññī -pa- aññassa purāṇacīvaram dhovāpeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Nisīdanapaccattharaṇam dhovāpeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Ekato-upasampannāya dhovāpeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Ñātikāya aññātikasaññī, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Ñātikāya vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Ñātikāya ñātikasaññī, anāpatti.

507. Anāpatti ñātikāya dhovantiyā aññātikā dutiyā hoti, avuttā dhovati, aparibhuttaṃ dhovāpeti, cīvaram ṭhapetvā aññam parikkhāram dhovāpeti, sikkhamānāya sāmaṇeriyā ummattakassa ādikammikassāti.

Purāṇacīvarasikkhāpadaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ catutthaṃ.

### 1. Cīvaravagga      5. Cīvarapaṭiggahaṇasikkhāpada

508. Tena samayena Buddho Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena Uppalavaṇṇā bhikkhunī Sāvattiyaṃ viharati. Atha kho Uppalavaṇṇā bhikkhunī pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya Sāvattihiṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi, Sāvattiyaṃ piṇḍaya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātappaṭikkantā yena Andhavanam tenupasaṅkami divāvihārāya, Andhavanam ajjhogāhetvā aññatarasmim rukkhamūle divāvihāram nisīdi. Tena kho pana samayena corā katakammā gāviṃ vadhitvā maṃsam gahetvā Andhavanam pavisimsu. Addasā kho coragāmaṇiko Uppalavaṇṇam bhikkhunim aññatarasmim rukkhamūle

divāvihāraṃ nisinnaṃ, disvānassa etadahosi “sace me puttabhātukā passissanti viheṭṭhissanti imaṃ bhikkhunin”ti aññena maggena agamāsi. Atha kho so coragāmaṇiko maṃse pakke varamaṃsāni gahetvā paṇṇapuṭaṃ<sup>1</sup> bandhitvā Uppalavaṇṇāya bhikkhuniyā avidūre rukkhe ālaggetvā “yo passati samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā, dinnam yeva haratū”ti vatvā pakkāmi. Assosi kho Uppalavaṇṇā bhikkhunī samādhimhā vuṭṭhahitvā tassa coragāmaṇikassa imaṃ vācaṃ bhāsamānassa. Atha kho Uppalavaṇṇā bhikkhunī taṃ maṃsaṃ gahetvā upassayaṃ agamāsi. Atha kho Uppalavaṇṇā bhikkhunī tassā rattiya accayena taṃ maṃsaṃ sampādetvā uttarāsaṅgena bhaṇḍikaṃ bandhitvā vehāsaṃ abbhuggantvā Veḷuvane paccuṭṭhāsi<sup>2</sup>.

Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavittṭho hoti. Āyasmā Udāyī ohiyyako hoti vihārapālo. Atha kho Uppalavaṇṇā bhikkhunī yenāyasmā Udāyī tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Udāyīṃ etadavoca “kahaṃ bhante Bhagavā”ti. Pavittṭho bhagini Bhagavā gāmaṃ piṇḍāyāti. Imaṃ bhante maṃsaṃ Bhagavato dehīti. Santappito tayā bhagini Bhagavā maṃsena, sace me tvaṃ antaravāsakaṃ dadeyyāsi, evaṃ ahampi santappito bhaveyyaṃ antaravāsakenāti. Mayaṃ kho bhante mātugāmā nāma kicchālābhā, idaṃca me antimaṃ pañcamam cīvaraṃ, nāhaṃ dassāmīti. Seyyathāpi bhagini puriso hatthim datvā kacche sajjeyya<sup>3</sup>, evameva kho tvaṃ bhagini Bhagavato maṃsaṃ datvā mayi antaravāsake sajjasīti<sup>4</sup>. Atha kho Uppalavaṇṇā bhikkhunī āyasmatā Udāyīnā nippīḷiyamānā antaravāsakaṃ datvā upassayaṃ agamāsi. Bhikkhuniyo Uppalavaṇṇāya bhikkhuniyā pattacīvaraṃ paṭiggaṇhantiyo Uppalavaṇṇam bhikkhunim etadavocuṃ “kahaṃ te ayye antaravāsako”ti. Uppalavaṇṇā bhikkhunī bhikkhunīnaṃ etamatthaṃ ārocesi. Bhikkhuniyo ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “kathaṃ hi nāma ayyo Udāyī bhikkhuniyā cīvaraṃ paṭiggahessati, kicchālābhō mātugāmo”ti. Atha kho tā bhikkhuniyo bhikkhūnaṃ etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā -pa- te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “kathaṃ hi nāma āyasmā Udāyī bhikkhuniyā cīvaraṃ paṭiggahessati”ti.

1. Paṇṇena puṭaṃ (Syā)

2. Paccupaṭṭhāsi (?)

3. Vissajjeyya (Syā)

4. Antaravāsakaṃ na sajjasīti (Ka), mayhaṃ antaravāsakaṃ vissajjehīti (Syā)

Atha kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Udāyimaṃ anekapariyāyena vigarahitvā Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ -pa- “saccaṃ kira tvaṃ Udāyi bhikkhuniyā cīvaraṃ paṭiggaheṣī”ti. Saccaṃ Bhagavāti. Ātīkā te Udāyi aññātikāti. Aññātikā Bhagavāti. Aññātako moghapurisa aññātikāya na jānāti patirūpaṃ vā appatirūpaṃ vā santaṃ vā asantaṃ vā, tattha nāma tvaṃ moghapurisa aññātikāya bhikkhuniyā hatthato cīvaraṃ paṭiggaheṣasi, netam moghapurisa appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya -pa-. Evañca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha—

509. **“Yo pana bhikkhu aññātikāya bhikkhuniyā hatthato cīvaraṃ paṭiggaṇheyya, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ”ti.**

Evañcidaṃ Bhagavatā bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ hoti.

510. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū kukkuccāyantā bhikkhunīnaṃ pārivattakacīvaraṃ na paṭiggaṇhanti. Bhikkhuniyo ujhayanti khiyyanti vipācenti “kathaṃ hi nāma ayyā amhākaṃ pārivattakacīvaraṃ na paṭiggaheṣanti”ti. Assosūṃ kho bhikkhū tāsāṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ ujjhāyantīnaṃ khiyyantīnaṃ vipācentīnaṃ. Atha kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi “anujānāmi bhikkhave pañcannaṃ pārivattakaṃ paṭiggaheṭuṃ bhikkhussa bhikkhuniyā sikkhamānāya sāmaṇerassa sāmaṇeriyā, anujānāmi bhikkhave imesaṃ pañcannaṃ pārivattakaṃ paṭiggaheṭuṃ. Evañca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha—

511. **“Yo pana bhikkhu aññātikāya bhikkhuniyā hatthato cīvaraṃ paṭiggaṇheyya aññatra pārivattakā, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ”ti.**

512. **Yo panāti** yo yādiso -pa-. **Bhikkhūti** -pa- ayaṃ imasmiṃ atthe adhippeto “bhikkhū”ti.

**Aññātikā** nāma mātito vā pitito vā yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā asambaddhā.

**Bhikkhunī** nāma ubhatosaṃghe upasampannā.

**Cīvaram** nāma channam cīvarānam aññataram cīvaram  
vikappanupagam pacchimam.

**Aññatra pārivattakā**ti ṭhapetvā pārivattakam.

Paṭiggaṇhāti payoge dukkaṭam. Paṭilābhena nissaggiyam hoti.  
Nissajjitabbaṃ saṃghassa vā gaṇassa vā puggalassa vā, evaṃca pana  
bhikkhave nissajjitabbaṃ -pa- “idaṃ me bhante cīvaram aññātikāya  
bhikkhuniyā hatthato paṭiggahitaṃ aññatra pārivattakā nissaggiyam, imāhaṃ  
saṃghassa nissajjāmī”ti -pa- dadeyyāti -pa- dadeyyunti -pa- āyasmato  
dammīti.

513. Aññātikāya aññātikasaññī cīvaram paṭiggaṇhāti aññatra  
pārivattakā, nissaggiyam pācittiyam. Aññātikāya vematiko cīvaram  
paṭiggaṇhāti aññatra pārivattakā, nissaggiyam pācittiyam. Aññātikāya  
ñātikasaññī cīvaram paṭiggaṇhāti aññatra pārivattakā, nissaggiyam  
pācittiyam.

Ekato-upasampannāya hatthato cīvaram paṭiggaṇhāti aññatra  
pārivattakā, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Ñātikāya aññātikasaññī, āpatti dukkaṭassa.  
Ñātikāya vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Ñātikāya ñātikasaññī, anāpatti.

514. Anāpatti ñātikāya, pārivattakam parittena vā vipulam, vipulena vā  
parittam, bhikkhu vissāsaṃ gaṇhāti, tāvakālikam gaṇhāti, cīvaram ṭhapetvā  
aññam parikkhāram gaṇhāti, sikkhamānāya sāmaṇeriyā ummattakassa  
ādikammikassāti.

Cīvarapaṭiggahaṇasikkhāpadam niṭṭhitam pañcamam.

## 1. Cīvaravagga 6. Aññātakaviññattisikkhāpada

515. Tena samayena Buddho Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane  
Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Upanando  
Sakyaputto paṭṭo<sup>1</sup> hoti dhammiṃ katham kātuṃ. Atha kho aññataro  
seṭṭhiputto yenāyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto

---

1. Paṭṭho (Syā, Ka)

tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Upanandaṃ Sakyaputtaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho taṃ seṭṭhiputtaṃ āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahaṃsesi. Atha kho so seṭṭhiputto āyasmatā Upanandena Sakyaputtena dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahaṃsito āyasmantaṃ Upanandaṃ Sakyaputtaṃ etadavoca “vadeyyātha bhante yena attho paṭibalā mayaṃ ayyassa dātum, yadidaṃ cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ”ti. Sace me tvaṃ āvuso dātukāmosi, ito ekaṃ sāṭakaṃ dehīti. Amhākaṃ kho bhante kulaputtānaṃ kismiṃ viya ekasāṭakaṃ gantum, āgamehi bhante yāva gharaṃ gacchāmi, gharaṃ gato ito vā ekaṃ sāṭakaṃ paṇiṇissāmi ito vā sundarataranti. Dutiyampi kho āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto taṃ seṭṭhiputtaṃ etadavoca “sace me tvaṃ āvuso dātukāmosi, ito ekaṃ sāṭakaṃ dehī”ti. Amhākaṃ kho bhante kulaputtānaṃ kismiṃ viya ekasāṭakaṃ gantum, āgamehi bhante yāva gharaṃ gacchāmi, gharaṃ gato ito vā ekaṃ sāṭakaṃ paṇiṇissāmi ito vā sundarataranti. Tatiyampi kho āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto taṃ seṭṭhiputtaṃ etadavoca “sace me tvaṃ āvuso dātukāmosi, ito ekaṃ sāṭakaṃ dehī”ti. Amhākaṃ kho bhante kulaputtānaṃ kismiṃ viya ekasāṭakaṃ gantum, āgamehi bhante yāva gharaṃ gacchāmi, gharaṃ gato ito vā ekaṃ sāṭakaṃ paṇiṇissāmi ito vā sundarataranti. Kim pana tayā āvuso adātukāmena pavāritena yaṃ tvaṃ pavāretvā na desīti.

Atha kho so seṭṭhiputto āyasmatā Upanandena Sakyaputtena nippīḷiyamāno ekaṃ sāṭakaṃ datvā agamāsi. Manussā taṃ seṭṭhiputtaṃ etadavocum “kissa tvaṃ ayyo ekasāṭako āgacchasi”ti. Atha kho so seṭṭhiputto tesaṃ manussānaṃ etamatthaṃ ārocesi. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “mahicchā ime samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā asantuṭṭhā, nayimesaṃ sukarā dhammanimantanāpi kātum<sup>1</sup>, kathaṃ hi nāma seṭṭhiputtena dhammanimantanāya kayiramānāya sāṭakaṃ gahessanti”ti.

---

1. Nayime sukarā dhammanimantanāyapi kātum (Syā)

Assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānam ujjhayantānam khiyyantānam vipācentānam. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā -pa- te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “katham hi nāma āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto seṭṭhiputtam cīvaram viññāpessatī”ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Upanandaṃ Sakyaputtaṃ anekapariyāyena vigarahitvā Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum -pa- “saccaṃ kira tvaṃ Upananda seṭṭhiputtam cīvaram viññāpesī”ti. Saccaṃ Bhagavāti. Ñātako te Upananda aññātakoti. Aññātako Bhagavāti. Aññātako moghapurisa aññātakassa na jānāti patirūpaṃ vā appatirūpaṃ vā santaṃ vā asantaṃ vā, tattha nāma tvaṃ moghapurisa aññātakam seṭṭhiputtam cīvaram viññāpessasi, netam moghapurisa appasannānam vā pasādāya -pa-. Evañca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha—

**516. “Yo pana bhikkhu aññātakam gahapatiṃ vā gahapatāniṃ vā cīvaram viññāpeyya, nissaggiyam pācittiyaṃ”ti.**

Evañcidaṃ Bhagavatā bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ hoti.

517. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū Sāketā Sāvattthim addhānamaggappaṭipannā honti. Antarāmagge corā nikkhamitvā te bhikkhū acchindimsu. Atha kho te bhikkhū Bhagavatā paṭikkhittam “aññātakam gahapatiṃ vā gahapatāniṃ vā cīvaram viññāpetun”ti kukkuccāyanta na viññāpesum, yathānaggāva Sāvattthim gantvā bhikkhū abhivādenti. Bhikkhū evamāhaṃsu “sundarā kho ime āvuso Ājīvaka, ye ime bhikkhūsu abhivādentī”ti. Te evamāhaṃsu “na mayaṃ āvuso Ājīvaka, bhikkhū mayan”ti. Bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Upālīṃ etadavocum “iñghāvuso Upālī ime anuyuñjāhī”ti. Atha kho āyasmatā Upālīnā anuyuñjiyamānā te bhikkhū etamattham ārocesum. Atha kho āyasmā Upālī te bhikkhū anuyuñjitvā bhikkhū etadavoca “bhikkhū ime āvuso detha nesaṃ cīvarāni”ti. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā -pa- te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “katham hi nāma bhikkhū naggā āgacchissanti, nanu nāma tiṇena vā paṇṇena vā paṭicchādetvā āgantabban”ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū te anekapariyāyena vigarahitvā Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Atha kho Bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe dhammiṃ katham katvā

bhikkhū āmantesi “anujānāmi bhikkhave acchinnacīvarassa vā naṭṭhacīvarassa vā aññātakam gahapatim vā gahapatānim vā cīvaram viññāpetum, yaṁ āvāsam paṭhamam upagacchati, sace tattha hoti saṅghassa vihāracīvaram vā uttarattharaṇam vā bhūmattharaṇam vā bhisicchavi vā, tam gahetvā pārupitum ‘labhitvā odahissāmī’ti, no ce hoti saṅghassa vihāracīvaram vā uttarattharaṇam vā bhūmattharaṇam vā bhisicchavi vā, tiṇena vā paṇṇena vā paṭicchādetvā āgantabbam, na tveva naggena āgantabbam, yo āgaccheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Evañca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhāpadam uddiseyyātha—

518. “Yo pana bhikkhu aññātakam gahapatim vā gahapatānim vā cīvaram viññāpeyya aññatra samayā, nissaggiyam pācittiyam. Tatthāyam samayo, acchinnacīvaro vā hoti bhikkhu naṭṭhacīvaro vā, ayam tattha samayo”ti.

519. Yo panāti yo yādiso -pa-. Bhikkhūti -pa- ayam imasmim atthe adhippeto “bhikkhū”ti.

**Aññātakō** nāma mātito vā pitito vā yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā asambaddho.

**Gahapati** nāma yo koci agāram ajjhāvasati.

**Gahapatānī** nāma yākāci agāram ajjhāvasati.

**Cīvaram** nāma channam cīvarānam aññataram cīvaram vikappanupagam pacchiram.

**Aññatra samayāti** ṭhapetvā samayam.

**Acchinnacīvaro** nāma bhikkhussa cīvaram acchinnaṁ hoti rājūhi vā corehi vā dhuttehi vā yehi kehici vā acchinnaṁ hoti.

**Naṭṭhacīvaro** nāma bhikkhussa cīvaram agginā vā daḍḍham hoti, udakena vā vūḷham hoti, undūrehi vā upacikāhi vā khāyitam hoti, paribhogajijñam vā hoti.

Aññatra samayā viññāpeti, payoge dukkaṭam. Paṭilābhena nissaggiyam hoti. Nissajjitabham saṅghassa vā gaṇassa vā puggalassa vā. Evañca pana

bhikkhave nissajjitabbaṃ -pa- “idaṃ me bhante cīvaraṃ aññātakam gahapatikam aññatra samayā viññāpitaṃ nissaggiyaṃ, imāhaṃ saṃghassa nissajjāmi”ti -pa- dadeyyāti -pa- dadeyyunti -pa- āyasmato dammīti.

520. Aññātake aññātakasaññī aññatra samayā cīvaraṃ viññāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Aññātake vematiko aññatra samayā cīvaraṃ viññāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Aññātake ñātakasaññī aññatra samayā cīvaraṃ viññāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Ñātake aññātakasaññī, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Ñātake vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Ñātake ñātakasaññī, anāpatti.

521. Anāpatti samaye ñātikānaṃ pavāritānaṃ aññassatthāya attano dhanena ummattakassa ādikammikassāti.

Aññātakaviññattisikkhāpadaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ.

## 1. Cīvaravagga 7. Tatuttarisikkhāpada

522. Tena samayena Buddhō Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū acchinnacīvarake bhikkhū upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadanti “Bhagavatā āvuso anuññātaṃ acchinnacīvarassa vā naṭṭhacīvarassa vā aññātakam gahapatim vā gahapatānim vā cīvaraṃ viññāpetum, viññāpetha āvuso cīvaran”ti. Alam āvuso laddhaṃ amhehi cīvaranti. Mayaṃ āyasmantānaṃ viññāpemāti. Viññāpetha āvusoti. Atha kho chabbaggiyā bhikkhū gahapatike upasaṅkamitvā etadavocuṃ “acchinnacīvarakā āvuso bhikkhū āgatā, detha nesaṃ cīvarāni”ti bahuṃ cīvaraṃ viññāpesuṃ.

Tena kho pana samayena aññātaro puriso sabhāyaṃ nisinno aññataram purisaṃ etadavoca “acchinnacīvarakā ayyo bhikkhū āgatā, tesam mayā cīvaraṃ dinnan”ti. Sopi evamāha “mayāpi dinnan”ti. Aparopi evamāha “mayāpi dinnan”ti. Te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā na mattaṃ jānitvā bahuṃ cīvaraṃ viññāpessanti,

dussavāṇijjaṃ vā samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā karissanti, paggāhikasālaṃ<sup>1</sup> vā pasāressanti”ti. Assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ khiyyantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā -pa- te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “kathaṃ hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū na matthaṃ jānitvā bahuṃ cīvaraṃ viññāpessanti”ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū chabbaggiye bhikkhū anekapariyāyena vigarahitvā Bhagavato etamattamaṃ ārocesum -pa- “saccaṃ kira tumhe bhikkhave na mattaṃ jānitvā bahuṃ cīvaraṃ viññāpethā”ti. Saccaṃ Bhagavāti. Vigarahi Buddho Bhagavā -pa-. Kathaṃ hi nāma tumhe moghapurisā na mattaṃ jānitvā bahuṃ cīvaraṃ viññāpessatha, netaṃ moghapurisā appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya -pa-. Evañca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha—

523. **“Tañce aññātako gahapati vā gahapatānī vā bahūhi cīvarehi abhihaṭṭhum pavereyya, santaruttaraparamaṃ tena bhikkhunā tato cīvaraṃ sādītabbam, tato ce uttari sādīyeyya, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ”ti.**

524. **Tañceti** acchinnacīvarakaṃ bhikkhum.

**Aññātako** nāma mātito vā pitito vā yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā asambaddho.

**Gahapati** nāma yo koci agāraṃ ajjhāvasati.

**Gahapatānī** nāma yā kāci agāraṃ ajjhāvasati.

**Bahūhi cīvarehīti** bahukehi cīvarehi.

**Abhihaṭṭhum pavāreyyāti** yāvatakaṃ icchasi, tāvatakaṃ gaṇhāhīti.

**Santaruttaraparamaṃ tena bhikkhunā tato cīvaraṃ sādītabbanti** sace tīṇi naṭṭhāni honti, dve sādītabbāni. Dve naṭṭhāni, ekaṃ sādītabbam. Ekaṃ naṭṭham, na kiñci sādītabbam.

**Tato ce uttari sādīyeyyāti** tatuttari viññāpeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ. Paṭilābhena nissaggiyaṃ hoti. Nissajjitabbam saṃghassa vā gaṇassa vā puggalassa vā. Evañca pana bhikkhave nissajjitabbam -pa- “idaṃ me bhante cīvaraṃ

---

1. Paṭaggāhikasālaṃ (?)

aññātakam gahapatikam upasaṅkamtivā tatuttari viññāpitaṃ nissaggiyaṃ,  
imāhaṃ saṃghassa  
nissajjāmi”ti -pa- dadeyyāti -pa- dadeyyunti -pa- āyasmato dammīti.

525. Aññātake aññātakasaññī tatuttari cīvaraṃ viññāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ  
pācittiyaṃ. Aññātake vematiko tatuttari cīvaraṃ viññāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ  
pācittiyaṃ. Aññātake ñātakasaññī tatuttari cīvaraṃ viññāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ  
pācittiyaṃ.

Ñātake aññātakasaññī, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Ñātake vematiko, āpatti  
dukkāṭassa. Ñātake ñātakasaññī, anāpatti.

526. Anāpatti sesakam āharissāmīti haranto gacchati, sesakam tuyheva  
hotūti denti, na acchinnakāraṇā denti, na naṭṭhākāraṇā denti, ñātakānaṃ  
pavāritānaṃ attano dhanena ummattakassa ādikammikassāti.

Tatuttarisikkhāpadaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ sattamaṃ.

## 1. Cīvaravagga 8. Upakkhaṭasikkhāpada

527. Tena samayena Buddho Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane  
Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro puriso  
pajāpatiṃ etadavoca “ayyaṃ Upanandaṃ cīvarena acchādessāmi”ti. Assosi  
kho aññataro piṇḍacārīko bhikkhu tassa purisassa imaṃ vācam  
bhāsamānassa. Atha kho so bhikkhu yenāyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto  
tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Upanandaṃ Sakyaputtaṃ  
etadavoca “mahāpuññosi tvaṃ āvuso Upananda, amukasmim okāse aññataro  
puriso pajāpatiṃ etadavoca ayyaṃ Upanandaṃ cīvarena acchādessāmi”ti.  
Atthāvuso maṃ so upaṭṭhākotī. Atha kho āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto  
yena so puriso tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā taṃ purisaṃ etadavoca  
“saccaṃ kira maṃ tvaṃ āvuso cīvarena acchādetukāmosi”ti. Api meyya  
evaṃ hoti ayyaṃ Upanandaṃ cīvarena acchādessāmīti. Sace kho maṃ tvaṃ  
āvuso cīvarena acchādetukāmosi, evarūpena cīvarena acchādehi, kyāhaṃ  
tena acchannopi karissāmi, yāhaṃ na paribhuñjissāmīti.

Atha kho so puriso ujjhāyati khiyyati vipāceti “mahicchā ime samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā asantuṭṭhā, nayime sukarā cīvarena acchādetum, kathaṃ hi nāma ayyo Upanando mayā pubbe appavārito maṃ upasaṅkamtivā cīvare vikappaṃ āpajjissatī”ti. Assosum kho bhikkhū tassa purisassa ujjhāyantassa khiyyantassa vipācentassa. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā -pa- te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “kathaṃ hi nāma āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto pubbe appavārito gahapatikaṃ upasaṅkamtivā cīvare vikappaṃ āpajjissatī”ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Upanandaṃ Sakyaputtaṃ anekapariyāyena vigarahitvā Bhagavato etamattaṃ ārocesum -pa- “saccaṃ kira tvaṃ Upananda pubbe appavārito gahapatikaṃ upasaṅkamtivā cīvare vikappaṃ āpajjasi”ti. Saccaṃ Bhagavatī. Ñātaḥ te upananda aññātakoti. Aññātaḥ Bhagavatī. Aññātaḥ moghapurisa aññātakassa na jānāti patirūpaṃ vā appatirūpaṃ vā santaṃ vā asantaṃ vā, tattha nāma tvaṃ moghapurisa pubbe appavārito aññātaḥ gahapatikaṃ upasaṅkamtivā cīvare vikappaṃ āpajjissasi, netam moghapurisa appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya -pa-. Evañca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha—

528. “**Bhikkhum paneva uddissa aññātakassa gahapatissa vā gahapatāniyā vā cīvaracetāpannaṃ<sup>1</sup> upakkhaṭaṃ hoti ‘iminā cīvaracetāpanna cīvaraṃ cetāpetvā itthannāmaṃ bhikkhum cīvarena acchādessāmi’**ti, tatra ce so bhikkhu pubbe appavārito upasaṅkamtivā cīvare vikappaṃ āpajjeyya ‘sādhū vata maṃ āyasmā iminā cīvaracetāpanna evarūpaṃ vā evarūpaṃ vā cīvaraṃ cetāpetvā acchādehi’ti kalyāṇakamyataṃ upādāya, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ”ti.

529. **Bhikkhum paneva uddissāti bhikkhussatthāya bhikkhum ārammaṇaṃ karitvā bhikkhum acchādetukāmo.**

**Aññātaḥ** nāma mātito vā pitito vā yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā asambaddho.

---

1. Cīvaracetāpanaṃ (Syā)

**Gahapati** nāma yo koci agāraṃ ajjhāvasati.

**Gahagatānī** nāma yākāci agāraṃ ajjhāvasati.

**Cīvaracetāpannam** nāma hiraññaṃ vā suvaṇṇaṃ vā muttā vā maṇi vā pavāḷo vā phaliko vā paṭako vā suttaṃ vā kappāso vā.

**Iminā cīvaracetāpannenāti** paccupaṭṭhitena.

**Cetāpetvāti** parivattetvā.

**Acchādessāmīti** dassāmi.

**Tatra ce so bhikkhūti** yaṃ bhikkhuṃ uddissa cīvaracetāpannaṃ upakkhaṭaṃ hoti, so bhikkhu.

**Pubbe apavāritoti** pubbe avutto hoti “kīdisena te bhante cīvarena attho, kīdisaṃ te cīvaraṃ cetāpemi”ti.

**Upasaṅkamitvāti** gharaṃ gantvā yattha katthaci upasaṅkamitvā.

**Cīvare vikappaṃ āpajjeyyāti** āyataṃ vā hotu vitthataṃ vā appitaṃ vā saṇhaṃ vā.

**Iminā cīvaracetāpannenāti** paccupaṭṭhitena.

**Evarūpaṃ vā evarūpaṃ vāti** āyataṃ vā vitthataṃ vā appitaṃ vā saṇhaṃ vā.

**Cetāpetvāti** parivattetvā.

**Acchādehīti** dajjehi.

**Kalyāṇakamyataṃ upādāyāti** sādhatthiko<sup>1</sup> mahagghatthiko. Tassa vacanena āyataṃ vā vitthataṃ vā appitaṃ vā saṇhaṃ vā cetāpeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ. Paṭilābhena nissaggiyaṃ hoti. Nissajjitabbaṃ saṅghassa vā gaṇassavā puggalassavā. Evañca pana bhikkhave nissajjitabbaṃ -pa- “idaṃ me bhante cīvaraṃ pubbe appavārito aññākakaṃ gahapatikaṃ upasaṅkamitvā cīvare vikappaṃ āpannaṃ nissaggiyaṃ, imāhaṃ saṅghassa nissajjāmī”ti -pa- dadeyyāti -pa- dadeyyunti -pa- āyasmato dammīti.

---

1. Sādhutthiko (Syā)

530. Aññātake aññātakasaññī pubbe appavārito gahapatikaṃ upasaṅkamitvā cīvare vikappaṃ āpajjati, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Aññātake vematiko pubbe appavārito gahapatikaṃ upasaṅkamitvā cīvare vikappaṃ āpajjati, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Aññātake ñātakasaññī pubbe appavārito gahapatikaṃ upasaṅkamitvā cīvare vikappaṃ āpajjati, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Ñātake aññātakasaññī, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Ñātake vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Ñātake ñātakasaññī. Anāpatti.

531. Anāpatti ñātakānaṃ pavāritānaṃ aññassatthāya attano dhanena mahagghaṃ cetāpetukāmassa appagghaṃ cetāpeti ummattakassa ādikammikassāti.

Upakkhaṭasikkhāpadaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ aṭṭhamāṃ.

### 1. Cīvaravagga 9. Dutiya-upakkhaṭasikkhāpada

532. Tena samayena Buddho Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro puriso aññataraṃ purisaṃ etadavoca “ayyaṃ Upanandaṃ cīvarena acchādessāmi”ti. Sopi evamāha “ahaṃpi ayyaṃ Upanandaṃ cīvarena acchādessāmi”ti. Assosi kho aññataro piṇḍacāriko bhikkhu tesaṃ purisānaṃ imaṃ kathasallāpaṃ. Atha kho so bhikkhu yenāyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Upanandaṃ Sakyaputtaṃ etadavoca “mahāpuññosi tvaṃ āvuso Upananda, amukasmiṃ okāse aññataro puriso aññataraṃ purisaṃ etadavoca “ayyaṃ Upanandaṃ cīvarena acchādessāmi”ti. Sopi evamāha “ahaṃpi ayyaṃ Upanandaṃ cīvarena acchādessāmi”ti. Atthāvuso maṃ te upaṭṭhākāti.

Atha kho āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto yena te purisā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā te purise etadavoca “saccaṃ kira maṃ tumhe āvuso cīvarehi acchādetukāmāthā”ti. Api nayya evaṃ hoti “ayyaṃ Upanandaṃ cīvarehi acchādessāmi”ti. Sace kho maṃ

tumhe āvuso cīvarehi acchādetukāmāttha, evarūpena cīvarena acchādettha, kyāhaṃ tehi acchannopi karissāmi, yānāhaṃ na paribhuñjissāmīti. Atha kho te purisā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “mahicchā ime samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā asantuṭṭhā, nayime sukarā cīvarehi acchādetum, kathaṃ hi nāma ayyo Upanando amhehi pubbe appavārīto upasaṅkamitvā cīvare vikappaṃ āpajjissatī”ti.

Assosum kho bhikkhū tesam purisānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ khiyyantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā -pa- te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “kathaṃ hi nāma āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto pubbe appavārīto gahapatike upasaṅkamitvā cīvare vikappaṃ āpajjissatī”ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Upanandaṃ Sakyaputtaṃ anekapariyāyena vigarahitvā Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum -pa- “saccaṃ kira tvaṃ Upananda pubbe appavārīto gahapatike upasaṅkamitvā cīvare vikappaṃ āpajjasī”ti. Saccaṃ Bhagavāti. Ñātakā te Upananda aññātakāti. Aññātakā Bhagavāti. Aññātako moghapurisa aññātakānaṃ na jānāti patirūpaṃ vā appatirūpaṃ vā santaṃ vā asantaṃ vā, tattha nāma tvaṃ moghapurisa pubbe appavārīto aññātake gahapatike upasaṅkimitvā cīvare vikappaṃ āpajjissasi, netam moghapurisa appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya -pa-. Evaṃca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha—

533. **“Bhikkhum paneva uddissa ubhinnaṃ aññātakānaṃ gahapatīnaṃ vā gahapatānīnaṃ vā paccekacīvaracetāpannāni upakkhaṭāni honti ‘imehi mayaṃ paccekacīvaracetāpannehi paccekacīvarāni cetāpetvā itthannāmaṃ bhikkhum cīvarehi acchādessāmā’ti, tatra ce so bhikkhu pubbe appavārīto upasaṅkamitvā cīvare vikappaṃ āpajjeyya ‘sādhu vata maṃ āyasmanto imehi paccekacīvaracetāpannehi evarūpaṃ vā evarūpaṃ vā cīvaraṃ cetāpetvā acchādettha ubhova santā ekenā’ti kalyāṇakamyataṃ upādāya, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ”ti.**

534. **Bhikkhum paneva uddissāti bhikkhussatthāya bhikkhum ārammaṇaṃ karitvā bhikkhum acchādetukāmā.**

**Ubhinnanti** dvinnam.

**Aññātakā** nāma mātito vā pitito vā yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā asambaddhā.

**Gahapatī** nāma ye keci agāram ajjhāvasanti.

**Gahapatāniyo** nāma yā kāci agāram ajjhāvasanti.

**Cīvaracetāpannāni** nāma hiraññā vā suvaṇṇā vā muttā vā maṇī vā pavāḷā vā phalikā vā paṭakā vā suttā vā kappāsā vā.

**Imehi paccekacīvaracetāpannehīti** paccupaṭṭhitehi.

**Cetāpetvāti** parivattetvā.

**Acchādessāmāti** dassāma.

**Tatra ce so bhikkhūti** yaṃ bhikkhum uddissa cīvaracetāpannāni upakkhaṭāni honti, so bhikkhu.

**Pubbe appāvāritoti** pubbe avutto hoti “kīdisena te bhante cīvarena attho kīdisaṃ te cīvaram cetāpemā”ti.

**Upasaṅkamitvāti** gharam gantvā yattha katthaci upasaṅkamitvā.

**Cīvare vikappam āpajjeyyāti** āyatham vā hotu vitthatham vā appitam vā saṇham vā.

**Imehi paccekacīvaracetāpannehīti** paccupaṭṭhitehi.

**Evarūpaṃ vā evarūpaṃ vāti** āyatham vā vitthatham vā appitam vā saṇham vā.

**Cetāpetvāti** parivattetvā.

**Acchādethāti** dajjetha.

**Ubhova santā ekenāti** dvepi janā ekena.

**Kalyāṇakamyatham upādāyāti** sādhatthiko mahagghatthiko.

Tassa vacanena āyatham vā vitthatham vā appitam vā saṇham vā cetāpenti, payoge dukkaṭam. Paṭilābhena nissaggiyam hoti. Nissajjitabbaṃ saṅghassa vā gaṇassa vā puggalassa vā, evaṇca pana bhikkhave nissajjitabbaṃ -pa- “idaṃ me bhante cīvaram pubbe appavārito aññātake gahapatike upasaṅkamitvā cīvare vikappam āpannam nissaggiyam, imāham

saṃghassa nissajjāmī”ti -pa- dadeyyāti -pa- dadeyyunti -pa- āyasmato dammīti.

535. Aññātake aññātakasaññī pubbe appavārīto gahapatike upasaṅkamitvā cīvare vikappaṃ āpajjati, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Aññātake vematiko pubbe appavārīto gahapatike upasaṅkamitvā cīvare vikappaṃ āpajjati, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Aññātake ñātakasaññī pubbe appavārīto gahapatike upasaṅkamitvā cīvare vikappaṃ āpajjati, nissaggiyaṃ vācittiyaṃ.

Ñātake aññātakasaññī, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Ñātake vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Ñātake ñātakasaññī, anāpatti.

536. Anāpatti ñātakānaṃ, pavāritānaṃ, aññassatthāya, attano dhanena, mahaggaṃ cetāpetukāmānaṃ appaggaṃ cetāpeti, ummattakassa ādikammikassāti.

Dutiya-upakkhaṭasikkhāpadaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ navamaṃ.

## 1. Cīvaravagga 10. Rājasikkhāpada

537. Tena samayena Buddhō Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Upanandassa Sakyaputtassa upaṭṭhāko mahāmatto āyasmato Upanandassa Sakyaputtassa dūtena cīvaracetāpannaṃ pāhesi “iminā cīvaracetāpannena cīvaraṃ cetāpetvā ayyaṃ Upanandaṃ cīvarena acchādehi”ti. Atha kho so dūto yenāyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Upanandaṃ Sakyaputtaṃ etadavoca “idaṃ kho bhante āyasmantaṃ uddissa cīvaracetāpannaṃ ābhataṃ, paṭiggaṇhātu āyasmā cīvaracetāpannaṃ”ti. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto taṃ dūtaṃ etadavoca “na kho mayaṃ āvuso cīvaracetāpannaṃ paṭiggaṇhāma, cīvaraṇca kho mayaṃ paṭiggaṇhāma kālena kappiyaṃ”ti. Evaṃ vutte so dūto āyasmantaṃ Upanandaṃ Sakyaputtaṃ etadavoca “atthi panāyasmato koci

veyyāvaccakaro”ti. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro upāsako ārāmaṃ agamāsi kenacideva karaṇīyena. Atha kho āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto taṃ dūtaṃ etadavoca “eso kho āvuso upāsako bhikkhūnaṃ veyyāvaccakaro”ti. Atha kho so dūto taṃ upāsakaṃ saññāpetvā yenāyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Upanandaṃ Sakyaputtaṃ etadavoca “yaṃ kho bhante āyasmā veyyāvaccakaraṃ niddisi, saññatto so mayā, upasaṅkamatu āyasmā kālena, cīvarena taṃ acchādessatī”ti.

Tena kho pana samayena so mahāmatto āyasmato Upanandassa Sakyaputtassa santike dūtaṃ pāhesi “paribhuñjatu ayyo taṃ cīvaram, icchāma mayaṃ ayyena taṃ cīvaram paribhuttaṃ”ti, atha kho āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto taṃ upāsakaṃ na kiñci avacāsi. Dutiyampi kho so mahāmatto āyasmato Upanandassa Sakyaputtassa santike dūtaṃ pāhesi “paribhuñjatu ayyo taṃ cīvaram, icchāma mayaṃ ayyena taṃ cīvaram paribhuttaṃ”ti. Dutiyampi kho āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto taṃ upāsakaṃ na kiñci avacāsi. Tatiyampi kho so mahāmatto āyasmato Upanandassa Sakyaputtassa santike dūtaṃ pāhesi “paribhuñjatu ayyo taṃ cīvaram, icchāma mayaṃ ayyena taṃ cīvaram paribhuttaṃ”ti.

Tena kho pana samayena negamassa samayo hoti, negamena ca katikā katā hoti “yo pacchā āgacchati paññāsaṃ baddho”ti. Atha kho āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto yena so upāsako tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā taṃ upāsakaṃ etadavoca “attho me āvuso cīvarena”ti. Ajjaṇho bhante āgamehi, ajja negamassa samayo, negamena ca katikā katā hoti “yo pacchā āgacchati paññāsaṃ baddho”ti. “Ajjeva me āvuso cīvaram dehi”ti ovaṭṭikāya parāmasi. Atha kho so upāsako āyasmatā Upanandena Sakyaputtena nippīliyamāno āyasmato Upanandassa Sakyaputtassa cīvaram cetāpetvā pacchā agamāsi. Manussā taṃ upāsakaṃ etadavocum “kissa tvaṃ ayyo pacchā āgato paññāsaṃ jīnosī”ti.

Atha kho so upāsako tesam manussānaṃ etamatthaṃ ārocesi. Manussā ujjhayanti khiyyanti vipācenti “mahicchā ime samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā

asantuṭṭhā, nayimesaṃ sukaraṃ veyyāvaccampi kātuṃ, kathaṃ hi nāma āyasmā Upanando upāsakena ‘ajjaṇho bhante āgamehī’ti vuccamāno nāgamessatī”ti. Assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ khiyyantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā, te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “kathaṃ hi nāma āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto upāsakena ‘ajjaṇho bhante āgamehī’ti vuccamāno nāgamessatī”ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Upanandaṃ Sakyaputtaṃ anekapariyāyena vigarahitvā Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum -pa- “saccaṃ kira tvaṃ Upananda upāsakena ‘ajjaṇho bhante āgamehī’ti vuccamāno nāgamesī”ti. Saccaṃ Bhagavāti. Vigarahi Buddho Bhagavā -pa-. Kathaṃ hi nāma tvaṃ moghapurisa upāsakena ‘ajjaṇho bhante āgamehī’ti vuccamāno nāgamessasi, netaṃ moghapurisa appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya -pa-. Evañca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha—

538. “**Bhikkhuṃ paneva uddissa rājā vā rājabhoggo vā brāhmaṇo vā gahapatiko vā dūtena cīvaracetāpannaṃ paṇeyya ‘iminā cīvaracetāpannaṃ cīvaraṃ cetāpetvā itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuṃ cīvarena acchādehi’ti. So ce dūto taṃ bhikkhuṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadeyya ‘idaṃ kho bhante āyasmantaṃ uddissa cīvaracetāpannaṃ ābhataṃ, paṭikkāṇhātu āyasmā cīvaracetāpannaṃ’ti. Tena bhikkhunā so dūto evamassa vacanīyo ‘na kho mayaṃ āvuso cīvaracetāpannaṃ paṭiggaṇhāma, cīvaraṇca kho mayaṃ paṭiggaṇhāma kālena kappiyan’ti. So ce dūto taṃ bhikkhuṃ evaṃ vadeyya ‘atthi panāyasmato koci veyyāvaccakaro’ti. Cīvaratthikena bhikkhave bhikkhunā veyyāvaccakaro niddisitaḥ ārāmiko vā upāsako vā ‘eso kho āvuso bhikkhūnaṃ veyyāvaccakaro’ti. So ce dūto taṃ veyyāvaccakaraṃ saññāpetvā taṃ bhikkhuṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadeyya ‘yaṃ kho bhante āyasmā veyyāvaccakaraṃ niddisi, saññatto so mayā, upasaṅkamatvā āyasmā kālena, cīvarena taṃ acchādessatī’ti. Cīvaratthikena bhikkhave bhikkhunā veyyāvaccakaro upasaṅkamitvā dvattikkhattuṃ codetaḥ sāretaḥ ‘attho me āvuso cīvarena’ti, dvattikkhattuṃ codayamāno sārāyamāno taṃ cīvaraṃ abhinipphādeyya, iccetaṃ kusalaṃ, no ce abhinipphādeyya,**

catukkhattum pañcakkhattum chakkhattuparamam tuṇhībhūtena uddissa  
 ṭhātabbam, catukkhattum pañcakkhattum chakkhattuparamam tuṇhībhūto  
 uddissa tiṭṭhāmāno tam cīvaram abhinipphādeyya, iccetam kusalam, tato ce  
 uttari vāyamamāno tam cīvaram abhinipphādeyya, nissaggiyam pācittiyam.  
 No ce abhinipphādeyya, yatassa cīvaracetāpannam ābhatam, tattha sāmam  
 vā gantabbam dūto vā pāhetabbo ‘yam kho tumhe āyasmanto bhikkhum  
 uddissa cīvaracetāpannam pahīnittha, na tam tassa bhikkhuno kiñci attham  
 anubhoti, yuñjantāyasmanto sakam, mā vo sakam vinassā’ti, ayam tattha  
 sāmīci’ti.

539. **Bhikkhum paneva uddissāti** bhikkhussatthāya bhikkhum  
 ārammaṇam karitvā bhikkhum acchādetukāmo.

**Rājā** nāma yo koci rajjam kāreti.

**Rājabhoggo** nāma yo koci rañño bhattavetanāhāro.

**Brāhmaṇo** nāma jātiyā brāhmaṇo.

**Gahapatiko** nāma ṭhāpetvā rājam rājabhoggam brāhmaṇam avaseso  
 gahapatiko nāma.

**Cīvaracetāpannam** nāma hiraññaṃ vā suvaṇṇam vā muttā vā maṇi vā.

**Iminā cīvaracetāpannenāti** paccupaṭṭhitena.

**Cetāpetvāti** parivattetvā.

**Acchādehīti** dajjehi.

So ce dūto tam bhikkhum upasaṅkamitvā evam vadeyya “idaṃ kho  
 bhante āyasantam uddissa cīvaracetāpannam ābhatam, paṭiggaṇhātu  
 āyasmā cīvaracetāpannam”ti. Tena bhikkhunā so dūto evamassa vacanīyo  
 “na kho mayam āvuso cīvaracetāpannam paṭiggaṇhāma, cīvaraṇa kho  
 mayam paṭiggaṇhāma kālena kappiyan”ti. So ce dūto tam bhikkhum evam  
 vadeyya “atthi panāyasmato koci veyyāvaccakaro”ti, cīvaratthikena  
 bhikkhave bhikkhunā veyyāvaccakaro niddisitabbo ārāmiko vā upāsako vā  
 “eso kho āvuso bhikkhūnam veyyāvaccakaro”ti. Na vattabbo “tassa dehīti  
 vā, so vā nikkhipissati, so vā parivattessati, so vā cetāpessatī”ti.

So ce dūto taṃ veyyāvaccakaraṃ saññāpetvā taṃ bhikkhuṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadeyya “yaṃ kho bhante āyasmā veyyāvaccakaraṃ niddisi, saññatto so mayā, upasaṅkamatvā āyasmā kālena, cīvarena taṃ acchādessatī”ti. Cīvaratthikena bhikkhave bhikkhunā veyyāvaccakaro upasaṅkamitvā dvattikkhattuṃ codetabbo sāretabbo “attho me āvuso cīvarenā”ti. Na vattabbo “dehi me cīvaraṃ, āhara me cīvaraṃ, parivattehi me cīvaraṃ, cetāpehi me cīvaran”ti. Dutiyampi vattabbo. Tatiyampi vattabbo. Sace abhinipphādeti, iccetaṃ kusalaṃ, no ce abhinipphādeti, tattha gantvā tuṇhībhūtena uddissa ṭhātabbaṃ, na āsane nisīditabbaṃ, na āmisam paṭiggaḥetabbaṃ, na dhammo bhāsitaḥ, “kimkāraṇā āgatosī”ti pucchiyamāno “jānāhi āvuso”ti vattabbo. Sace āsane vā nisīdati āmisam vā paṭiggaṇhatī dhammaṃ vā bhāsati, ṭhānaṃ bhaṇjati. Dutiyampi ṭhātabbaṃ. Tatiyampi ṭhātabbaṃ. Catukkhattuṃ codetvā catukkhattuṃ ṭhātabbaṃ, pañcakkhattuṃ codetvā dvikkhattuṃ ṭhātabbaṃ, chakkhattuṃ codetvā na ṭhātabbaṃ, tato ce uttari vāyamamāno taṃ cīvaraṃ abhinipphādeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ. Paṭilābhena nissaggiyaṃ hoti. Nissajjitabbaṃ saṃghassa vā gaṇassa vā puggalassa vā. Evaṃ pana bhikkhave nissajjitabbaṃ -pa- “idaṃ me bhante cīvaraṃ atirekatikkhattuṃ codanāya, atirekachakkhattuṃ ṭhānena abhinipphāditam nissaggiyaṃ. Imāhaṃ saṃghassa nissajjāmi”ti -pa- dadeyyāti -pa- dadeyyunti -pa- āyasmato dammīti.

No ce abhinipphādeyya, yatassa cīvaracetāpannaṃ ābhaṭaṃ, tattha sāmāṃ vā gantabbaṃ, dūto vā pāhetabbo “yaṃ kho tumhe āyasmanto bhikkhuṃ uddissa cīvaracetāpannaṃ paṇiṇittha, na taṃ tassa bhikkhuno kiñci atthaṃ anubhoti, yuñjantāyasmanto sakaṃ, mā vo sakaṃ vinassā”ti.

**Ayaṃ tattha sāmīcīti** ayaṃ tattha anudhammatā.

540. Abhirekatikkhattuṃ codanāya atirekachakkhattuṃ ṭhānena atirekasaññī abhinipphādeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Atirekatikkhattuṃ codanāya atirekachakkhattuṃ ṭhānena vematiko abhinipphādeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Atirekatikkhattuṃ codanāya atirekachakkhattuṃ ṭhānena ūnakasaññī abhinipphādeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Ūnakatikkhattum codanāya ūnakachakkhattum ṭhānena atirekasaññī, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Ūnakatikkhattum codanāya ūnakachakkhattum ṭhānena vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Ūnakatikkhattum codanāya ūnakachakkhattum ṭhānena ūnakasaññī, anāpatti.

541. Anāpatti tikkhattum codanāya chakkhattum ṭhānena, ūnakatikkhattum codanāya ūnakachakkhattum ṭhānena, acodiyamāno deti, sāmikā codetvā denti, ummattakassa ādikammikassāti.

Rājasikkhāpadam niṭṭhitam dasamam.

Kathinavaggo paṭhamo.

Tassuddānam

Ubbhataṃ kathinaṃ tīṇi, dhovanañca paṭiggaho.

Aññātakāni tīṇeva, ubhinnam dūtakena cāti.

## 2. Kosiyavagga 1. Kosiyasikkhāpada

542. Tena samayena Buddho Bhagavā Āḷaviyaṃ viharati Aggāḷave cetiye. Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū kosiyakārake upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadanti “bahū āvuso kosakārake pacatha, amhākaṃpi dassatha, mayampi icchāma kosiyamissakam santhataṃ kātun”ti. Te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā amhe upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vakkhanti ‘bahū āvuso kosakārake pacatha, amhākaṃpi dassatha, mayampi icchāma kosiyamissakam santhataṃ kātun’ti, amhākaṃpi alābhā, amhākaṃpi dulladdham, ye mayam ājīvassa hetu puttadārassa kāraṇā bahū khuddake pāṇe saṅghātaṃ āpādemā”ti. Assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānam ujjhāyantānam khiyyantānam vipācentānam. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā -pa- te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “kathaṃ hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū kosiyakārake upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vakkhanti “bahū āvuso kosakārake pacatha, amhākaṃpi dassatha, mayampi icchāma kosiya-

missakam santhataṃ kātun”ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū chabbaggiye bhikkhū anekapariyāyena vigarahitvā Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ -pa- “saccaṃ kira tumhe bhikkhave kosiyakārake upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadetha bahū āvuso kosakārake pacatha, amhākaṃpi dassatha, mayaṃpi icchāma kosiyamissakam santhataṃ kātun”ti. Saccam Bhagavāti. Vigarahi Buddho Bhagavā -pa-. Kathaṃ hi nāma tumhe moghapurisā kosiyakārake upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vakkhatha “bahū āvuso kosakārake pacatha, amhākaṃpi dassatha, mayaṃpi icchāma kosiyamissakam santhataṃ kātun”ti. Netam moghapurisā appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya -pa-. Evañca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha—

543. “**Yo pana bhikkhu kosiyamissakam santhataṃ kārāpeyya, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ**”ti.

544. **Yo panāti** yo yādiso -pa-. **Bhikkhūti** -pa- ayaṃ imasmim atthe adhippeto “bhikkhū”ti.

**Santhataṃ** nāma santharitvā kataṃ hoti avāyimaṃ.

**Kārāpeyyāti** ekenapi kosiyamsunā missitvā karoti vā kārāpeti vā, payoge dukkaṭaṃ. Paṭilābhena nissaggiyaṃ hoti. Nissajjitabbaṃ saṃghassa vā gaṇassa vā puggalassa vā, evañca pana bhikkhave nissajjitabbaṃ -pa- “idaṃ me bhante kosiyamissakam santhataṃ kārāpitaṃ nissaggiyaṃ, imāhaṃ saṃghassa nissajjāmī”ti -pa- dadeyyāti -pa- dadeyyunti -pa- āyasmato dammīti.

545. Attanā vippakataṃ attanā pariyosāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Attanā vippakataṃ parehi pariyosāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Parehi vippakataṃ attanā pariyosāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Parehi vippakataṃ parehi pariyosāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Aññassatthāya karoti vā kārāpeti vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Aññena kataṃ paṭilābhivā paribhuñjati, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

546. Anāpatti vitānaṃ vā bhūmattharaṇaṃ vā sāṇipākāraṃ vā bhisim vā bibbohanaṃ vā karoti, ummattakassa ādikammikassāti.

Kosiyasikkhāpadaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ paṭhamam.

---

## 2. Kosiyavagga 2. Suddhakālakasikkhāpada

547. Tena samayena Buddho Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū suddhakālakānaṃ eḷakalomānaṃ santhataṃ kārāpenti. Manussā vihāracārikaṃ āhiṇḍantaṃ passitvā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā suddhakālakānaṃ eḷakalomānaṃ santhataṃ kārāpessanti seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhogino”ti. Assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ khiyyantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā -pa- te ujjhāyanti khiyanti vipācenti “kathaṃ hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū suddhakālakānaṃ eḷakalomānaṃ santhataṃ kārāpessanti”ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū chabbaggiye bhikkhū anekapariyāyena vigarahitvā Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum -pa- “saccaṃ kira tumhe bhikkhave suddhakālakānaṃ eḷakalomānaṃ santhataṃ kārāpethā”ti. Saccaṃ Bhagavāti. Vigarahi Buddho Bhagavā -pa-. Kathaṃ hi nāma tumhe moghapurisā suddhakālakānaṃ eḷakalomānaṃ santhataṃ kārāpessatha, netam moghapurisā appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya -pa-. Evaṇca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha—

548. “Yo pana bhikkhu suddhakālakānaṃ eḷakalomānaṃ santhataṃ kārāpeyya, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ”ti.

549. Yo panāti yo yādiso -pa-. Bhikkhūti -pa- ayaṃ imasmim atthe adhippeto “bhikkhū”ti.

**Kālakam** nāma dve kālakāni jātiyā kālakam vā rajanakālakam vā.

**Santhataṃ** nāma santharitvā kataṃ hoti avāyimaṃ.

**Kārāpeyyāti** karoti vā kārāpeti vā, payoge dukkaṭam. Paṭilābhena nissaggiyaṃ hoti. Nissajjitabbaṃ saṃghassa vā gaṇassa vā

puggalassa vā. Evañca pana bhikkhave nissajjitabbarā -pa- “idaṃ me bhante suddhakāḷakānaṃ eḷakalomānaṃ santhataṃ kārāpitaṃ nissaggiyaṃ, imāhaṃ saṃghassa nissajjāmi”ti -pa- dadeyyāti -pa- dadeyyunti -pa- āyasmato dammīti.

550. Attanā vippakataṃ attanā pariyosāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Attanā vippakataṃ parehi pariyosāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Parehi vippakataṃ attanā pariyosāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Parehi vippakataṃ parehi pariyosāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Aññassatthāya karoti vā kārāpeti vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Aññena kataṃ paṭilabhitvā paribhuñjati, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

551. Anāpatti vitānaṃ vā bhūmattharaṇaṃ vā sāṇipākāraṃ vā bhisim vā bibbohanaṃ vā karoti, ummattakassa ādikammikassāti.

Suddhakāḷakasikkhāpadaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ dutiyaṃ.

## 2. Kosiyavagga 3. Dvebhāgasikkhāpada

552. Tena samayena Buddho Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū “Bhagavatā paṭikkhittaṃ suddhakāḷakānaṃ eḷakalomānaṃ santhataṃ kārāpetun”ti te thokaṃ yeva odātaṃ ante ādiyitvā tatheva suddhakāḷakānaṃ eḷakalomānaṃ santhataṃ kārāpenti. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā, te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “kathaṃ hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū thokaṃ yeva odātaṃ ante ādiyitvā tatheva suddhakāḷakānaṃ eḷakalomānaṃ santhataṃ kārāpessanti”ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū chabbaggiye bhikkhū anekapariyāyena vigarahitvā Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ -pa- “saccaṃ kira tumhe bhikkhave thokaṃ yeva odātaṃ ante ādiyitvā tatheva suddhakāḷakānaṃ eḷakalomānaṃ santhataṃ kārāpethā”ti. Saccaṃ Bhagavāti. Vigarahi Buddho Bhagavā -pa-. Kathaṃ hi nāma tumhe moghapurisā

thokaṃ yeva odātaṃ ante ādiyitvā tatheva suddhakāḷakānaṃ eḷakalomānaṃ santhataṃ kārāpessatha, netāṃ moghapurisā appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya -pa-. Evañca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha—

553. “**Navāṃ pana bhikkhunā santhataṃ kārayamānena dve bhāgā suddhakāḷakānaṃ eḷakalomānaṃ ādātabbā tatiyaṃ odātānaṃ catutthaṃ gocariyānaṃ. Anādā ce bhikkhu dve bhāge suddhakāḷakānaṃ eḷakalomānaṃ tatiyaṃ odātānaṃ catutthaṃ gocariyānaṃ navāṃ santhataṃ kārāpeyya, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ**”ti.

554. **Navāṃ** nāma karaṇaṃ upādāya vuccati.

**Santhataṃ** nāma santharitvā kataṃ hoti avāyimaṃ.

**Kārayamānenāti** karonto vā kārāpento vā.

**Dve bhāgā suddhakāḷakānaṃ eḷakalomānaṃ ādātabbā**ti dhārayitvā dve tulā ādātabbā.

**Tatiyaṃ odātānanti** tulaṃ odātānaṃ.

**Catutthaṃ gocariyānanti** tulaṃ gocariyānaṃ.

**Anādā ce bhikkhu dve bhāge suddhakāḷakānaṃ eḷakalomānaṃ tatiyaṃ odātānaṃ catutthaṃ gocariyānanti** anādiyitvā dve tule suddhakāḷakānaṃ eḷakalomānaṃ tulaṃ odātānaṃ tulaṃ gocariyānaṃ navāṃ santhataṃ karoti vā kārāpeti vā, payoge dukkaṭaṃ. Paṭilābhena nissaggiyaṃ hoti.

Nissajjitabbaṃ saṃghassa vā gaṇassa vā puggalassa vā. Evañca pana bhikkhave nissajjitabbaṃ -pa- “idaṃ me bhante santhataṃ anādiyitvā dve tule suddhakāḷakānaṃ eḷakalomānaṃ tulaṃ odātānaṃ tulaṃ gocariyānaṃ kārāpitaṃ nissaggiyaṃ, imāhaṃ saṃghassa nissajjāmi”ti -pa- dadeyyāti -pa- dadeyyunti -pa- āyasmato dammīti.

555. **Attanā vippakataṃ attanā pariyosāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.** Attanā vippakataṃ parehi pariyosāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Parehi vippakataṃ attanā pariyosāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Parehi vippakataṃ parehi pariyosāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Aññassatthāya karoti vā kārāpeti vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Aññena kataṃ paṭilabhivā paribhuñjati, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

556. Anāpatti tulaṃ odātānaṃ tulaṃ gocariyānaṃ ādiyivā karoti, bahutaraṃ odātānaṃ bahutaraṃ gocariyānaṃ ādiyivā karoti, suddhaṃ odātānaṃ suddhaṃ gocariyānaṃ ādiyivā karoti, vitānaṃ vā bhūmattharaṇaṃ vā sāṇipākāraṃ vā bhisim vā bibbohanaṃ vā karoti, ummattakassa ādikammikassāti.

Dvebhāgasikkhāpadaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ tatiyaṃ.

## 2. Kosiyavagga      4. Chabbassasikkhāpada

557. Tena samayena Buddho Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū anuvassaṃ santhataṃ kārāpentī. Te yācanabahulā viññattibahulā viharanti “eḷakalomāni detha, eḷakalomehi attho”ti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā anuvassaṃ santhataṃ kārāpessanti, yācanabahulā viññattibahulā viharissanti ‘eḷakalomāni detha, eḷakalomehi attho’ti. Amhākaṃ pana sakim katāni santhatāni pañcapi chapi vassāni honti, yesaṃ no dāraḷā uhadantiṃ ummihantiṃ undūrehipi khajjanti, ime pana samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā anuvassaṃ santhataṃ kārāpentī, yācanabahulā viññattibahulā viharanti ‘eḷakalomāni detha, eḷakalomehi attho’ti.

Assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ khiyyantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā -pa- te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhū anuvassaṃ santhataṃ kārāpessanti, yācanabahulā viññattibahulā viharissanti eḷakalomāni detha, eḷakalomehi attho”ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū te anekapariyāyena vigarahitvā Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum -pa- “saccaṃ kira bhikkhave bhikkhū anuvassaṃ santhataṃ kārāpentī, yācanabahulā viññattibahulā viharanti eḷakalomāni detha, eḷakalomehi attho”ti. Saccaṃ Bhagavāti. Vigarahi

Buddho Bhagavā -pa-. Kathaṃ hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisā anuvassaṃ santhataṃ kārāpessanti, yācanabahulā viññattibahulā viharissanti “eḷakalomāni detha, eḷakalomehi attho”ti, netāṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya -pa-. Evañca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha—

**558. “Navam pana bhikkhunā santhataṃ kārāpetvā chabbassāni dhāretabban, orena ce channam vassānaṃ taṃ santhataṃ vissajjetvā vā avissajjetvā vā aññaṃ navam santhataṃ kārāpeyya, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ”ti.**

Evañcidaṃ Bhagavatā bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ hoti.

559. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Kosambiyaṃ gilāno hoti. Nātakā tassa bhikkhuno santike dūtaṃ pāhesuṃ “āgacchatu bhadanto mayaṃ upaṭṭhahissāmā”ti. Bhikkhūpi evamāhaṃsu “gacchāvuso nātakā taṃ upaṭṭhahissanti”ti. So evamāha “Bhagavatā āvuso sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ ‘navam pana bhikkhunā santhataṃ kārāpetvā chabbassāni dhāretabban’ti, ahañcamhi gilāno, na sakkomi santhataṃ ādāya pakkamituṃ, mayhañca vinā santhata na phāsu hoti, nāhaṃ gamissāmī”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakaraṇe dhammim kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi anujānāmi bhikkhave gilānassa bhikkhuno santhatasammutiṃ dātuṃ, evañca pana bhikkhave dātabbā—tena gilānena bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upasaṅkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuḍḍhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggahevā evamassa vacanīyo “ahaṃ bhante gilāno na sakkomi santhataṃ ādāya pakkamituṃ, sohaṃ bhante saṃghaṃ santhatasammutiṃ yācāmi”ti. Dutiyampi yācitabbā. Tatiyampi yācitabbā. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo—

560. “Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu gilāno na sakkoti santhataṃ ādāya pakkamituṃ, so saṃghaṃ santhatasammutiṃ yācati, yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno santhatasammutiṃ dadeyya, esā ñatti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu gilāno na sakkoti santhataṃ ādāya pakkamituṃ, so saṅghaṃ santhatasammutiṃ yācati, saṅgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno santhatasammutiṃ deti, yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno santhatasammutiyā dānaṃ, so tuṇhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Dinnā saṅghena itthannāmassa bhikkhuno santhatasammuti, khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi”ti.

Evañca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha—

561. “**Navam̐ pana bhikkhunā santhataṃ kārāpetvā chabbassāni dhāretabbaṃ, orena ce channaṃ vassānaṃ taṃ santhataṃ vissajjetvā vā avissajjetvā vā aññaṃ navam̐ santhataṃ kārāpeyya aññatra bhikkhusammutiyā, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ**”ti.

562. **Navam̐** nāma karaṇaṃ upādāya vuccati.

**Santhataṃ** nāma santharitvā kataṃ hoti avāyimaṃ.

**Kārāpetvāti** karitvā vā kārāpetvā vā.

**Chabbassāni dhāretabbanti** chabbassaparamatā dhāretabbaṃ.

**Orena ce channaṃ vassānanti** ūnakachabbassāni.

**Taṃ santhataṃ vissajjetvāti** aññesaṃ datvā.

**Avissajjetvāti** na kassaci datvā.

**Aññatra bhikkhusammutiyāti** ṭhapetvā bhikkhusammutiṃ, aññaṃ navam̐ santhataṃ karoti vā kārāpeti vā, payoge dukkaṭaṃ. Paṭilābhena nissaggiyaṃ hoti. Nissajjitabbaṃ saṅghassa vā gaṇassa vā puggalassa vā. Evañca pana bhikkhave nissajjitabbaṃ -pa- “idaṃ me bhante santhataṃ ūnakachabbassāni kārāpitaṃ aññatra bhikkhusammutiyā nissaggiyaṃ, imāhaṃ saṅghassa nissajjāmi”ti -pa- dadeyyāti -pa- dadeyyunti -pa- āyasmato dammīti.

563. Attanā vippakataṃ attanā pariyosāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Attanā vippakataṃ parehi pariyosāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ

pācittiyam. Parehi vippakataṃ attanā pariyosāpeti, nissaggiyam pācittiyam. Parehi vippakataṃ parehi pariyosāpeti, nissaggiyam pācittiyam.

564. Anāpatti chabbassāni karoti, atirekachabbassāni karoti, aññassatthāya karoti vā kārapeti vā, aññena kataṃ paṭilabhivā paribhuñjati, vitānaṃ vā bhūmattharaṇaṃ vā sāṇipākāraṃ vā bhisim vā bibbohanaṃ vā karoti, bhikkhusammutiyā, ummattakassa ādikammikassāti.

Chabbassasikkhāpadaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ catuttham.

## 2. Kosiyavagga 5. Nisīdanasanthasikkhāpada

565. Tena samayena Buddho Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi “icchāmaṃ bhikkhave temāsaṃ paṭissallīyituṃ, namhi kenaci upasaṅkamitabbo aññatra ekena piṇḍapātanihāraṇa”ti. Evaṃ bhanteti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paṭissuṇitvā nāssudha koci Bhagavantam upasaṅkamati aññatra ekena piṇḍapātanihāraṇa. Tena kho pana samayena Sāvatthiyā saṃghena katikā katā hoti “icchātāvuso Bhagavā temāsaṃ paṭissallīyituṃ, na Bhagavā kenaci upasaṅkamitabbo aññatra ekena piṇḍapātanihāraṇa, yo Bhagavantam upasaṅkamati, so pācittiyam desāpetabbo”ti. Atha kho āyasmā Upaseno Vaṅgantaputto sapariso yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Āciṇṇam kho panetaṃ Buddhānaṃ Bhagavantānaṃ āgantukehi bhikkhūhi saddhim paṭissammodituṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Upasenaṃ Vaṅgantaputtaṃ etadavoca “kacci vo Upasena khamanīyam, kacci yāpanīyam, kaccittha appakilamathena addhānaṃ āgatā”ti. Khamanīyam Bhagavā, yāpanīyam Bhagavā, appakilamathena ca mayaṃ bhante addhānaṃ āgatāti.

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Upasenassa Vaṅgantaputtassa saddhivihāriko bhikkhu Bhagavato avidūre nisinno hoti. Atha kho

Bhagavā taṃ bhikkhuṃ etadavoca “maṇāpāni te bhikkhu paṃsukūlānī”ti. Na kho me bhante maṇāpāni paṃsukūlānīti. Kissa pana tvaṃ bhikkhu paṃsukūlikoti. Upajjhāyo me bhante paṃsukūliko, evaṃ ahaṃpi paṃsukūlikoti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Upasenaṃ Vaṅgantaṃputtaṃ etadavoca “pāsādikā kho tyāyaṃ Upasena parisā, kathaṃ tvaṃ Upasena parisāṃ vinesī”ti. Yo maṃ bhante upasampadaṃ yācati, tamahaṃ<sup>1</sup> evaṃ vadāmi “ahaṃ kho āvuso ārañṇiko piṇḍapātiko paṃsukūliko, sace tvaṃpi ārañṇiko bhavissasi piṇḍapātiko paṃsukūliko, evāhaṃ taṃ upasampādessāmi”ti. Sace me paṭissuṇāti upasampāдеми, no ce me paṭissuṇāti na upasampāдеми. Yo maṃ nissayaṃ yācati, tamahaṃ<sup>1</sup> evaṃ vadāmi “ahaṃ kho āvuso ārañṇiko piṇḍapātiko paṃsukūliko, sace tvaṃpi ārañṇiko bhavissasi piṇḍapātiko paṃsukūliko, evāhaṃ te nissayaṃ dassāmi”ti. Sace me paṭissuṇāti nissayaṃ demi, no ce me paṭissuṇāti na nissayaṃ demi, evaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante parisāṃ vinemīti.

Sādhū sādhū Upasena, sādhū kho tvaṃ Upasena parisāṃ vinesi, jānāsi pana tvaṃ Upasena Sāvattthiyā saṃghassa katikanti. Na kho ahaṃ bhante jānāmi Sāvattthiyā saṃghassa katikanti. Sāvattthiyā kho Upasena saṃghena katikā katā “icchātāvuso Bhagavā temāsaṃ paṭisallīyituṃ, na Bhagavā kenaci upasaṅkamitabbo aññatra ekena piṇḍapātānīhārakena, yo Bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamati, so pācittiyaṃ desāpetabbo”ti. Paññāyissati bhante Sāvattthiyā saṃgho sakāya katikāya, na mayaṃ apaññattaṃ paññapessāma, paññattaṃ vā na samucchindissāma, yathāpaññattesu sikkhāpadesu samādāya vattissāmāti. Sādhū sādhū Upasena, apaññattaṃ na paññapetabbaṃ, paññattaṃ vā na samucchinditabbaṃ, yathāpaññattesu sikkhāpadesu samādāya vattitabbaṃ. Anujānāmi Upasena “ye te bhikkhū ārañṇikā piṇḍapātikā paṃsukūlikā yathāsukhaṃ maṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamantū”ti.

566. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū bahidvārakoṭṭhake ṭhitā honti “mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ Upasenaṃ Vaṅgantaṃputtaṃ pācittiyaṃ

desāpessāmā”ti. Atha kho āyasmā Upaseno Vaṅgantaputto sapariso uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Upasenaṃ Vaṅgantaputtaṃ etadavocum “jānāsi tvaṃ āvuso Upasena Sāvattthiyā saṃghassa katikan”ti. Bhagavāpi maṃ āvuso evamāha “jānāsi pana tvaṃ Upasena Sāvattthiyā saṃghassa katikan”ti. Na kho ahaṃ bhante jānāmi Sāvattthiyā saṃghassa katikanti. Sāvattthiyā kho Upasena saṃghena katikā katā “icchatāvuso Bhagavā temāsam paṭisalliyitum, na Bhagavā kenaci upasaṅkamitabbo aññatra ekena piṇḍapātanihārakena, yo Bhagavantam upasaṅkamati, so pācittiyam desāpetabbo”ti. Paññayissati bhante Sāvattthiyā saṃgho sakāya katikāya, na mayaṃ apaññattaṃ paññapessāma, paññattaṃ vā na samucchindissāma, yathāpaññattesu sikkhāpadesu samādāya vattissāmāti. Anuññātāvuso Bhagavatā “ye te bhikkhū āraññikā piṇḍapātikā paṃsukūlikā yathāsukham maṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamantū”ti.

Atha kho te bhikkhū saccaṃ kho āyasmā Upaseno āha “na apaññattaṃ paññapetabbaṃ, paññattaṃ vā na samucchinditabbaṃ, yathāpaññattesu sikkhāpadesu samādāya vattitabban”ti. Assosum kho bhikkhū anuññātā kira Bhagavatā “ye te bhikkhū āraññikā piṇḍapātikā paṃsukūlikā yathāsukham maṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamantū”ti. Te Bhagavantam dassanaṃ pihentā<sup>1</sup> santhatāni ujjhitvā āraññikaṅgaṃ piṇḍapātikaṅgaṃ paṃsukūlikaṅgaṃ samādiyimsu. Atha kho Bhagavā sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhim senāsanacārikaṃ āhiṇḍanto addasa santhatāni tahaṃ tahaṃ ujjhitāni, passivā bhikkhū āmantesi “kassimāni bhikkhave santhatāni tahaṃ tahaṃ ujjhitāni”ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum. Atha kho Bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakaraṇe dhammim kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi tena hi bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññapessāmi dasa atthavase paṭicca saṃghasuṭṭhutāya saṃghaphāsutāya -pa-. Evañca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha—

---

1. Dassanāya pihayamānā (Syā)

567. “Nisīdanasanthatam̐ pana bhikkhunā kārayamānena purāṇasanthatassa sāmantā Sugatavidatthi ādātabbā dubbaṇṇakaraṇāya, anādā ce bhikkhu purāṇasanthatassa sāmantā Sugatavidatthim̐ navam̐ nisīdanasanthatam̐ kārāpeyya, nissaggiyam̐ pācittiyam̐”ti.

568. Nisīdanam̐ nāma sadasam̐ vuccati.

Santhatam̐ nāma santharitvā kataṁ hoti avāyimaṁ.

Kārayamānenāti karonto vā kārāpento vā.

Purāṇasanthatam̐ nāma sakim̐ nivattham̐pi sakim̐ pārutam̐pi.

Sāmantā Sugatavidatthi ādātabbā dubbaṇṇakaraṇāyāti thirabhāvāya vaṭṭam̐ vā caturassam̐ vā chinditvā ekadese vā santharitabbam̐, vijaṭetvā vā santharitabbam̐.

Anādā ce bhikkhu purāṇasanthatassa sāmantā Sugatavidatthinti anādiyitvā purāṇasanthatassa samantā Sugatavidatthim̐. Navam̐ nisīdanasanthatam̐ karoti vā kārāpeti vā, payoge dukkaṭam̐. Paṭilābhena nissaggiyam̐ hoti. Nissajjitabbam̐ saṁghassa vā gaṇassa vā puggalassa vā. Evaṁca pana bhikkhave nissajjitabbam̐ -pa- “idaṁ me bhante nisīdanasanthatam̐ anādiyitvā purāṇasanthatassa sāmantā Sugatavidatthim̐ kārāpitam̐ nissaggiyam̐, imāham̐ saṁghassa nissajjāmī”ti -pa- dadeyyāti -pa- dadeyyunti -pa- āyasmato dammīti.

569. Attanā vippakataṁ attanā pariyosāpeti, nissaggiyam̐ pācittiyam̐. Attanā vippakataṁ parehi pariyosāpeti, nissaggiyam̐ pācittiyam̐. Parehi vippakataṁ attanā pariyosāpeti, nissaggiyam̐ pācittiyam̐. Parehi vippakataṁ parehi pariyosāpeti, nissaggiyam̐ pācittiyam̐.

Aññassatthāya karoti vā kārāpeti vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

570. Anāpatti purāṇasanthatassa sāmantā Sugatavidatthim̐ ādiyitvā karoti, alabhanto thokataṁ ādiyitvā karoti, alabhanto anādiyitvā karoti, aññena kataṁ paṭilābhitvā paribhuñjati, vitānam̐ vā bhūmattharaṇam̐ vā sāṇipākāram̐ vā bhisim̐ vā bibbohanam̐ vā karoti, ummattakassa ādikammikassāti.

Nisīdanasanthatasikkhāpadam̐ niṭṭhitam̐ pañcamam̐.

## 2. Kosiyavagga    6. Eḷakalomasikkhāpada

571. Tena samayena Buddho Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno Kosalesu janapade Sāvattthiṃ gacchantassa antarāmagge eḷakalomāni uppajjimsu. Atha kho so bhikkhū tāni eḷakalomāni uttarāsaṅgena bhaṇḍikaṃ bandhitvā agamāsi. Manussā taṃ bhikkhuṃ passitvā uppaṇdesuṃ “kittakena te bhante kītāni, kittako udayo bhavissatī”ti. So bhikkhu tehi manussehi uppaṇḍiyamāno maṅku ahosi. Atha kho so bhikkhu Sāvattthiṃ gantvā tāni eḷakalomāni ʈhitakova āsumbhi. Bhikkhū taṃ bhikkhuṃ etadavocuṃ “kissa tvaṃ āvuso imāni eḷakalomāni ʈhitakova āsumbhasī”ti. Tathā hi panāhaṃ āvuso imesaṃ eḷakalomānaṃ kāraṇā manussehi uppaṇḍitoti. Kīva dūrato pana tvaṃ āvuso imāni eḷakalomāni āharīti. Atirekatiyojanaṃ āvusoti. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā -pa- te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhu atirekatiyojanaṃ eḷakalomāni āharissatī”ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū taṃ bhikkhuṃ anekapariyāyena vīgarahitvā Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ -pa- “saccaṃ kira tvaṃ bhikkhu atirekatiyojanaṃ eḷakalomāni āharī”ti. Saccaṃ Bhagavāti. Vigarahi Buddho Bhagavā -pa-. Kathaṃ hi nāma tvaṃ moghapurisa atirekatiyojanaṃ eḷakalomāni āharissasi, netam moghapurisa appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya -pa-. Evañca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha—

572. “**Bhikkhuno paneva addhānamaggappaṭipannassa eḷakalomāni uppajjeyyūṃ, ākaṅkhamānena bhikkhunā paṭiggahetabbāni, paṭiggahetvā tiyojanaparamaṃ sahatthā haritabbāni<sup>1</sup> asante hārake, tato ce uttari hareyya asantepi hārake, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ**”ti.

573. **Bhikkhuno paneva addhānamaggappaṭipannassāti panthaṃ gacchantassa.**

**Eḷakalomāni uppajjeyyunti** uppajjeyyūṃ saṃghato vā gaṇato vā nātito vā mittato vā paṃsukūlaṃ vā attano vā dhanena.

---

1. Hāretabbāni (Sī, Syā, Ka)

**Ākaṅkhamānenā**ti icchamānena paṭiggahetabbāni.

**Paṭiggahetvā tiyojanaparamaṃ sahatthā haritabbānī**ti tiyojanaparamatā sahatthā haritabbāni.

**Asante hāra**keti nāñño koci hāra ko hoti itthi vā puriso vā gahaṭṭho vā pabbajito vā. **Tato ce uttari hareyya asante**pi hāra keti paṭhamam pādam tiyojanaṃ atikkāmeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Dutiyam pādam atikkāmeti, nissaggiyam pācittiyam<sup>1</sup>. Antotiyojane tṭhito bahitiyojanaṃ pādeti, nissaggiyam pācittiyam<sup>1</sup>. Aññassa yāne vā bhaṇḍe vā ajānantassa pakkipitvā tiyojanaṃ atikkāmeti, nissaggiyāni honti. Nissajjitabbāni saṃghassa vā gaṇassa vā puggalassa vā. Evañca pana bhikkhave nissajjitabbāni -pa- “imāni me bhante eḷakalomāni tiyojanaṃ atikkāmitāni nissaggiyāni, imānāhaṃ saṃghassa nissajjāmī”ti -pa- dadeyyāti -pa- dadeyyunti -pa- āyasmato dammīti.

574. Atirekatiyojane atirekasaññī atikkāmeti<sup>2</sup>, nissaggiyam pācittiyam. Atirekatiyojane vematiko atikkāmeti<sup>2</sup>, nissaggiyam pācittiyam. Atirekatiyojane ūnakasaññī atikkāmeti<sup>2</sup>, nissaggiyam pācittiyam.

Ūnakatiyojane atirekasaññī, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Ūnakatiyojane vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Ūnakatiyojane ūnakasaññī, anāpatti.

575. Anāpatti tiyojanaṃ harati, ūnakatiyojanaṃ harati, tiyojanaṃ haratipi paccāharatipi, tiyojanaṃ vāsādhippāyo gantvā tato param harati, acchinnam paṭilabhitvā harati, nissatṭham paṭilabhitvā harati, aññaṃ harāpeti, katabhaṇḍam, ummattakassa ādikammikassāti.

Eḷakalomasikkhāpadaṃ niṭṭhitam chaṭṭham.

1. Nissaggiyāni honti (Syā)

2. Tiyojanaṃ atikkāmeti (Syā)

## 2. Kosiyavagga 7. Eḷakalomadhovāpanasikkhāpada

576. Tena samayena Buddho Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme. Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhikkhunīhi eḷakalomāni dhovāpentipi rajāpentipi vijaṭāpentipi. Bhikkhuniyo eḷakalomāni dhovantiyo rajantiyo vijaṭantiyo riñcanti uddesaṃ paripucchaṃ adhisīlaṃ adhiccitaṃ adhipaññaṃ. Atha kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi, ekamantaṃ ṭhitaṃ kho Mahāpajāpatim Gotamim Bhagavā etadavoca “kacci Gotami bhikkhuniyo appamattā ātāpiniyo pahitattā viharanti”ti. Kuto bhante bhikkhunīnaṃ appamādo, ayyā chabbaggiyā bhikkhunīhi eḷakalomāni dhovāpentipi rajāpentipi vijaṭāpentipi, bhikkhuniyo eḷakalomāni dhovantiyo rajantiyo vijaṭantiyo riñcanti uddesaṃ paripucchaṃ adhisīlaṃ adhiccitaṃ adhipaññanti.

Atha kho Bhagavā Mahāpajāpatim Gotamim dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesi samuttejesī sampahaṃsesī. Atha kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī Bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttejitā sampahaṃsitā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho Bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā chabbaggiye bhikkhū paṭipucchi “saccaṃ kira tumhe bhikkhave bhikkhunīhi eḷakalomāni dhovāpethapi rajāpethapi vijaṭāpethapi”ti. Saccaṃ Bhagavāti. Ñātikāyo tumhākaṃ bhikkhave aññātikāyoti. Aññātikāyo Bhagavāti. Aññātakā moghapurisā aññātikānaṃ na jānanti patirūpaṃ vā appatirūpaṃ vā pāsādikāṃ vā apāsādikāṃ vā, tattha nāma tumhe moghapurisā aññātikāhi bhikkhunīhi eḷakalomāni dhovāpessathapi rajāpessathapi vijaṭāpessathapi. Netam moghapurisā appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya -pa-. Evañca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha—

577. “Yo pana bhikkhu aññātikāya bhikkhuniyā eḷakalomāni dhovāpeyya vā rajāpeyya vā vijaṭāpeyya vā, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ”ti.

578. **Yo panāti** yo yādiso -pa-. **Bhikkhūti** -pa- ayaṃ imasmim atthe adhippeto “bhikkhū”ti.

**Aññātikā** nāma mātito vā pitito vā yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā asambaddhā.

**Bhikkhunī** nāma ubhatosaṅghe upasampannā.

Dhovāti āṇāpeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Dhotāni nissaggiyāni honti. Rajāti āṇāpeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Rattāni nissaggiyāni honti. Vijaṭehīti āṇāpeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Vijaṭitāni nissaggiyāni honti. Nissajjitabbāni saṅghassa vā gaṇassa vā puggalassa vā. Evaṅca pana bhikkhave nissajjitabbāni -pa- “imāni me bhante eḷakalomāni aññātikāya bhikkhuniyā dhovāpitāni nissaggiyāni, imānāhaṃ saṅghassa nissajjāmi”ti -pa- dadeyyāti -pa- dadeyyunti -pa- āyasmato dammīti.

579. Aññātikāya aññātikasaññī eḷakalomāni dhovāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Aññātikāya aññātikasaññī eḷakalomāni dhovāpeti rajāpeti, nissaggiyena āpatti dukkaṭassa. Aññātikāya aññātikasaññī eḷakalomāni dhovāpeti vijaṭāpeti, nissaggiyena āpatti dukkaṭassa. Aññātikāya aññātikasaññī eḷakalomāni dhovāpeti rajāpeti vijaṭāpeti, nissaggiyena āpatti dvinnam dukkaṭānam.

Aññātikāya aññātikasaññī eḷakalomāni rajāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Aññātikāya aññātikasaññī eḷakalomāni rajāpeti vijaṭāpeti, nissaggiyena āpatti dukkaṭassa. Aññātikāya aññātikasaññī eḷakalomāni rajāpeti dhovāpeti, nissaggiyena āpatti dukkaṭassa. Aññātikāya aññātikasaññī eḷakalomāni rajāpeti vijaṭāpeti dhovāpeti, nissaggiyena āpatti dvinnam dukkaṭānam.

Aññātikāya aññātikasaññī eḷakalomāni vijaṭāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Aññātikāya aññātikasaññī eḷakalomāni vijaṭāpeti dhovāpeti, nissaggiyena āpatti dukkaṭassa. Aññātikāya aññātikasaññī eḷakalomāni vijaṭāpeti rajāpeti, nissaggiyena āpatti

dukkaṭassa. Aññātikāya aññātikasaññī eḷakalomāni vijaṭāpeti dhovāpeti rajāpeti, nissaggiyena āpatti dvinnam dukkaṭānam.

580. Aññātikāya vematiko -pa-. Aññātikāya ñātikasaññī -pa- aññassa eḷakalomāni dhovāpeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. . Ekato upasampannāya dhovāpeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Ñātikāya aññātikasaññī, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Ñātikāya vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Ñātikāya ñātikasaññī, anāpatti.

581. Anāpatti ñātikāya dhovantiyā aññātikā dutiyā hoti, avuttā dhovati, aparibhuttam katabhaṇḍam dhovāpeti, sikkhamānāya sāmaṇeriyā ummattakassa ādikammikassāti.

Eḷakalomadhovāpanasikkhāpadaṃ niṭṭhitam sattamaṃ.

## 2. Kosiyavagga 8. Rūpiyasikkhāpada

582. Tena samayena Buddho Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto aññatarassa kulassa kulūpako hoti niccabhattiko. Yam tasmim kule uppajjati khādanīyam vā bhojanīyam vā, tato āyasmato Upanandassa Sakyaputtassa paṭiviso ṭhapiyyati. Tena kho pana samayena sāyam tasmim kule maṃsam uppannam hoti, tato āyasmato Upanandassa Sakyaputtassa paṭiviso ṭhapito hoti. Tassa kulassa dārako rattiya paccūsasamayaṃ paccuṭṭhāya rodati “maṃsam me dethā”ti. Atha kho so puriso pajāpatim etadavoca “ayyassa paṭivisaṃ dārakassa dehi, aññam cetāpetvā ayyassa dassāmā”ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena tam kulam tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho so puriso yenāyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Upanandaṃ Sakyaputtaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so puriso

āyasmantaṃ Upanandaṃ Sakyaputtaṃ etadavoca “hiyyo kho bhante sāyaṃ maṃsaṃ uppannaṃ ahosi, tato ayyassa paṭiviso ṭhapito, ayaṃ bhante dārako rattiyā paccūsasamayaṃ paccuṭṭhāya rodati ‘maṃsaṃ me dethā’ti, ayyassa paṭiviso dārakassa dinno, kahāpaṇena bhante kiṃ āhariyyatū’ti. Pariccatto me āvuso kahāpaṇoti. Āma bhante pariccattoti. Taññeva me āvuso kahāpaṇaṃ dehīti.

Atha kho so puriso āyasmato Upanandassa Sakyaputtassa kahāpaṇaṃ datvā ujjhāyati khiyyati vipāceti “yatheva mayaṃ rūpiyaṃ paṭiggaṇhāma, evamevime samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā rūpiyaṃ paṭiggaṇhanti”ti. Assosum kho bhikkhū tassa purisassa ujjhāyantassa khiyyantassa vipācentassa. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā, te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “kathaṃ hi nāma āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto rūpiyaṃ paṭiggaṇhessatī”ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Upanandaṃ Sakyaputtaṃ anekapariyāyena vigarahitvā Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum -pa- “saccaṃ kira tvaṃ Upananda rūpiyaṃ paṭiggaṇhesī”ti<sup>1</sup>. Saccam Bhagavāti. Vigarahi Buddho Bhagavā -pa-. Kathaṃ hi nāma tvaṃ moghapurisa rūpiyaṃ paṭiggaṇhessasi, netam moghapurisa appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya -pa-. Evañca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha—

**583. “Yo pana bhikkhu jātārūparajataṃ uggaṇheyya vā uggaṇhāpeyya vā upanikkhittaṃ vā sādiyeyya, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ”ti.**

**584. Yo panāti yo yādiso -pa-. Bhikkhūti -pa-** ayaṃ imasmim atthe adhippeto “bhikkhū”ti.

**Jātārūpaṃ** nāma satthuvaṇṇo vuccati.

**Rajataṃ** nāma kahāpaṇo lohamāsako dārumāsako jatumāsako, ye vohāraṃ gacchanti.

**Uggaṇheyyāti** sayam gaṇhāti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ<sup>2</sup>.

**Uggaṇhāpeyyāti** aññaṃ gāhāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ<sup>2</sup>.

1. Paṭiggaṇhāsīti (Syā)

2. Nissaggiyaṃ hoti (Syā)

**Upanikkhittam vā sādiyeyyā**ti idaṃ ayyassa hotūti upanikkhittam sādiyati, nissaggiyam hoti. Saṃghamajjhe nissajjitabbam. Evañca pana bhikkhave nissajjitabbam, tena bhikkhunā saṃgham upasaṅkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuḍḍhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggaḥetvā evamassa vacanīyo “ahaṃ bhante rūpiyam paṭiggahesiṃ, idaṃ me nissaggiyam, imāhaṃ saṃghassa nissajjāmī”ti. Nissajjitvā āpatti desetabbā. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena āpatti paṭiggahetabbā. Sace tattha āgacchati ārāmiko vā upāsako vā, so vattabbo “āvuso imaṃ jānāhī”ti. Sace so bhaṇati “iminā kiṃ āhariyyatū”ti. Na vattabbo “imaṃ vā imaṃ vā āharā”ti, kappiyam ācikkhitabbam sappi vā telam vā madhu vā phāṇitaṃ vā. Sace so tena parivattetvā kappiyam āharati, rūpiyappaṭiggāhakaṃ ṭhapetvā sabbeheva paribhuñjitabbam. Evañcetam labhetha, iccetam kusalam. No ce labhetha, so vattabbo “āvuso imaṃ chaḍḍehī”ti. Sace so chaḍḍeti, iccetam kusalam. No ce chaḍḍeti, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu rūpiyachaḍḍako sammannitabbo, yo na chandāgatim gacchayya, na dosāgatim gaccheyya, na mohāgatim gaccheyya, na bhayāgatim gaccheyya, chaḍḍitāchaḍḍitañca jāneyya. Evañca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo, paṭhamam bhikkhu yācitabbo, yācitvā byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo—

585. “Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, yadi saṃghassa pattakallam, saṃgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuṃ rūpiyachaḍḍakaṃ sammanneyya, esā ñatti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, saṃgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuṃ rūpiyachaḍḍakaṃ sammannati, yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno rūpiyachaḍḍakassa sammuti, so tuṇhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Sammato saṃghena itthannāmo bhikkhu rūpiyachaḍḍako, khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi”ti.

Tena sammatena bhikkhunā animittam katvā pātetabbam. Sace nimittam katvā pātetī, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

586. Rūpiye rūpiyasaññī rūpiyam paṭiggaṇhāti, nissaggiyam pācittiyam. Rūpiye vematiko rūpiyam paṭiggaṇhāti, nissaggiyam pācittiyam. Rūpiye arūpiyasaññī rūpiyam paṭiggaṇhāti, nissaggiyam pācittiyam.

Arūpiye rūpiyasaññī, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Arūpiye vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Arūpiye arūpiyasaññī, anāpatti.

Anāpatti ajjhārāme vā ajjhāvasathe vā uggahetvā vā uggahāpetvā vā nikkhipati “yassa bhavissati so harissatī”ti, ummattakassa ādikammikassati.

Rūpiyasikkhāpadaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ aṭṭhamāṃ.

## 2. Kosiyavagga 9. Rūpiyasamvohārasikkhāpada

587. Tena samayena Buddho Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū nānappakāraṃ rūpiyasamvohāraṃ samāpajjanti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā nānappakāraṃ rūpiyasamvohāraṃ samāpajjissanti seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhogino”ti. Assosun kho bhikkhū tesam manussānaṃ ujjhayantānaṃ khiyyantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā -pa- te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “kathaṃ hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū nānappakāraṃ rūpiyasamvohāraṃ samāpajjissanti”ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū chabbaggiye bhikkhū anekapariyāyena vigarahitvā Bhagavato etamattham ārocesun -pa- “saccaṃ kira tumhe bhikkhave nānappakāraṃ rūpiyasamvohāraṃ samāpajjathā”ti. Saccaṃ Bhagavāti. Vigarahi Buddho Bhagavā -pa-. Kathaṃ hi nāma tumhe moghapurisā nānappakāraṃ rūpiyasamvohāraṃ samāpajjissatha, netam moghapurisā appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya -pa-. Evañca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha—

588. “Yo pana bhikkhu nānappakāraṃ rūpiyasamvohāraṃ samāpajjeyya, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ”ti.

589. Yo panāti yo yādiso -pa-. Bhikkhūti -pa- ayaṃ imasmim atthe adhippeto “bhikkhū”ti.

**Nānappakārakaṃ** nāma kataṃpi akataṃpi katākataṃpi. **Kataṃ** nāma sīsūpagaṃ gīvūpagaṃ hatthūpagaṃ pādūpagaṃ kaṭūpagaṃ. **Akataṃ** nāma ghanakataṃ vuccati. Katākataṃ nāma tadubhayaṃ.

**Rūpiyaṃ** nāma satthuvaṇṇo kahāpaṇo lohamāsako dārumāsako jatumāsako, ye vohāraṃ gacchanti.

**Samāpajjeyyāti** katena kataṃ cetāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ<sup>1</sup>. Katena akataṃ cetāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Katena katākataṃ cetāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Akatena kataṃ cetāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Akatena akataṃ cetāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Akatena katākataṃ cetāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Katākatena kataṃ cetāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Katākatena akataṃ cetāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Katākatena katākataṃ cetāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Saṃghamaññhe nissajjitabbaṃ. Evañca pana bhikkhave nissajjitabbaṃ. Tena bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upasaṅkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuḍḍhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggaḥetvā evamassa vacanīyo “ahaṃ bhante nānappakārakaṃ rūpiyaṃvohāraṃ samāpajjīṃ, idaṃ me nissaggiyaṃ, imāhaṃ saṃghassa nissajjāmi”ti. Nissajjitvā āpatti desetabbā, byattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa āpatti paṭiggaḥetabbā, sace tattha āgacchati ārāmiko vā upāsako vā, so vattabbo “āvuso imaṃ jānāhi”ti. Sace so bhaṇati “iminā kiṃ āhariyyatū”ti. Na vattabbo “imaṃ vā imaṃ vā āharā”ti. Kappiyaṃ ācikkhitabbaṃ sappi vā telaṃ vā madhu vā phāṇitaṃ vā. Sace so tena parivattetvā kappiyaṃ āharati, rūpiyacetāpakāṃ ṭhapetvā sabbeheva paribhuñjitabbaṃ. Evañcetaṃ labhetha, iccetaṃ kusalaṃ. No ce labhetha, so vattabbo “āvuso imaṃ chaḍḍehi”ti. Sace so chaḍḍeti, iccetaṃ kusalaṃ. No ce chaḍḍeti, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu rūpiyachaḍḍako sammannitabbo, yo na chandāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na dosāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na mohāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na bhayāgatiṃ gaccheyya, chaḍḍitāchaḍḍitañca jāneyya. Evañca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo, paṭhamāṃ bhikkhu yācitabbo, yācitvā byattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo—

---

1. Nissaggiyaṃ hoti (Syā)

590. “Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuṃ rūpiyachaddakaṃ sammanneyya, esā ñatti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṅgho, saṅgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuṃ rūpiyachaddakaṃ sammannati, yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno rūpiyachaddakassa sammuti, so tuṇhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Sammato saṅghena itthannāmo bhikkhu rūpiyachaddako, khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi”ti.

Tena sammatena bhikkhunā animittaṃ katvā pātetabbaṃ. Sace nimittaṃ katvā pātetī, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

591. Rūpiye rūpiyasaññī rūpiyaṃ cetāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Rūpiye vematiko rūpiyaṃ cetāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Rūpiye arūpiyasaññī rūpiyaṃ cetāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Arūpiye rūpiyasaññī rūpiyaṃ cetāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Arūpiye vematiko rūpiyaṃ cetāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Arūpiye arūpiyasaññī rūpiyaṃ cetāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Arūpiye rūpiyasaññī, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Arūpiye vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Arūpiye arūpiyasaññī anāpatti.

392. Anāpatti ummattakassa ādikammikassāti.

Rūpiyasamvohārasikkhāpadaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ navamaṃ.

## 2. Kosiyavagga 10. Kayavikkayasikkhāpada

593. Tena samayena Buddho Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto paṭṭo hoti cīvarakammaṃ kātuṃ. So paṭapilotikānaṃ saṅghāṭiṃ karitvā surattaṃ suparikammakataṃ katvā pārupi. Atha kho aññataro paribbājako mahagghaṃ paṭaṃ pārupitvā yenāyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Upanandaṃ

Sakyaputtam etadavoca “sundarā kho tyāyaṃ āvuso saṅghāṭi, dehi me paṭenā”ti. Jānāhi āvusoti. Āmāvuso jānāmīti. Handāvusoti adāsī. Atha kho so paribbājako taṃ saṅghāṭim pārūpitvā paribbājakārāmaṃ agamāsī. Paribbājakā taṃ paribbājakam etadavocum “sundarā kho tyāyaṃ āvuso saṅghāṭi, kuto tayā laddhā”ti. Tena me āvuso paṭena parivattitāti. Katihipi tyāyaṃ āvuso saṅghāṭi bhavissati, so yeva te paṭo varoti.

Atha kho so paribbājako “saccam kho paribbājakā āhamsu, katihipi myāyaṃ saṅghāṭi bhavissati, so yeva me paṭo varo”ti yenāyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Upanandaṃ Sakyaputtam etadavoca “handā te āvuso saṅghāṭi<sup>1</sup>, dehi me paṭan”ti. Nanu tvaṃ āvuso mayā vutto “jānāhi āvuso”ti, nāhaṃ dassāmīti. Atha kho so paribbājako ujjhāyati khiyyati vipāceti “gihīpi naṃ gihissa vippaṭisārissa denti, kim pana pabbajito pabbajitassa na dassatī”ti. Assosum kho bhikkhū tassa paribbājakassa ujjhāyantassa khiyyantassa vipācentassa. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā -pa- te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “katham hi nāma āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto paribbājakena saddhim kayavikkayaṃ samāpajjissatī”ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Upanandaṃ Sakyaputtam anekapariyāyena vigarahitvā Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum -pa- “saccam kira tvaṃ Upananda paribbājakena saddhim kayavikkayaṃ samāpajjasi”ti. Saccam Bhagavāti. Vigarahi Buddho Bhagavā -pa-. Katham hi nāma tvaṃ moghapurisa paribbājakena saddhim kayavikkayaṃ samāpajjissasi, netam moghapurisa appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya -pa-. Evañca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha—

**594. “Yo pana bhikkhu nānappakāraṃ kayavikkayaṃ samāpajjeyya, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ”ti.**

**595. Yo panāti yo yādiso -pa-. Bhikkhūti -pa- ayaṃ imasmim atthe adhippeto “bhikkhū”ti.**

---

1. Saṅghāṭim (Syā, Ka)

**Nānappakāraṇaṃ** nāma

cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajja-parikkhārā, antamaso cunṇapiṇḍopi dantakaṭṭhāmpi dasikasuttaṃpi.

**Kayavikkayaṃ samāpajjeyyāti** “iminā imaṃ dehi, iminā imaṃ āhara, iminā imaṃ parivattehi, iminā imaṃ cetāpehī”ti ajjhācarati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Yato kayitaṇca hoti vikkayitaṇca, attano bhaṇḍaṃ parahatthagataṃ parabhaṇḍaṃ attano hatthagataṃ, nissaggiyaṃ hoti. Nissajjitabbaṃ saṃghassa vā gaṇassa vā puggalassa vā. Evaṇca pana bhikkhave nissajjitabbaṃ -pa- “ahaṃ bhante nānappakāraṇaṃ kayavikkayaṃ samāpajjīm, idaṃ me nissaggiyaṃ, imāhaṃ saṃghassa nissajjāmī”ti -pa- dadeyyāti -pa- dadeyyunti -pa- āyasmato dammīti.

596. Kayavikkaye kayavikkayasaṇṇī, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Kayavikkaye vematiko, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Kayavikkaye nakayavikkayasaṇṇī, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Nakayavikkaye kayavikkayasaṇṇī, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Nakayavikkaye vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Nakayavikkaye nakayavikkayasaṇṇī, anāpatti.

597. Anāpatti aggaṃ pucchati, kappiyakāraṇassa ācikkhati, “idaṃ amhākaṃ atthi amhākaṇca iminā ca iminā ca attho”ti bhaṇāti, ummattakassa ādikammikassāti.

Kayavikkasikkhāpadaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ dasamaṃ.

Kosiyavaggo dutiyo.

Tassuddānaṃ

Kosiyā suddhadvebhāgā, chabbassāni nisīdanaṃ.

Dve ca lomāni uggaṇhe, ubho nānappakāraṇāti.

### 3. Pattavagga 1. Pattasikkhāpada

598. Tena samayena Buddho Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bahū patte sannicayaṃ karonti. Manussā viharacārikāṃ āhiṇḍantā passitvā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā bahū patte sannicayaṃ karissanti, pattavāṇijjāṃ vā samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā karissanti, āmattikāpaṇaṃ vā pasāressanti”ti. Assosum kho bhikkhū tesāṃ manussānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ khiyyantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā -pa- te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “kathaṃ hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū atirekapattaṃ dhāressanti”ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū chabbaggiye bhikkhū anekapariyāyena vigarahitvā Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum -pa- “saccaṃ kira tumhe bhikkhave atirekapattaṃ dhārethā”ti. Saccaṃ Bhagavāti. Vigarahi Buddho Bhagavā -pa-. Kathaṃ hi nāma tumhe moghapurisā atirekapattaṃ dhāressatha, netaṃ moghapurisā appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya -pa-. Evañca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha—

599. “Yo pana bhikkhave atirekapattaṃ dhāreyya, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ”ti.

Evañcidaṃ Bhagavatā bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ hoti.

600. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Ānandassa atirekapatto uppanno hoti, āyasmā ca Ānando taṃ pattaṃ āyasmato Sāriputtassa dātukāmo hoti, āyasmā ca Sāriputto sākete viharati. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etadahosi “Bhagavatā sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ ‘na atirekapatto dhāretabbo’ti, ayañca me atirekapatto uppanno, ahañcimaṃ pattaṃ āyasmato Sāriputtassa dātukāmo, āyasmā ca Sāriputto sākete viharati, kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesi. Kīvaciraṃ panānanda Sāriputto āgacchissatīti. Navamaṃ Bhagavā divasaṃ dasamaṃ vāti. Atha kho Bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi anujānāmi

bhikkhave dasāhaparamaṃ atirekapattaṃ dhāretuṃ. Evañca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha—

601. “**Dasāhaparamaṃ atirekapatto dhāretabbo, taṃ atikkāmayato nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ**”ti.

602. **Dasāhaparamanti** dasāhaparamatā dhāretabbo.

**Atirekapatto** nāma anadhiṭṭhito avikappito.

**Patto** nāma dve pattā ayopatto mattikāpattoti.

Tayo pattassa vaṇṇā ukkaṭṭho patto majjhimo patto omako patto. **Ukkaṭṭho** nāma **patto** addhāḷhakodanaṃ gaṇhāti catubhāgaṃ khādanaṃ tadupiyaṃ byañjanaṃ. **Majjhimo** nāma, **patto** nāḷikodanaṃ gaṇhāti catubhāgaṃ khādanaṃ tadupiyaṃ byañjanaṃ. **Omako** nāma **patto** patthodanaṃ gaṇhāti catubhāgaṃ khādanaṃ tadupiyaṃ byañjanaṃ. Tato ukkaṭṭho apatto omako apatto.

**Taṃ atikkāmayato nissaggiyo hoti**ti ekādase aruṇuggamane nissaggiyo hoti. Nissajjitabbo saṃghassa vā gaṇassa vā puggalassa vā. Evañca pana bhikkhave nissajjitabbo. Tena bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upasaṅkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuḍḍhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīdetvā añjaliṃ paggahetvā evamassa vacanīyo “ayaṃ me bhante patto dasāhātikkanto nissaggiyo, imāhaṃ saṃghassa nissajjāmi”ti. Nissajjitvā āpatti desetabbā, byattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa āpatti paṭiggahetabbā, nissatṭhapatto dātabbo—

603. “Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, ayaṃ patto itthannāmassa bhikkhuno nissaggiyo saṃghassa nissatṭho, yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho imaṃ pattāṃ itthannāmassa bhikkhuno dadeyyā”ti.

604. Tena bhikkhunā sambahule bhikkhū upasaṅkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuḍḍhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggahetvā evamassu vacanīyā “ayaṃ me bhante patto dasāhātikkanto nissaggiyo, imāhaṃ āyasmantānaṃ nissajjāmi”ti.

Nissajjitvā āpatti desetabbā, byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena āpatti paṭiggahetabbā, nissatṭhapatto dātabbo—

605. “Suṇantu me āyasmantā, ayaṃ patto itthannāmassa bhikkhuno nissaggiyo āyasmantānaṃ nissatṭho, yadāyasmantānaṃ pattakallaṃ, āyasmantā imaṃ pattam itthannāmassa bhikkhuno dadeyyun”ti.

606. Tena bhikkhunā ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ upasaṅkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggaḥetvā evamassa vacanīyo “ayaṃ me āvuso patto dasāhātikkanto nissaggiyo, imāhaṃ āyasmato nissajjāmi”ti. Nissajjitvā āpatti desetabbā, tena bhikkhunā āpatti paṭiggahetabbā, nissatṭhapatto dātabbo “imaṃ pattam āyasmato dammi”ti.

607. Dasāhātikkante atikkantasaññī, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Dasāhātikkante vematiko, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Dasāhātikkante anatikkantasaññī, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Anadhiṭṭhite adhiṭṭhitasaññī, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Avikappite vikappitasaññī, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Avissajjite vissajjitasaññī, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Anattṭhe natṭhasaññī, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Avinatṭhe vinatṭhasaññī, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Abhinne bhinnasaññī, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Avilutte viluttasaññī, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Nissaggiyaṃ pattam anissajjitvā paribhuñjati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Dasāhānatikkante atikkantasaññī āpatti dukkaṭassa. Dasāhānatikkante vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Dasāhānatikkante anatikkantasaññī, anāpatti.

608. Anāpatti antodasāhaṃ adhiṭṭheti, vikappeti, vissajjeti, nassati, vinassati, bhijjati, acchinditvā gaṇhanti, vissāsaṃ gaṇhanti, ummattakassa ādikammikassāti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū nissatṭhapattam na denti. Bhagavato etamattam ārocesuṃ. Na bhikkhave nissatṭhapatto na dātabbo, yo na dadeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti.

Pattasikkhāpadam niṭṭhitam paṭhamam.

### 3. Pattavagga      2. Ūnapañcabandhanasikkhāpada

609. Tena samayena Buddho Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarena kumbhakārena bhikkhū pavāritā honti “yesaṃ ayyānaṃ pattena attho ahaṃ pattenā”ti. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū na mattaṃ jānitvā bahū patte viññāpentī. Yesaṃ khuddakā pattā, te mahante patte viññāpentī. Yesaṃ mahantā pattā, te khuddake patte viññāpentī. Atha kho so kumbhakāro bhikkhūnaṃ bahū patte karonto na sakkoti aññaṃ vikkāyikaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ kātum. Attanāpi na yāpeti, puttadārāpissa kilamanti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā na mattaṃ jānitvā bahū patte viññāpessanti, ayaṃ imesaṃ bahū patte karonto na sakkoti aññaṃ vikkāyikaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ kātum, attanāpi na yāpeti puttadārāpissa kilamanti”ti.

Assosum kho bhikkhū tesaṃ manussānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ khiyyantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā -pa- te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhū na mattaṃ jānitvā bahū patte viññāpessanti”ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū te anekapariyāyena vigarahitvā Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum -pa- “saccaṃ kira bhikkhave bhikkhū na mattaṃ jānitvā bahū patte viññāpentī”ti. Saccaṃ Bhagavāti. Vigarahi Buddho Bhagavā -pa-. Kathaṃ hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisā na mattaṃ jānitvā bahū patte viññāpessanti, netāṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya -pa- vigarahitvā dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi “na bhikkhave patto viññāpetabbo, yo viññāpeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā”ti.

610. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno patto bhinno hoti. Atha kho so bhikkhu Bhagavatā paṭikkhittaṃ pattaṃ viññāpetunti kukkuccāyanto na viññāpeti, hatthesu piṇḍāya carati. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā hatthesu piṇḍāya carissanti seyyathāpi titthiyā”ti. Assosum kho bhikkhū tesaṃ manussānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ khiyyantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ. Atha kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum. Atha kho Bhagavā etasmiṃ

nidāne etasmim pakaraṇe dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi  
“anujānāmi bhikkhave naṭṭhapattassa vā bhinnapattassa vā pattam  
viññāpetun”ti.

611. Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū Bhagavatā  
anuññātāṃ “naṭṭhapattassa vā bhinnapattassa vā pattam viññāpetun”ti  
appamattakenapi bhinnena appamattakenapi khaṇḍena vilikhitamattenapi  
bahū patte viññāpenti. Atha kho so kumbhakāro bhikkhūnaṃ tatheva bahū  
patte karonto na sakkoti aññaṃ vikkāyikaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ kātuṃ, attanāpi na  
yāpeti, puttadārāpissa kilamanti. Manussā tatheva ujjhāyanti khiyyanti  
vipācenti “katham hi nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā na mattaṃ jānitvā bahū  
patte viññāpessanti, ayaṃ imesaṃ bahū patte karonto na sakkoti aññaṃ  
vikkāyikaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ kātuṃ, attanāpi na yāpeti, puttadārāpissa kilamanti”ti.

Assosum kho bhikkhū tesaṃ manussānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ khiyyantānaṃ  
vipācentānaṃ. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā, te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti  
“katham hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū appamattakenapi bhinnena  
appamattakenapi khaṇḍena vilikhitamattenapi bahū patte viññāpessanti”ti.  
Atha kho te bhikkhū chabbaggiye bhikkhū anekapariyāyena vīgarahitvā  
Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum -pa- “saccaṃ kira tumhe bhikkhave  
appamattakenapi bhinnena appamattakenapi khaṇḍena vilikhitamattenapi  
bahū patte viññāpethā”ti. Saccaṃ Bhagavāti. Vigarahi Buddho Bhagavā -pa-.  
Katham hi nāma tumhe moghapurisā appamattakenapi bhinnena  
appamattakenapi khaṇḍena vilikhitamattenapi bahū patte viññāpessatha,  
netāṃ moghapurisā appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya -pa-. Evaṃca pana  
bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha—

612. “Yo pana bhikkhu ūnapañcabandhanena pattena aññaṃ navam  
pattam cetāpeyya, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Tena bhikkhunā so patto  
bhikkhuparisāya nissajjitabbo, yo ca tassā bhikkhuparisāya pattapariyanto,  
so tassa bhikkhuno padātabbo ‘ayaṃ te bhikkhu patto yāva bhedanāya  
dhāretabbo’ti, ayaṃ tattha sāmīcī”ti.

613. Yo panāti yo yādiso -pa-. Bhikkhūti -pa- ayaṃ imasmim atthe  
adhippeto “bhikkhū”ti.

**Ūnapañcabandhano** nāma patto abandhano vā ekabandhano vā dvibandhano vā tibandhano vā catubandhano vā. Abandhanokāso nāma patto yassa dvaṅgulā rāji na hoti. Bandhanokāso nāma patto yassa dvaṅgulā rāji hoti. **Navo** nāma patto viññattiṃ upādāya vuccati.

**Cetāpeyyāti** viññāpeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ. Paṭilābhena nissaggiyo hoti. Saṃghamajjhe nissajjitabbo. Sabbeheva adhiṭṭhitapattaṃ gahetvā sannipatitabbaṃ. Na lāmakko patto adhiṭṭhātabbo “mahagghaṃ pattaṃ gahessāmī”ti. Sace lāmakkaṃ pattaṃ adhiṭṭheti “mahagghaṃ pattaṃ gahessāmī”ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Evañca pana bhikkhave nissajjitabbo. Tena bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upasaṅkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuḍḍhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjalim paggahetvā evamassa vacanīyo “ayaṃ me bhante patto ūnapañcabandhanena pattena cetāpito nissaggiyo, imāhaṃ saṃghassa nissajjāmī”ti. Nissajjitvā āpatti desetabbā, byattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa āpatti paṭiggahetabbā. Pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu pattaḡgāhāpako sammannitabbo, yo na chandāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na dosāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na mohāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na bhayāgatiṃ gaccheyya, gāhitāgāhitañca jāneyya. Evañca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo. Paṭhamāṃ bhikkhu yācītabbo, yācitvā byattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo—

614. “Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuṃ pattaḡgāhāpakaṃ sammanneyya, esā ñatti.

Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, saṃgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuṃ pattaḡgāhāpakaṃ sammannati, yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno pattaḡgāhāpakassa sammuti, so tuṇhassa, yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

Sammato saṃghena itthannāmo bhikkhu pattaḡgāhāpako, khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi”ti.

615. Tena sammatena bhikkhunā patto gāhetabbo. Thero vattabbo “gaṇhātu bhante thero pattan”ti. Sace thero gaṇhāti,

therassa patto dutiyassa gāhetabbo. Na ca tassa anuddayatāya na gahetabbo, yo na ganheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Apattakassa na gāhetabbo. Eteneva upāyena yāva saṅghanavakā gāhetabbo. Yo ca tassā bhikkhuparisāya pattapariyanto, so tassa bhikkhuno padātabbo “ayaṃ te bhikkhu patto yāva bhedanāya dhāretabbo”ti.

Tena bhikkhunā so patto na adese nikkhipitabbo, na abhogena bhuñjitabbo, na vissajjetabbo “kathāyaṃ patto nasseyya vā vinasseyya vā bhijjeyyavā”ti. Sace adese vā nikkhipati abhogena vā bhuñjati vissajjeti vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

**Ayaṃ tattha sāmīcīti** ayaṃ tattha anudhammatā.

616. Abandhanena pattena abandhanam pattam cetāpeti, nissaggiyam pācittiyam. Abandhanena pattena ekabandhanam pattam cetāpeti, nissaggiyam pācittiyam. Abandhanena pattena dvibandhanam pattam cetāpeti, nissaggiyam pācittiyam. Abandhanena pattena tibandhanam pattam cetāpeti, nissaggiyam pācittiyam. Abandhanena pattena catubandhanam pattam cetāpeti, nissaggiyam pācittiyam.

Ekabandhanena pattena abandhanam pattam cetāpeti, nissaggiyam pācittiyam. Ekabandhanena pattena ekabandhanam pattam cetāpeti, nissaggiyam pācittiyam. Ekabandhanena pattena dvibandhanam pattam cetāpeti, nissaggiyam pācittiyam. Ekabandhanena pattena tibandhanam pattam cetāpeti, nissaggiyam pācittiyam. Ekabandhanena pattena catubandhanam pattam cetāpeti, nissaggiyam pācittiyam.

Dvibandhanena pattena abandhanam pattam cetāpeti, nissaggiyam pācittiyam. Dvibandhanena pattena ekabandhanam pattam -pa- dvibandhanam pattam. Tibandhanam pattam. Catubandhanam pattam cetāpeti, nissaggiyam pācittiyam.

Tibandhanena pattena abandhanam pattam -pa- ekabandhanam pattam. Dvibandhanam pattam. Tibandhanam pattam. Catubandhanam pattam cetāpeti, nissaggiyam pācittiyam.

Catubandhanena pattena abandhanam pattam -pa- ekabandhanam pattam. Dvibandhanam pattam. Tibandhanam pattam. Catubandhanam pattam cetāpeti, nissaggiyam pācittiyam.

Abandhanena pattena abandhanokāsam pattam cetāpeti, nissaggiyam pācittiyam. Abandhanena pattena ekabandhanokāsam pattam -pa- dvibandhanokāsam

pattam. Tibandhanokāsam pattam. Catubandhanokāsam pattam cetāpeti, nissaggiyam pācittiyam.

Ekabandhanena pattena abandhanokāsam pattam -pa- ekabandhanokāsam pattam. Dvibandhanokāsam pattam. Tibandhanokāsam pattam. Catubandhanokāsam pattam cetāpeti, nissaggiyam pācittiyam.

Dvibandhanena pattena abandhanokāsam pattam -pa- catubandhanokāsam pattam cetāpeti, nissaggiyam pācittiyam.

Tibandhanena pattena abandhanokāsam pattam -pa- catubandhanokāsam pattam cetāpeti, nissaggiyam pācittiyam.

Catubandhanena pattena abandhanokāsam pattam -pa- ekabandhanokāsam pattam. Dvibandhanokāsam pattam. Tibandhanokāsam pattam. Catubandhanokāsam pattam cetāpeti, nissaggiyam pācittiyam.

Abandhanokāsenā pattena abandhanam pattam cetāpeti, nissaggiyam pācittiyam. Abandhanokāsenā pattena ekabandhanam pattam -pa- dvibandhanam pattam. Tibandhanam pattam. Catubandhanam pattam cetāpeti, nissaggiyam pācittiyam.

Catubandhanokāsenā pattena abandhanam pattam cetāpeti, nissaggiyam pācittiyam. Catubandhanokāsenā pattena ekabandhanam pattam -pa- dvibandhanam pattam. Tibandhanam pattam. Catubandhanam pattam cetāpeti, nissaggiyam pācittiyam.

Abandhanokāsenā pattena abandhanokāsam pattam -pa- ekabandhanokāsam pattam. Dvibandhanokāsam pattam. Tibandhanokāsam pattam. Catubandhanokāsam pattam cetāpeti, nissaggiyam pācittiyam.

Catubandhanokāsenā pattena abandhanokāsam pattam -pa- ekabandhanokāsam pattam. Dvibandhanokāsam pattam. Tibandhanokāsam pattam. Catubandhanokāsam pattam cetāpeti, nissaggiyam pācittiyam.

617. Anāpatti naṭṭhapattassa bhinnapattassa nātakānam pavāritānam aññassatthāya attano dhanena ummattakassa ādikammikassāti.

Ūnapañcabandhanasikkhāpadaṃ niṭṭhitam dutiyam.

### 3. Pattavagga 3. Bhesajjasikkhāpada

618. \* Tena samayena Buddho Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Pilindavaccho Rājagahe pabbhāraṃ so dhāpeti leṇaṃ kattukāmo. Atha kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro yenāyasmā Pilindavaccho tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Pilindavacchaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro āyasmantaṃ Pilindavacchaṃ etadavoca “kiṃ bhante thero kārāpeti”ti. Pabbhāraṃ mahārāja sodhāpemi leṇaṃ katthukāmoti. Attho bhante ayyassa ārāmikenāti. Na kho mahārāja Bhagavatā ārāmiko anuññātoti. Tena hi bhante Bhagavantaṃ paṭipucchitvā mama āroceyyāthāti. “Evaṃ mahārāja”ti kho āyasmā Pilindavaccho rañño Māgadhasa Seniyaassa Bimbisārassa paccassosi. Atha kho āyasmā Pilindavaccho rājānaṃ Māgadhaṃ Seniyaṃ Bimbhisāraṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesī samuttejesī sampahaṃsesī. Atha kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro āyasmatā Pilindavacchena dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahaṃsito uttāyāsanaṃ āyasmantaṃ Pilindavacchaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

619. Atha kho āyasmā Pilindavaccho Bhagavato santike dūtaṃ pāhesi “rājā bhante Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro ārāmikaṃ dātukāmo, kathaṃ nu kho bhante mayā paṭipajjitabban”ti. Atha kho Bhagavā etasmim̐ nidāne etasmim̐ pakaraṇe dhammim̐ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi “anujānāmi bhikkhave ārāmikaṃ”ti. Dutiyampi kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro yenāyasmā Pilindavaccho tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Pilindavacchaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro āyasmantaṃ Pilindavacchaṃ etadavoca “anuññāto bhante Bhagavatā ārāmiko”ti. Evaṃ mahārājāti. Tena hi bhante ayyassa ārāmikaṃ dammīti. Atha kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro āyasmato Pilindavacchassa

---

\* Idam̐ vatthu Vi 3. 299 piṭṭhādīsipi āgataṃ.

ārāmikaṃ paṭissuṇitvā vissaritvā cireṇa satim paṭilabhitvā aññatarāṃ sabbatthakaṃ mahāmattaṃ āmantesi “yo mayā bhaṇe ayyassa ārāmiko paṭissuto, dinno so ārāmiko”ti. Na kho deva ayyassa ārāmiko dinnoti. Kīvaciraṃ nu kho bhaṇe ito hi taṃ hotīti. Atha kho so mahāmatto rattiyo gaṇetvā<sup>1</sup> rājānaṃ Māgadhaṃ Seniyaṃ Bimbisāraṃ etadavoca “pañca deva rattisatāni”ti. Tena hi bhaṇe ayyassa pañca ārāmikasatāni dehīti. “Evaṃ devā”ti kho so mahāmatto rañño Māgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa paṭissuṇitvā āyasmato Pilindavacchassa pañca ārāmikasanāni pādāsi<sup>2</sup>. Pāṭiyekko gāmo nivisi. Ārāmikagāmakotipi naṃ āhaṃsu, Pilindagāmakotipi naṃ āhaṃsu.

620. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Pilindavaccho tasmiṃ gāmake kulūpako hoti. Atha kho āyasmā Pilindavaccho pubbaṇhasamayāṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya Pilindagāmakaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Tena kho pana samayena tasmiṃ gāmake ussavo hoti, dārakā alaṅkatā mālākitā kīlanti. Atha kho āyasmā Pilindavaccho Pilindagāmake sapadānaṃ piṇḍāya caramāno yena aññatarassa ārāmikassa nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Tena kho pana samayena tassā ārāmikiniyā dhītā aññe dārake alaṅkate mālākite passitvā rodati “mālaṃ me detha, alaṅkāraṃ me dethā”ti. Atha kho āyasmā Pilindavaccho taṃ ārāmikiniṃ etadavoca “kissāyaṃ dārikā rodati”ti. Ayaṃ bhante dārikā aññe dārake alaṅkate mālākite passitvā rodati “mālaṃ me detha, alaṅkāraṃ me dethā”ti. Kuto amhākaṃ duggatānaṃ mālā, kuto alaṅkāroti. Atha kho āyasmā Pilindavaccho aññatarāṃ tiṇaṇḍupakaṃ gahetvā taṃ ārāmikiniṃ etadavoca “handimaṃ tiṇaṇḍupakaṃ tassā dārikāya sīse paṭimuñcā”ti. Atha kho sā ārāmikiniṃ taṃ tiṇaṇḍupakaṃ gahetvā tassā dārikāya sīse paṭimuñci. Sā ahosi suvaṇṇamālā abhirūpā dassanīyā pāsādikā. Natthi tādisā rañño pi antepure suvaṇṇamālā. Manussā rañño Māgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa

---

1. Vigāṇetvā (Ka)

2. Adāsi (Syā)

ārocesuṃ “amukassa deva ārāṃmikassa ghare suvaṇṇamālā abhirūpā dassanīyā pāsādikā, natthi tādīsā devassāpi antepure suvaṇṇamālā, kuto tassa duggatassa, nissamsayaṃ corikāya ābhatā”ti. Atha kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbhisāro taṃ ārāṃmikakulaṃ bandhāpesi. Dutiyampi kho āyasmā Pilindavaccho pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya Pilindagāmakam piṇḍāya pāvisi. Pilindagāmake sapadānaṃ piṇḍāya caramāno yena tassa ārāṃmikassa nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paṭivissake pucchi “kahaṃ imaṃ ārāṃmikakulaṃ gatan”ti. Etissā bhante suvaṇṇamālāya kāraṇā rañña bandhāpitanti.

621. Atha kho āyasmā Pilindavaccho yena rañño Māgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro yenāyasmā Pilindavaccho tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmanam Pilindavacchaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho rājānaṃ Māgadhaṃ Seniyaṃ Bimbisāraṃ āyasmā Pilindavaccho etadavoca “kissa mahārāja ārāṃmikakulaṃ bandhāpitan”ti. Tassa bhante ārāṃmikassa ghare suvaṇṇamālā abhirūpā dassanīyā pāsādikā, natthi tādīsā amhākaṃpi antepure suvaṇṇamālā, kuto tassa duggatassa, nissamsayaṃ corikāya ābhatāti. Atha kho āyasmā Pilindavaccho rañño Māgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa pāsādaṃ suvaṇṇanti adhimucci. So ahosi sabbasovaṇṇamayo. Idaṃ pana te mahārāja tāva bahuṃ suvaṇṇam kutoti. Aññātaṃ bhante, ayyasseveso iddhānubhāvoti taṃ ārāṃmikakulaṃ muñcāpesi. Manussā ayyena kira Pilindavacchena sarājikāya parisāya uttarimanussadhammaṃ iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ dassitanti attamaṇā abhippasannā āyasmato Pilindavacchassa pañca bhesajjāni abhiharimsu. Seyyathidaṃ, sappi navanītaṃ telaṃ madhu phāṇitaṃ. Pakatiyāpi ca āyasmā Pilindavaccho lābhī hoti pañcannaṃ bhesajjānaṃ, laddhaṃ laddhaṃ parisāya vissajjeti. Parisā cassa hoti bāhullikā laddhaṃ laddhaṃ kolambepi ghaṭepi pūretvā paṭisāmeti. Parissāvanānipi thavikāyopi pūretvā vātapānesu laggeti. Tāni olīnavilīnāni tiṭṭhanti.

Undūrehipi vihārā okiṇṇavikiṇṇā honti. Manussā vihāracārikam āhiṇḍantā passitvā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “antokoṭṭhāgarikā ime samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā seyyathāpi rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro”ti. Assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānam ujjhāyantānam khiyyantānam vipācentānam. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā -pa- te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “katham hi nāma bhikkhū evarūpāya bāhullāya cetessanti”ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū te anekapariyāyena vigarahitvā Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum -pa- “saccam kira bhikkhave bhikkhū evarūpāya bāhullāya cetenti”ti. Saccam Bhagavāti. Vigarahi Buddho Bhagavā -pa-. Katham hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisā evarūpāya bāhullāya cetessanti, netam bhikkhave appasannānam vā pasādāya -pa-. Evaṇca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhāpadam uddiseyyātha—

622. “Yāni kho pana tāni gilānānam bhikkhūnam paṭisāyanīyāni bhesajjāni, seyyathidam, sappi navanītam telam madhu phāṇitam, tāni paṭiggahetvā attāhaparamam sannidhikāraṇam paribhuñjitabbāni, tam atikkāmayato nissaggiyam pācittiyam”ti.

623. Yāni kho pana tāni gilānānam bhikkhūnam paṭisāyanīyāni bhesajjānīti sappi nāma gosappi vā ajikāsappi vā mahimsasappi<sup>1</sup> vā yesam maṁsam kappati tesam sappi. Navanītam nāma tesam yeva navanītam. Telam nāma tilatelam sāsapatelam madhukatelam eraṇḍatelam vasātelam. Madhu nāma makkhikāmadhu. Phāṇitam nāma ucchumhā nibbattam.

Tāni paṭiggahetvā sattāhaparamam sannidhikāraṇam paribhuñjitabbānīti sattāhaparamatā paribhuñjitabbāni.

Tam atikkāmayato nissaggiyam hotīti aṭṭhame aruṇuggamane nissaggiyam hoti. Nissajjitabbam saṁghassa vā gaṇassa vā puggalassa vā. Evaṇca pana bhikkhave nissajjitabbam -pa- “idam me bhante bhesajjam sattāhātikkantaṁ nissaggiyam, imāham saṁghassa nissajjāmī”ti -pa- dadeyyāti -pa- dadeyyunti -pa- āyasmato dammīti.

---

1. Mahisasappi (Sī, Syā)

624. Sattāhātikkante atikkantasaññī, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Sattāhātikkante vematiko, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Sattāhātikkānte anatikkantasaññī, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Anadhiṭṭhite adhiṭṭhitasaññī, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Avissajjite vissajjitasaññī, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Anaṭṭhe naṭṭhasaññī, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Avinaṭṭhe vinaṭṭhasaññī, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Adaḍḍhe daḍḍhasaññī, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Avilutte viluttasaññī, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Nissaṭṭhaṃ paṭilabhivā na kāyikena paribhogena paribhuñjitabbaṃ, na ajjhoharitabbaṃ, paḍīpe vā kāḷavaṇṇe vā upanetabbaṃ, aññena bhikkhunā kāyikena paribhogena paribhuñjitabbaṃ, na ajjhoharitabbaṃ.

Sattāhānatikkante atikkantesaññī, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Sattāhānatikkante vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Sattāhānatikkante anatikkantasaññī, anāpatti.

625. Anāpatti antosattāhaṃ adhiṭṭheti, vissajjeti, nassati, vinassati, ḍayhati, acchinditvā gaṇhanti, vissāsaṃ gaṇhanti, anupasampannassa cattena vantaṇa muttena anapekkho datvā paṭilabhivā paribhuñjati, ummattakassa ādikammikassāti.

Bhesajjasikkhāpadaṃ niṭṭhitam tatiyaṃ.

### 3. Pattavagga 4. Vassikasāṭikasikkhāpada

626. Tena samayena Buddho Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavatā bhikkhūnaṃ vassikasāṭikā anuññātā hoti. Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū Bhagavatā vassikasāṭikā anuññātāti paṭikacceva<sup>1</sup> vassikasāṭikacīvaraṃ pariyesanti, paṭikacceva katvā nivāseṇti, jiṇṇāya vassikasāṭikāya naggā kāyaṃ ovassāpeṇti. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā -pa- te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “kathaṃ hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū paṭikacceva vassikasāṭikacīvaraṃ pariyesissanti, paṭikacceva katvā nivāseṇti,

---

1. Paṭigacceva (Sī)

jiṇṇāya vassikasāṭikāya naggā kāyaṃ ovassāpessanti”ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū chabbaggiye bhikkhū anekapariyāyena vigarahitvā Bhagavato etamattham ārocesuṃ -pa- “saccaṃ kira tumhe bhikkhave paṭikacceva vassikasāṭikacīvaraṃ pariyesatha, paṭikacceva katvā nivāsetha, jiṇṇāya vassikasāṭikāya naggā kāyaṃ ovassāpethā”ti. Saccam Bhagavāti. Vigarahi Buddho Bhagavā -pa-. Kathaṃ hi nāma tumhe moghapurisā paṭikacceva vassikasāṭikacīvaraṃ pariyesissatha, paṭikacceva katvā nivāsessatha, jiṇṇāya vassikasāṭikāya naggā kāyaṃ ovassāpessatha, netam moghapurisā appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya -pa-. Evañca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha—

627. **“Māso seso gimhānanti bhikkhunā vassikasāṭikacīvaraṃ pariyesitabbaṃ, addhamāso seso gimhānanti katvā nivāsetabbaṃ, orena ce māso seso gimhānanti vassikasāṭikacīvaraṃ pariyeseyya, orenaddhamāso seso gimhānanti katvā nivāseyya, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ”ti.**

628. **Māso seso gimhānanti bhikkhunā vassikasāṭikacīvaraṃ pariyesitabbanti** ye manussā pubbepe vassikasāṭikacīvaraṃ denti, te upasaṅkamitvā evamassu vacanīyā “kālo vassikasāṭikāya samayo vassikasāṭikāya, aññepe manussā vassikasāṭikacīvaraṃ denti”ti, na vattabbā “detha me vassikasāṭikacīvaraṃ, āharatha me vassikasāṭikacīvaraṃ, parivattetha me vassikasāṭikacīvaraṃ, cetāpetha me vassikasāṭikacīvaraṃ”ti.

**Addhamāso seso gimhānanti katvā nivāsetabbanti** addhamāse sese gimhāne katvā nivāsetabbaṃ.

**Orena ce māso seso gimhānanti** atirekamāse sese gimhāne vassikasāṭikacīvaraṃ pariyesati, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

**Orenaddhamāso seso gimhānanti** atirekaddhamāse sese gimhāne katvā nivāseti, nissaggiyaṃ hoti. Nissajjitabbaṃ saṃghassa vā gaṇassa vā puggalassa vā. Evañca pana bhikkhave nissajjitabbaṃ -pa- “idaṃ me

bhante vassikasāṭīkacīvaram atirekamāse sese gimhāne pariyaṭṭham atirekaddhamāse sese gimhāne katvā paridahitam nissaggiyam, imāham saṁghassa nissajjāmī”ti -pa- dadeyyāti -pa- dadeyyunti -pa- āyasmato dammīti.

629. Atirekamāse sese gimhāne atirekasaññī vassikasāṭīkacīvaram pariyesati, nissaggiyam pācittiyam. Atirekamāse sese gimhāne vematiko vassikasāṭīkacīvaram pariyesati, nissaggiyam pācittiyam. Atirekamāse sese gimhāne ūnakasaññī vassikasāṭīkacīvaram pariyesati, nissaggiyam pācittiyam.

Atirekaddhamāse sese gimhāne atirekasaññī katvā nivāseti, nissaggiyam pācittiyam. Atirekaddhamāse sese gimhāne vematiko katvā nivāseti, nissaggiyam pācittiyam. Atirekaddhamāse sese gimhāne ūnakasaññī katvā nivāseti, nissaggiyam pācittiyam.

Satiyā vassikasāṭīkāya naggo kāyam ovassāpeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Ūnakamāse sese gimhāne atirekasaññī, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Ūnakamāse sese gimhāne vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Ūnakamāse sese gimhāne ūnakasaññī, anāpatti.

Ūnakaddhamāse sese gimhāne atirekasaññī, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Ūnakaddhamāse sese gimhāne vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Ūnakaddhamāse sese gimhāne ūnakasaññī, anāpatti.

630. Anāpatti māso seso gimhānanti vassikasāṭīkacīvaram pariyesati, addhamāso seso gimhānanti katvā nivāseti. Ūnakamāso seso gimhānanti vassikasāṭīkacīvaram pariyesati, ūnakaddhamāso seso gimhānanti katvā nivāseti. Pariyaṭṭhāya vassikasāṭīkāya vassam ukkaḍḍhiyyati, nivatthāya vassikasāṭīkāya vassam ukkaḍḍhiyyati, dhovivā nikkhipitabbaṁ, samaye nivāsetabbaṁ. Acchinnacīvarassa naṭṭhacīvarassa āpadāsu ummattakassa ādikammikassāti.

Vassikasāṭīkasikkhāpadaṁ niṭṭhitam catuttham.

### 3. Pattavagga 5. Cīvara-acchindanasikkhāpada

631. Tena samayena Buddho Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto bhātuno saddhivihārikaṃ bhikkhuṃ etadavoca “ehāvuso janapadacārikaṃ pakkamissāmā”ti. Nāhaṃ bhante gamissāmi dubbalacīvaromhīti. Ehāvuso ahaṃ te cīvaraṃ dassāmīti tassa cīvaraṃ adāsi. Assosi kho so bhikkhu “Bhagavā kira janapadacārikaṃ pakkamissatī”ti. Atha kho tassa bhikkhuno etadahosi “na dānāhaṃ āyasmatā Upanandena Sakyaputtena saddhiṃ janapadacārikaṃ pakkamissāmi, Bhagavatā saddhiṃ janapadacārikaṃ pakkamissāmī”ti. Atha kho āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto taṃ bhikkhuṃ etadavoca “ehi dāni āvuso janapadacārikaṃ pakkamissāmā”ti. Nāhaṃ bhante tayā saddhiṃ janapadacārikaṃ pakkamissāmi, Bhagavatā saddhiṃ janapadacārikaṃ pakkamissāmīti. Yaṃpi tyāhaṃ āvuso cīvaraṃ adāsiṃ “mayā saddhiṃ janapadacārikaṃ pakkamissatī”ti kupito anattamano acchindi.

Atha kho so bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ etamatthaṃ ārocesi. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā -pa- te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “kathaṃ hi nāma āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto bhikkhussa sāmaṃ cīvaraṃ datvā kupito anattamano acchindissatī”ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Upanandaṃ Sakyaputtaṃ anekapariyāyena vigarahitvā Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ -pa- “saccaṃ kira tvaṃ Upananda bhikkhussa sāmaṃ cīvaraṃ datvā kupito anattamano acchindī”ti. Saccaṃ Bhagavāti. Vigarahi Buddho Bhagavā -pa-. Kathaṃ hi nāma tvaṃ moghapurisa bhikkhussa sāmaṃ cīvaraṃ datvā kupito anattamano acchindissasi, netāṃ moghapurisa appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya -pa-. Evañca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha—

632. **“Yo pana bhikkhu bhikkhussa sāmaṃ cīvaraṃ datvā kupito anattamano acchindeyya vā acchindāpeyya vā, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ”ti.**

633. **Yo panāti** yo yādiso -pa-. **Bhikkhūti** -pa- ayaṃ imasmim atthe adhippeto “bhikkhū”ti.

**Bhikkhussāti** aññassa bhikkhussa.

**Sāmanti** sayam datvā.

**Cīvaram** nāma channam cīvarānam aññataram cīvaram  
vikappanupagam pacchimam.

**Kupito anattamanoti** anabhiraddho āhatacitto khilajāto.

**Acchindeyyāti** sayam acchindati, nissaggiyam pācittiyam<sup>1</sup>.

**Acchindāpeyyāti** aññam āpāpeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Sakim āpatto  
bahukampi acchindati, nissaggiyam hoti. Nissajjitabban saṅghassa vā  
gaṇassa vā puggalassa vā. Evañca pana bhikkhave nissajjitabban -pa- “idaṃ  
me bhante cīvaram bhikkhussa sāmam datvā acchinnaṃ nissaggiyam,  
imāham saṅghassa  
nissajjāmi”ti -pa- dadeyyāti -pa- dadeyyunti -pa- āyasmato dammīti.

634. Upasampanne upasampannasaññī cīvaram datvā kupito anattamano  
acchindati vā acchindāpeti vā, nissaggiyam pācittiyam. Upasampanne  
vematiko cīvaram datvā kupito anattamano acchindati vā acchindāpeti vā,  
nissaggiyam pācittiyam. Upasampanne anupasampannasaññī cīvaram datvā  
kupito anattamano acchindati vā acchindāpeti vā, nissaggiyam pācittiyam.

Aññam parikkhāram datvā kupito anattamano acchindati vā  
acchindāpeti vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anupasampannassa cīvaram vā aññam vā  
parikkhāram datvā kupito anattamano acchindati vā acchindāpeti vā, āpatti  
dukkāṭassa. Anupasampanne upasampannasaññī, āpatti dukkaṭassa.  
Anupasampanne vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anupasampanne  
anupasampannasaññī, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

635. Anāpatti so vā deti, tassa vā vissasanto gaṇhāti, ummattakassa  
ādikammikassāti.

Cīvara-acchindanasikkhāpadam niṭṭhitam pañcamam.

### 3. Pattavagga      6. Suttaviññattisikkhāpada

636. Tena समयena Buddho Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane  
kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana समयena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū  
cīvarakāra-

---

1. Nissaggiyam hoti (Syā)

samaye bahum suttam viññāpesum. Katepi cīvare bahum suttam avasiṭṭham hoti. Atha kho chabbaggiyānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etadahosi “handa mayaṃ āvuso aññaṃpi suttam viññāpetvā tantavāyehi cīvaraṃ vāyāpemā”ti. Atha kho chabbaggiyā bhikkhū aññaṃpi suttam viññāpetvā tantavāyehi cīvaraṃ vāyāpesum. Vītepi cīvare bahum suttam avasiṭṭham hoti. Dutiyampi kho chabbaggiyā bhikkhū aññaṃpi suttam viññāpetvā tantavāyehi cīvaraṃ vāyāpesum. Vītepi cīvare bahum suttam avasiṭṭham hoti. Tatiyampi kho chabbaggiyā bhikkhū aññaṃpi suttam viññāpetvā tantavāyehi cīvaraṃ vāyāpesum. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “katham hi nāma samaṇa Sakyaputtiyā sāmāṃ suttam viññāpetvā tantavāyehi cīvaraṃ vāyāpessantī”ti.

Assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ khiyyantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā -pa- te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “katham hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū sāmāṃ suttam viññāpetvā tantavāyehi cīvaraṃ vāyāpessantī”ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū chabbaggiye bhikkhū anekapariyāyena vigarahitvā Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum -pa- “saccaṃ kira tumhe bhikkhave sāmāṃ suttam viññāpetvā tantavāyehi cīvaraṃ vāyāpethā”ti. Saccam Bhagavāti. Vigarahi Buddho Bhagavā -pa-. Katham hi nāma tumhe moghapurisā sāmāṃ suttam viññāpetvā tantavāyehi cīvaraṃ vāyāpessatha, netaṃ moghapurisā appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya -pa-. Evaṃca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha—

637. “**Yo pana bhikkhu sāmāṃ suttam viññāpetvā tantavāyehi cīvaraṃ vāyāpeyya, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ**”ti.

638. **Yo panāti** yo yādiso -pa-. **Bhikkhūti** -pa- ayaṃ imasmiṃ atthe adhippeto “bhikkhū”ti.

**Sāmanti** sayam viññāpetvā.

**Suttam** nāma cha suttāni khomaṃ kappāsikaṃ koseyyaṃ kambalaṃ sāṇaṃ bhaṅgaṃ.

**Tantavāyehī**ti pesakārehi vāyāpeti, payoge payoge dukkaṭaṃ<sup>1</sup>.  
 Paṭilābhena nissaggiyaṃ hoti. Nissajjitabbaṃ saṃghassa vā gaṇassa vā  
 puggalassa vā. Evañca pana bhikkhave nissajjitabbaṃ -pa- “idaṃ me bhante  
 cīvaraṃ sāmaṃ suttaṃ viññāpetvā tantavāyehi vāyāpitaṃ nissaggiyaṃ,  
 imāhaṃ saṃghassa  
 nissajjāmi”ti -pa- dadeyyāti -pa- dadeyyunti -pa- āyasmato dammiti.

639. Vāyāpīte vāyāpitasaññī, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Vāyāpīte  
 vematiko, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Vāyāpīte avāyāpitasaññī, nissaggiyaṃ  
 pācittiyaṃ.

Avāyāpīte vāyāpitasaññī, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Avāyāpīte vematiko, āpatti  
 dukkaṭassa. Avāyāpīte avāyāpitasaññī, anāpatti.

640. Anāpatti cīvaraṃ sibbetuṃ, āyoge, kāyabandhane, aṃsabaddhake<sup>2</sup>,  
 pattatthavikāya, parissāvane, ñātakānaṃ, pavāritānaṃ, aññassatthāya, attano  
 dhanena, ummattakassa ādikammikassāti.

Suttaviññattisikkhāpadaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ.

### 3. Pattavagga 7. Mahāpesakārasikkhāpada

641. Tena samayena Buddho Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane  
 Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro puriso pavāsaṃ  
 gacchanto pajāpatiṃ etadavoca “suttaṃ dhārayitvā amukassa tantavāyassa  
 dehi, cīvaraṃ vāyāpetvā nikkhipa, āgato ayyaṃ Upanandaṃ cīvarena  
 acchādessāmi”ti. Assosi kho aññataro piṇḍacārīko bhikkhu tassa purisassa  
 imaṃ vācaṃ bhāsamānassa. Atha kho so bhikkhu yenāyasmā Upanando  
 Sakyaputto tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Upanandaṃ  
 Sakyaputtaṃ etadavoca “mahāpuññosi tvaṃ āvuso Upananda, amukasmim  
 okāse aññataro puriso pavāsaṃ

1. Vāyāpeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ (Syā)

2. Aṃsavaṭṭake (Sī)

gacchanto pajāpatiṃ etadavoca “suttaṃ dhārayitvā amukassa tantavāyassa dehi, cīvaraṃ vāyāpetvā nikkhipa, āgato ayyaṃ Upanandaṃ cīvarena acchādessāmi”ti. Atthāvuso maṃ so upaṭṭhākoti. Sopi kho tantavāyo āyasmato Upanandassa Sakyaputtassa upaṭṭhāko hoti. Atha kho āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto yena so tantavāyo tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā taṃ tantavāyaṃ etadavoca “idaṃ kho āvuso cīvaraṃ maṃ uddissa viyyati, āyataṇa karohi vitthataṇa appitaṇa suvītaṇa suppayāyitaṇa suvilekhitaṇa suvitacchitaṇa karohi”ti. Ete kho me bhante suttaṃ dhārayitvā adamsu “iminā suttana cīvaraṃ vināhi”ti, na bhante sakkā āyataṃ vā vitthataṃ vā appitaṃ va kātuṃ, sakkā ca kho bhante suvītaṇa suppayāyitaṇa suvilekhitaṇa suvitacchitaṇa kātunti. Ingha tvaṃ āvuso āyataṇa karohi vitthataṇa appitaṇa, na tena suttana paṭibaddhaṃ bhavissatīti.

Atha kho so tantavāyo yathābhataṃ suttaṃ tante upanetvā yena sā itthi tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā taṃ itthiṃ etadavoca “suttana ayye attho”ti. Nanu tvaṃ ayyo<sup>1</sup> mayā vutto “iminā suttana cīvaraṃ vināhi”ti. Saccāhaṃ ayye tayā vutto “iminā suttana cīvaraṃ vināhi”ti. Api ca maṃ ayyo Upanando evamāha “ingha tvaṃ āvuso āyataṇa karohi vitthataṇa appitaṇa, na tena suttana paṭibaddhaṃ bhavissatī”ti. Atha kho sā itthi yattakaṃ yeva suttaṃ paṭhamam adāsi, tattakaṃ pacchā adāsi. Assosi kho āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto “so kira puriso pavāsato āgato”ti. Atha kho āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto yena tassa purisassa nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho so puriso yenāyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Upanandaṃ Sakyaputtaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinna kho so puriso pajāpatiṃ etadavoca “vītaṃ taṃ cīvaraṃ”ti. Āmāyya vītaṃ taṃ cīvaranti. Āhara ayyaṃ Upanandaṃ cīvarena acchādessāmi. Atha kho sā itthi taṃ cīvaraṃ nīharitvā sāmikassa datvā etamatthaṃ ārocesi. Atha kho so puriso āyasmato Upanandassa

---

1. Ayya (Syā)

Sakyaputtassa cīvaram datvā ujjhāyati khiyyati vipāceti “mahicchā ime samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā asantuṭṭhā, nayime sukarā cīvarena acchādetum, katham hi nāma ayyo Upanando mayā pubbe appavārīto tantavāye<sup>1</sup> upasaṅkamitvā cīvare vikappaṃ āpajjissatī”ti.

Assosum kho bhikkhū tassa purisassa ujjhāyantassa khiyyantassa vipācentassa. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā -pa- te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “katham hi nāma āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto pubbe appavārīto gahapatikassa tantavāye upasaṅkamitvā cīvare vikappaṃ āpajjissatī”ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Upanandaṃ Sakyaputtaṃ anekapariyāyena vigarahitvā Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum -pa- “saccaṃ kira tvaṃ upananda pubbe appavārīto gahapatikassa tantavāye upasaṅkamitvā cīvare vikappaṃ āpajjī”ti. Saccaṃ Bhagavāti. Nātaḥ te Upananda aññātakoti. Aññātaḥ Bhagavāti. Aññātaḥ moghapurisa aññātakassa na jānāti patirūpaṃ vā appatirūpaṃ vā santaṃ vā asantaṃ vā, tattha nāma tvaṃ moghapurisa pubbe appavārīto aññātakassa gahapatikassa tantavāye upasaṅkamitvā cīvare vikappaṃ āpajjissasi, netaṃ moghapurisa appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya -pa-. Evaṃca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha—

642. **“Bhikkhuṃ paneva uddissa aññātaḥ gahapati vā gahapatānī vā tantavāyehi cīvaram vāyāpeyya, tatra ce so bhikkhu pubbe appavārīto tantavāye upasaṅkamitvā cīvare vikappaṃ āpajjeyya ‘idaṃ kho āvuso cīvaram maṃ uddissa viyyati, āyataṇa karoṭha, vitthataṇa appitaṇa suvītaṇa supavāyitaṇa suvilekhitaṇa suvitacchitaṇa karoṭha, appeva nāma mayaṃpi āyasmantānaṃ kiñcimattaṃ anupadajjeyyāmaṃ’ti. Evaṃca so bhikkhu vatvā kiñcimattaṃ anupadajjeyya antamaso piṇḍapātamaṃpi, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ”ti.**

643. **Bhikkhiṃ paneva uddissāti bhikkhussatthāya bhikkhuṃ ārammaṇaṃ karitvā bhikkhuṃ acchādetukāmo.**

**Aññātaḥ** nāma mātito vā pitito vā yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā asambaddho.

---

1. Gahapatikassa tantavāye (Ka)

**Gahapati** nāma yo koci agāraṃ ajjhāvasati.

**Gahapatānī** nāma yā kāci agāraṃ ajjhāvasati.

**Tanta vāyehīti** pesakārehi.

**Cīvaraṃ** nāma channaṃ cīvarānaṃ aññātaraṃ cīvaraṃ  
vikappanupagaṃ pacchimaṃ.

**Vāyāpeyyāti** vināpeti.

**Tatra ce so bhikkhūti** yaṃ bhikkhuṃ uddissa cīvaraṃ viyyati so  
bhikkhu.

**Pubbe appavāritoti** pubbe avutto hoti “kīdisena te bhante cīvarena attho,  
kīdisaṃ te cīvaraṃ vāyāpemi”ti.

**Tantavāye upasaṅkamitvāti** gharaṃ gantvā yattha katthaci  
upasaṅkamitvā.

**Cīvare vikappaṃ āpajjeyyāti** “idaṃ kho āvuso cīvaraṃ maṃ uddissa  
viyyati, āyataṇca karoṭha, vitthataṇca appitaṇca suvītaṇca supavāyitaṇca  
suvilekhitaṇca suvitacchitaṇca karoṭha, appeva nāma mayaṃpi  
āyasmantānaṃ kiñcimattaṃ anupadajjeyyāma”ti.

**Evaṇca so bhikkhu vatvā kiñcimattaṃ anupadajjeyya antamaso  
piṇḍapātamaṃpi piṇḍapāto** nāma yāgupi bhattaṃpi khādanīyaṃpi  
cuṇṇapiṇḍopi dantakaṭṭhaṃpi dasikasuttaṃpi, antamaso dhammaṃpi  
bhaṇati.

Tassa vacanena āyataṃ vā vitthataṃ vā appitaṃ vā karoti, payoge  
dukkaṭaṃ. Paṭilābhena nissaggiyaṃ hoti. Nissajjitabbaṃ saṃghassa vā  
gaṇassa vā puggalassa vā. Evaṇca pana bhikkhave nissajjitabbaṃ -pa- “idaṃ  
me bhante cīvaraṃ pubbe appavārito aññātakassa gahapatikassa tantavāye  
upasaṅkamitvā cīvare vikappaṃ āpannaṃ nissaggiyaṃ, imāhaṃ saṃghassa  
nissajjāmi”ti -pa- dadeyyāti -pa- dadeyyunti -pa- āyasmato dammīti.

644. Aññātake aññātakasaññī pubbe appavārito gahapatikassa tantavāye  
upasaṅkamitvā cīvare vikappaṃ āpajjati, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Aññātake  
vematiko pubbe appavārito gahapatikassa tantavāye upasaṅkamitvā cīvare  
vikappaṃ āpajjati, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Aññātake ñātakasaññī pubbe  
appavārito gahapatikassa tantavāye upasaṅkamitvā cīvare vikappaṃ āpajjati,  
nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Ñātake aññātakasaññī, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Ñātake vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Ñātake ñātakasaññī, anāpatti.

645. Anāpatti ñātakānaṃ, pavāritānaṃ, aññassatthāya, attano dhanena, mahagghaṃ vāyāpetukāmassa appagghaṃ vāyāpeti, ummattakassa ādikammikassāti.

Mahāpesakārasikkhāpadaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ sattamaṃ.

### 3. Pattavagga 8. Accekacīvarasikkhāpada

646. Tena samayena Buddho Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro mahāmatto pavāsaṃ gacchanto bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ pāhesi “āgacchantu bhadantā vassāvāsikaṃ dassāmi”ti. Bhikkhū “vassaṃvuṭṭhānaṃ Bhagavatā vassāvāsikaṃ anuññātaṃ”ti kukkuccāyanta nāgamaṃsu. Atha kho so mahāmatto ujjhāyati khiyyati vipāceti “kathaṃ hi nāma bhadantā mayā dūte pahite nāgacchissanti, ahaṃ hi senāya gacchāmi, dujjānaṃ jīvitaṃ, dujjānaṃ maraṇaṃ”ti. Assosum kho bhikkhū tassa mahāmattassa ujjhāyantassa khiyyantassa vipācentassa. Atha kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum. Atha kho Bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi “anujānāmi bhikkhave accekacīvaraṃ paṭiggahetvā nikkhipitun”ti.

647. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū “Bhagavatā anuññātaṃ accekacīvaraṃ paṭiggahetvā nikkhipitun”ti accekacīvarāni paṭiggahetvā cīvarakālasamayaṃ atikkāmenti, tāni cīvarāni cīvaravaṃse bhaṇḍikābaddhāni tiṭṭhanti. Addasa kho āyasmā Ānando senāsanacārikaṃ āhiṇḍanto tāni cīvarāni cīvaravaṃse bhaṇḍikābaddhāni tiṭṭhante, disvā bhikkhū etadavoca “kassimāni āvuso cīvarāni cīvaravaṃse bhaṇḍikābaddhāni tiṭṭhanti”ti. Amhākaṃ āvuso accekacīvarānīti. Kīvaciraṃ panāvuso imāni cīvarāni nikkhattānīti. Atha kho te bhikkhū

āyasmato Ānandassa yathānikkhittaṃ ārocesuṃ. Āyasmā Ānando ujjhāyati khiyyati vipāceti “kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhū accekacīvaraṃ paṭiggahetvā cīvarakālasamayaṃ atikkāmessanti”ti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando te bhikkhū anekapariyāyena vigarahitvā Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesi -pa- “saccaṃ kira bhikkhave bhikkhū accekacīvaraṃ paṭiggahetvā cīvarakālasamayaṃ atikkāmenti”ti. Saccaṃ Bhagavāti. Vigarahi Buddho Bhagavā -pa-. Kathaṃ hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisā accekacīvaraṃ paṭiggahetvā cīvarakālasamayaṃ atikkāmessanti, netaṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya -pa-. Evañca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha—

648. “**Dasāhānāgataṃ kattikatemāsika puṇṇamaṃ bhikkhuno paneva accekacīvaraṃ uppajjeyya, accekaṃ maññaṃānena bhikkhunā paṭiggahetabbaṃ, paṭiggahetvā yāva cīvarakālasamayaṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ, tato ce uttari nikkhipeyya, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ**”ti.

649. **Dasāhānāgataṃ** dasāhānāgatāya pavāraṇāya.

**Kattikatemāsikapuṇṇamanti** pavāraṇā kattikā vuccati.

**Accekacīvaraṃ** nāma senāya vā gantukāmo hoti, pavāsaṃ vā gantukāmo hoti, gilāno vā hoti, gabbhinī vā hoti, assaddhassa vā saddhā uppannā hoti, appasannassa vā pasādo uppanno hoti, so ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ paḥiṇeyya “āgacchantu bhadantā vassāvāsikaṃ dassāmi”ti, etaṃ accekacīvaraṃ nāma.

**Accekaṃ maññaṃānena bhikkhunā paṭiggahetabbaṃ, paṭiggahetvā yāva cīvarakālasamayaṃ nikkhipitabbanti** saññānaṃ katvā nikkhipitabbaṃ “idaṃ accekacīvaraṃ”ti.

**Cīvarakālasamayo** nāma anattathe kathine vassānassa pacchimo māso, attathe kathine pañcamāsā.

**Tato ce uttari nikkhipeyyāti** anattathe kathine vassānassa pacchimaṃ divasaṃ atikkāmeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ<sup>1</sup>. Attathe kathine

---

1. Nissaggiyaṃ hoti (Syā)

kathinuddhāradivasam atikkāmeti, nissaggiyam hoti. Nissajjitabbam saṅghassa vā gaṇassa vā puggalassa vā. Evañca pana bhikkhave nissajjitabbam -pa- “idaṃ me bhante accekacīvaram cīvarakālasamayaṃ atikkāmitaṃ nissaggiyam, imāhaṃ saṅghassa nissajjāmi”ti -pa- dadeyyati -pa- dadeyyunti -pa- āyasmato dammīti.

650. Accekacīvare accekacīvarasaññī cīvarakālasamayaṃ atikkāmeti, nissaggiyam pācittiyam. Accekacīvare vematiko cīvarakālasamayaṃ atikkāmeti, nissaggiyam pācittiyam. Accekacīvare anaccekacīvarasaññī cīvarakālasamayaṃ atikkāmeti, nissaggiyam pācittiyam. Anadhiṭṭhite adhiṭṭhitasaññī -pa-. Avikappite vikappitasaññī. Avissajjite vissajjitasaññī. Anaṭṭhe naṭṭhasaññī. Avinaṭṭhe vinaṭṭhasaññī. Adaḍḍhe daḍḍhasaññī. Avilutte viluttasaññī, cīvarakālasamayaṃ atikkāmeti, nissaggiyam pācittiyam.

Nissaggiyam cīvaram anissajjitvā paribhuñjati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anaccekacīvare accekacīvarasaññī, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anaccekacīvare vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anaccekacīvare anaccekacīvarasaññī, anāpatti.

651. Anāpatti antosamaye adhiṭṭheti, vikappeti, vissajjeti, nassati, vinassati, ḍayhati, acchinditvā gaṇhanti, vissāsaṃ gaṇhanti, ummattakassa ādikammikassāti.

Accekacīvarasikkhāpadaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ aṭṭhamam.

### 3. Pattavagga 9. Sāsaṅkasikkhāpada

652. Tena samayena Buddho Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane A nāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū vuṭṭhavassā araññakesu senāsanesu viharanti. Kattikacorakā “bhikkhū laddhalābhā”ti paripātentī. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum. Atha kho Bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakaraṇe dhammim kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi “anujānāmi bhikkhave āraññakesu senāsanesu viharantena tiṇṇaṃ cīvarānaṃ aññatarāṃ cīvaram antaraghare nikkhipitun”ti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū Bhagavatā anuññātāṃ “āraññakesu senāsanesu viharantena tiṇṇaṃ cīvarānaṃ aññataraṃ cīvaraṃ antaraghare nikkhipitun”ti tiṇṇaṃ cīvarānaṃ aññataraṃ cīvaraṃ antaraghare nikkhipitvā atirekachārattaṃ vippavasanti, tāni cīvarāni nassanti pi vinassanti pi dayhanti pi undūrehi pi khajjanti. Bhikkhū duccolā honti lūkhacīvarā. Bhikkhū evamāhaṃsu “kissa tumhe āvuso duccolā lūkhacīvarā”ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū bhikkhūnaṃ etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā, te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhū tiṇṇaṃ cīvarānaṃ aññataraṃ cīvaraṃ antaraghare nikkhipitvā atirekachārattaṃ vippavasissanti”ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū te anekapariyāyena vīgarahitvā Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ -pa- “saccaṃ kira bhikkhave bhikkhū tiṇṇaṃ cīvarānaṃ aññataraṃ cīvaraṃ antaraghare nikkhipitvā atirekachārattaṃ vippavasanti”ti. Saccaṃ Bhagavāti. Vīgarahi Buddho Bhagavā -pa-. Kathaṃ hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisā tiṇṇaṃ cīvarānaṃ aññataraṃ cīvaraṃ antaraghare nikkhipitvā atirekachārattaṃ vippavasissanti, netāṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya -pa-. Evañca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha—

653. “Upavassaṃ kho pana kattikapuṇṇamaṃ yāni kho pana tāni āraññakāni senāsanāni sāsaṅkasammatāni sappatibhayāni, tathārūpesu bhikkhu senāsanesu viharanto ākaṅkhamāno tiṇṇaṃ cīvarānaṃ aññataraṃ cīvaraṃ antaraghare nikkhipeyya, siyā ca tassa bhikkhuno kocideva paccayo tena cīvarena vippavāsāya, chārattaparamaṃ tena bhikkhunā tena cīvarena vippavasitabbaṃ, tato ce uttari vippavaseyya aññatra bhikkhusammutiyā, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ”ti.

654. Upavassaṃ kho panāti vuṭṭhavassānaṃ.

**Kattikapuṇṇāmanti** kattikacātumāsiniṃ vuccati.

\* **Yāni kho pana tāni āraññakāni senāsanāni**ti āraññakaṃ nāma senāsaṇaṃ pañcadhanusatikaṃ pacchimaṃ.

\* **Sāsaṅkaṃ** nāma ārāme ārāmūpacāre corānaṃ niviṭṭhokāso dissati, bhuttokāso dissati, ṭhitokāso dissati, nisinnokāso dissati, nipannokāso dissati.

\* **Sappaṭibhayaṃ** nāma ārāme ārāmūpacāre corehi manussā hatā dissanti, viluttā dissanti, ākoṭitā dissanti.

\* **Tathārūpesu bhikkhu senāsanesu viharantoti** evarūpesu bhikkhu senāsanesu viharanto.

**Ākaṅkhamānoti** icchāmāno.

**Tiṇṇaṃ cīvarānaṃ aññatarāṃ cīvaranti** saṃghāṭiṃ vā uttarāsaṅgaṃ vā antaravāsakaṃ vā.

**Antaraghare nikkhipeyyāti** samantā gocaragāme nikkhipeyya.

**Siyā ca tassa bhikkhuno kocideva paccayo tena cīvarena vippavāsāyāti** siyā paccayo, siyā karaṇīyaṃ.

**Chārattaparamaṃ tena bhikkhunā tena cīvarena vippavasitabbanti** chārattaparamatā vippavasitabbaṃ.

**Aññatra bhikkhusammutiyāti** ṭhapetvā bhikkhusammutiṃ.

**Tato ce uttari vippavaseyyāti** sattame aruṇuggamane nissaggiyaṃ hoti. Nissajjitabbaṃ saṃghassa vā gaṇassa vā puggalassa vā. Evañca pana bhikkhave nissajjitabbaṃ -pa- “idaṃ me bhante cīvaraṃ atirekachārattaṃ vippavuṭṭhaṃ aññatra bhikkhusammutiyā nissaggiyaṃ, imāhaṃ saṃghassa nissajjāmi”ti -pa- dadeyyāti -pa- dadeyyunti -pa- āyasmato dammīti.

655. Atirekachāratte atirekasaññī vippavasati aññatra bhikkhusammutiyā, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Atirekachāratte vematiko vippavasati aññatra bhikkhusammutiyā, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Atirekachāratte ūnakasaññī vippavasati aññatra bhikkhusammutiyā, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Appaccuddhaṭe paccuddhaṭasaññī -pa-. Avissajjite vissajjitasaññī. Anaṭṭhe naṭṭhasaññī. Avinaṭṭhe vinaṭṭhasaññī. Adaḍḍhe daḍḍhasaññī. Avilutte viputtasaññī vippavasati aññatra bhikkhusammutiyā, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Nissaggiyaṃ cīvaraṃ anissajjitvā paribhuñjati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Ūnakachāratte atirekasaññī, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Ūnakachāratte vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Ūnakachāratte ūnakasaññī, anāpatti.

656. Anāpatti chārattam vippavasati, ūnakachārattam vippavasati, chārattam vippavasitvā puna gāmasīmam okkamitvā vasitvā pakkamati, anto chārattam paccuddharati, vissajjeti, nassati, vinassati, ḍayhati, acchinditvā gaṇhanti, vissāsam gaṇhanti, bhikkhusammutiyā, ummattakassa ādikammikassāti.

Sāsaṅkasikkhāpadaṃ niṭṭhitam navamaṃ.

### 3. Pattavagga 10. Pariṇatasikkhāpada

657. Tena samayena Buddho Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Sāvattiyaṃ aññatarassa pūgassa saṃghassa sacīvarabhattam paṭiyattam hoti “bhojetvā cīvarena acchādessāmā”ti. Atha kho chabbaggiyā bhikkhū yena so pūgo tenupasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā taṃ pūgaṃ etadavocum “dethāvuso amhākaṃ imāni cīvarāni”ti. Na mayaṃ bhante dassāma, amhākaṃ saṃghassa anuvassaṃ sacīvarabhikkhā paññattāti. Bahū āvuso saṃghassa dāyakā bahū saṃghassa bhattā<sup>1</sup>, mayaṃ tumhe nissāya tumhe sampassantā idha viharāma, tumhe ce amhākaṃ na dassatha, atha ko carahi amhākaṃ dassati, dethāvuso amhākaṃ imāni cīvarāni. Atha kho so pūgo chabbaggiyehi bhikkhūhi nippīliyamāno yathāpaṭiyattam cīvaram chabbaggiyānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ datvā saṃgham bhattenā parivisi. Ye te bhikkhū jānanti saṃghassa sacīvarabhattam paṭiyattam, na ca jānanti “Chabbaggiyānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dinnam”ti, te evamāhamsu “oṇojethāvuso saṃghassa cīvaran”ti. Natthi bhante, yathāpaṭiyattam cīvaram ayyā chabbaggiyā attano pariṇāmesunti. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā -pa- te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti “katham hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū jānam saṃghikaṃ lābham pariṇatam attano pariṇāmessanti”ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū chabbaggiye bhikkhū anekapariyāyena vīgarahitvā Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum -pa- “saccam kira tumhe bhikkhave jānam saṃghikaṃ lābham pariṇatam attano pariṇāmethā”ti. Saccam Bhagavāti. Vigarahi Buddho Bhagavā -pa-. Katham hi nāma tumhe moghapurisā jānam saṃghikaṃ lābham pariṇatam

attano pariṇāmessatha, netam moghapurisā appasannānam vā pasādāya -pa-.  
Evañca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha—

658. “Yo pana bhikkhu jānam saṅghikaṃ lābham pariṇatam attano  
pariṇāmeyya, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ”ti.

659. Yo panāti yo yādiso -pa-. Bhikkhūti -pa- ayaṃ imasmiṃ atthe  
adhippeto “bhikkhū”ti.

\* **Jānāti** nāma sāmam vā jānāti, aññe vā tassa ārocenti, so vā ārocenti.

\* **Saṅghikaṃ** nāma saṅghassa dinnam hoti pariccattam.

\* **Lābho** nāma cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajja-  
parikkhārā, antamaso cuṇṇapiṇḍopi dantakaṭṭhampi dasikasuttaṃpi.

\* **Pariṇatam** nāma “dassāma karissāmā”ti vācā bhinnā hoti.

Attano pariṇāmeti, payoge dukkaṭam. Paṭilābhena nissaggiyaṃ hoti.  
Nissajjitabham saṅghassa vā gaṇassa vā puggalassa vā. Evañca pana  
bhikkhave nissajjitabham -pa- “idaṃ me bhante jānam saṅghikaṃ lābham  
pariṇatam attano pariṇāmitam nissaggiyaṃ, imāham saṅghassa  
nissajjāmī”ti -pa- dadeyyāti -pa- dadeyyunti -pa- āyasmato dammīti.

660. Pariṇate pariṇatasaññī attano pariṇāmeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Pariṇate vematiko attano pariṇāmeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Pariṇate  
apariṇatasaññī attano pariṇāmeti, anāpatti. Saṅghassa pariṇatam  
aññasaṅghassa vā cetiyassa vā pariṇāmeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Cetiyassa  
pariṇatam aññacetiyaṃ vā saṅghassa vā puggalassa vā pariṇāmeti, āpatti  
dukkāṭassa. Puggalassa pariṇatam aññapuggalassa vā saṅghassa vā  
cetiyaṃ vā pariṇāmeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Apariṇate pariṇatasaññī, āpatti  
dukkāṭassa. Apariṇate vematiko āpatti dukkaṭassa. Apariṇate apariṇatasaññī,  
anāpatti.

661. Anāpatti “kattha demā”ti pucchīyamāno “yattha tumhākaṃ deyyadhammo paribhogāṃ vā labheyya, paṭisaṅkhāraṃ vā labheyya, ciraṭṭhitiko vā assa, yattha vā pana tumhākaṃ cittaṃ pasīdati, tattha dethā”ti bhaṇati, ummattakassa ādikammikassāti.

Pariṇatasikkhāpadaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ dasamaṃ.

Pattavaggo tatiyo.

Tassuddānaṃ

Dve ca pattāni bhesajjaṃ, vassikā dānapañcamaṃ.  
Sāmaṃ vāyāpanacceko, sāsākaṃ saṃghikena cāti.

662. Uddiṭṭhā kho āyasmanto tiṃsa nissaggiyā pācittiyā dhammā, tatthāyasmante pucchāmi kaccittha parisuddhā, dutiyampi pucchāmi kaccittha parisuddhā, tatiyampi pucchāmi kaccittha parisuddhā, parisuddhetthāyasmanto, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmīti.

Nissaggiyakaṇḍaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

**Pārājikapāḷi niṭṭhitā**



**Pārājikapāḷiyā**  
**Samvaṇṇitapadānaṃ anukkamaṇikā**

| Padānukkamo          | Piṭṭhaṅko     | Padānukkamo     | Piṭṭhaṅko |
|----------------------|---------------|-----------------|-----------|
| [ A ]                |               | [ A ]           |           |
| Akataṃ               | 348           | Addhamāso       | 365       |
| Akālacīvaram         | 304           | Adhikaraṇaṃ     | 250, 260  |
| Akkosati             | 189           | Adhikaraṇassa   | 257       |
| Aṅgaṃ                | 174           | Adhiṭṭhāya      | 94        |
| Accekacīvaram        | 375           | Anabhijānaṃ     | 117       |
| Acchādettha          | 322           | Anabhineyya     | 227       |
| Acchādessāmi         | 319           | Anādā           | 332, 339  |
| Acchindāpeyya        | 368           | Anārambhaṃ      | 226, 240  |
| Acchindeyya          | 368           | Anāvikatvā      | 29        |
| Acchinnacīvaro       | 314           | Aniyato         | 289, 293  |
| Ajjhattabahiddhārūpe | 154           | Anuddhamseyya   | 250, 260  |
| Ajjhattarūpe         | 154           | Anuvattakā      | 268       |
| Ajānaṃ               | 118           | Anusāsati       | 188       |
| Aññatra              | 118, 153      | Anusāsani       | 99        |
| Aññabhāgiyassa       | 257           | Anekapariyāyena | 93        |
| Aññātakā             | 322           | Apadaṃ          | 64        |
| Aññātako             | 314, 316, 318 | Aparikkamaṃ     | 226, 240  |
| Aññātikā             | 307, 310      | Apassaṃ         | 118       |
| Attakāmaṃ            | 194           | Appassenam      | 97        |
| Atirekacīvaram       | 295           | Appaccakkhāya   | 29        |
| Atirekapatto         | 353           | Appatīto        | 249, 257  |
| Attuddesaṃ           | 224, 238      | Appeva nāma     | 250, 260  |
| Attūpanāyikaṃ        | 117           | Abhiniggaṇhanā  | 174       |
| Antamaso             | 34            | Abhinippīlanā   | 174       |
| Antaraghare          | 378           | Abhinetaḃbā     | 224       |
| Adinnaṃ              | 57            | Abhihaṭṭhuṃ     | 316       |

| Padānukkamo        | Piṭṭhaṅko       |
|--------------------|-----------------|
| [ A ]              |                 |
| Ambho              | 93              |
| Amūlakam           | 250             |
| Ayam               | 58, 93, 293     |
| Araññam            | 57, 62          |
| Araññattham        | 62              |
| Alam               | 291             |
| Alamkammaniye      | 287             |
| Avaṇṇam            | 188             |
| Avissajjetvā       | 335             |
| Asante             | 341, 358        |
| Asamanuggāhīyamāno | 118             |
|                    | 250, 260        |
| Asamvāso           | 34, 58, 94, 118 |
| Assāmikam          | 224             |

## [ Ā ]

|               |          |
|---------------|----------|
| Ākaṅkhamānena | 304, 341 |
| Ākaḍḍhanā     | 174      |
| Ākāsaṭṭham    | 59       |
| Ākāse         | 154      |
| Ācariyaleso   | 260      |
| Ācikkhati     | 188      |
| Ācikkhanā     | 99       |
| Ādiyamāno     | 57       |
| Ādiyeyya      | 57       |
| Āpattilesa    | 259      |
| Āpanno        | 118      |
| Āmasanā       | 174      |
| Āyācati       | 188      |
| Āraññakam     | 377      |
| Ārāmaṭṭham    | 60       |

| Padānukkamo | Piṭṭhaṅko |
|-------------|-----------|
| [ Ā ]       |           |

|              |     |
|--------------|-----|
| Ārāmo        | 60  |
| Ārogyatthāya | 154 |

## [ I ]

|                         |     |
|-------------------------|-----|
| Iti cittamano           | 93  |
| Iti jānāmi              | 117 |
| Iti passāmi             | 117 |
| Itthiyā vā purisamatim  | 202 |
| Iminā cīvaracetāpannena | 319 |
|                         | 326 |
| Imehi cīvaracetāpannehi | 322 |

## [ U ]

|                        |           |
|------------------------|-----------|
| Ukkaṭṭho patto         | 353       |
| Uggaṇhāpeyya           | 345       |
| Uggaṇheyya             | 345       |
| Uccāliṅgapāṇakadaṭṭhū- |           |
| patthambhe             | 154       |
| Uttarimanussadhammo    | 117, 118  |
| Udakam                 | 63        |
| Udakaṭṭham             | 59        |
| Uddesapariyāpannesu    | 272       |
| Upajjhāyaleso          | 260       |
| Upanikkhattam          | 346       |
| Upanikkhipanam         | 97        |
| Upanidhi               | 63        |
| Upanissāya viharati    | 280       |
| Upavassam kho pana     | 377       |
| Upasaṅkamtivā          | 319, 322  |
| Uppajjeyya             | 304       |
| Upāsikā                | 287, 291  |
| Ubbhatasmim kathine    | 295, 299, |
|                        | 304       |

Padānukkamo Piṭṭhaṅko

[ U ]

Ubhinnam 322  
Ubhova santā ekena 322  
Ummasānā 174  
Ullaṅghanā 174

[ Ū ]

Ūnapañcabandhano 357  
Ūnassa pāripūriyā 304

[ E ]

Ekarattampi ce bhikkhu 299  
Eko ekāya 286, 291  
Eko vā 268  
Etadaggaṁ 194  
Etena dhammena 195  
Evañca so bhikkhu vatvā  
kiñcimattaṁ 373  
Evarūpaṁ vā evarūpaṁ  
vā 319, 322  
Eḷakalomāni 340

[ O ]

Ocarako 65  
Oṇirakkho 65  
Otiṇṇo 174, 187, 194  
Odapattakinī 203  
Opātaṁ 96  
Obhaṭacumbaṭā 203  
Obhāseyya 188  
Omako patto 353  
Omasanā 174  
Orena ce channaṁ vassānaṁ 335  
Orenaddhamāso seso 365  
Olaṅghanā 174

Padānukkamo Piṭṭhaṅko

[ Ka ]

Kaṭim kampento 154  
Katākataṁ 348  
Kataṁ 348  
Kattikatemāsikapuṇṇamaṁ 375  
Kattikapuṇṇamaṁ 377  
Kammakārī 203  
Kayavikkayaṁ 351  
Kalyāṇakamyataṁ 319, 322  
Kalyāṇadhammo 194  
Kāyasaṁsaggaṁ  
samāpajjeyya 174  
Kāyena vācāya saṁvaṇṇeti 96  
Kāyena saṁvaṇṇeti 96  
Kārayamānena 224, 238  
332, 339  
Kārāpetvā 335  
Kārāpeyya 329, 330  
Kāreyya 227, 240  
Kāḷakaṁ 330  
Kiñcidesaṁ 258  
Kilesappahānaṁ 119  
Kiṁ tuyhiminā pāpakena 93  
Kuṭi 224, 227  
Kupito 368  
Kuladūsako 281  
Kulaṁ 281  
Kulāni ca tena duṭṭhāni 281  
Kocideso 261

[ Kha ]

Khettaṁ 61  
Khettaṭṭhaṁ 61

| Padānukkamo               | Piṭṭhaṅko               | Padānukkamo             | Piṭṭhaṅko     |
|---------------------------|-------------------------|-------------------------|---------------|
| [ Ga ]                    |                         | [ Cha ]                 |               |
| Gandhūpahāro              | 98                      | Chandavāsini            | 203           |
| Gahaṇaṃ                   | 174                     | Chabbassāni             | 335           |
| Gahapatāniyo              | 322                     | Chārattaparamaṃ         | 378           |
| Gahapatānī                | 314, 316, 319, 373      | Chupanaṃ                | 174           |
| Gahapatiko                | 326                     | [ Ja ]                  |               |
| Gahapati                  | 314                     | Jātarūpaṃ               | 345           |
| Gāmaṭṭhaṃ                 | 62                      | Jātileso                | 258           |
| Gāmūpacāro                | 56                      | Jānāti                  | 380           |
| Gāmo                      | 56                      | Jāyattane               | 202           |
| Gottarakkhitā             | 203                     | Jārattane               | 202           |
| Gottaleso                 | 259                     | Jivitā                  | 92            |
| [ Ca ]                    |                         | [ Jha ]                 |               |
| Cakkhussa raho            | 291                     | Jhānaṃ                  | 118           |
| Catuṭṭhaṃ gocariyānaṃ     | 332                     | [ Ña ]                  |               |
| Catuppadaṃ                | 64                      | Ñāṇaṃ                   | 117, 119      |
| Cittasaṅkappo             | 93                      | Ñātirakkhitā            | 203           |
| Cīvarakālasamayo          | 375                     | [ Ta ]                  |               |
| Cīvaracetāpannāni         | 322                     | Taṅce                   | 316           |
| Cīvaracetāpannaṃ          | 319, 326                | Taṃkhaṇikāya            | 202           |
| Cīvaraleso                | 259                     | Tatra ce so bhikkhu     | 319, 322, 373 |
| Cīvare vikappaṃ āpajjeyya | 319                     | Tatiyaṃ odātānaṃ        | 332           |
|                           | 322                     | Tato aparena            |               |
| Cīvaraṃ                   | 295, 311, 314, 368, 373 | samayena                | 117, 250, 260 |
| Cetāpetvā                 | 319, 322, 326           | Tato ce uttari          | 304           |
| Cetāpeyya                 | 357                     | Tathārūpe               | 291           |
| Coro                      | 57                      | Tathārūpaṃ              | 57            |
| Corosi                    | 57                      | Tantavāye upasaṅkamitvā | 373           |
|                           |                         | Tantavāyehi             | 370, 373      |
|                           |                         | Tasseva kho pana        | 268           |

Padānukkamo Piṭṭhaṅko

[ Ta ]

|                            |          |
|----------------------------|----------|
| Tāni paṭiggahetvā          | 363      |
| Tiṭṭheyya                  | 265      |
| Tiṇṇaṃ cīvarānaṃ aññataraṃ | 378      |
| Tiracchānagatāya           | 34       |
| Tiriyaṃ sattantarā         | 224      |
| Tucchaṃ                    | 118      |
| Te bhikkhū                 | 269      |
| Telaṃ                      | 363      |
| Taṃ atikkāmayato           | 295, 353 |
| Taṃ santhataṃ              | 335      |

[ Tha ]

|                 |    |
|-----------------|----|
| Thalaṭṭhaṃ      | 59 |
| Theyyasaṅkhātāṃ | 57 |

[ Da ]

|                |          |
|----------------|----------|
| Dantapoṇaṃ     | 63       |
| Davatthāya     | 155      |
| Dassanaṃ       | 117      |
| Dasāhaparamaṃ  | 295, 353 |
| Dasāhānāgataṃ  | 375      |
| Dānatthāya     | 154      |
| Dāsī           | 203      |
| Dvipadaṃ       | 64       |
| Disvā          | 287, 291 |
| Dissanti ceva  | 281      |
| Dujjīvitena    | 93       |
| Dujjīvitaṃ     | 93       |
| Duṭṭhullā vācā | 188      |
| Duṭṭho doso    | 249, 257 |
| Dubbacajātiko  | 272      |

Padānukkamo Piṭṭhaṅko

[ Da ]

|                           |     |
|---------------------------|-----|
| Dubbalyaṃ                 | 29  |
| Dubbalyāvikammaṃ          | 29  |
| Dūtena saṃvaṇṇeti         | 96  |
| Dve bhāgā suddhakālakānaṃ | 332 |

[ Dha ]

|                |     |
|----------------|-----|
| Dhajāhaṭā      | 203 |
| Dhanakkītā     | 203 |
| Dhammūpahāro   | 98  |
| Dhammarakkhitā | 203 |

[ Na ]

|                                  |                       |
|----------------------------------|-----------------------|
| Naṭṭhacīvaro                     | 314                   |
| Navanītaṃ                        | 363                   |
| Navo patto                       | 357                   |
| Navam                            | 332, 335              |
| Na heva kho pana<br>paṭicchannaṃ | 290                   |
| Nānappakāraṇaṃ                   | 348, 351, 365,<br>368 |
| Nāmaleso                         | 258                   |
| Nālaṃ kammaniyaṃ                 | 291                   |
| Nāvaṭṭhaṃ                        | 60                    |
| Nāvā                             | 60                    |
| Niṭṭhitacīvarasmim               | 295, 298, 304         |
| Nimittakammaṃ                    | 65, 99                |
| Nissaggiyaṃ hoti                 | 299                   |
| Nisajjaṃ kappeyya                | 287, 291              |
| Nisīdanaṃ                        | 339                   |
| No cassa pāripūri                | 304                   |

| Padānukkamo         | Piṭṭhaṅko       |
|---------------------|-----------------|
| [ Pa ]              |                 |
| Paggayha            | 265             |
| Paṭavāsinī          | 203             |
| Paṭikaḍḍhanā        | 174             |
| Paṭiggahetabbam     | 304             |
| Paṭiggahetvā        | 304, 341        |
| Paṭicchannam        | 287             |
| Paṭipucchatī        | 188             |
| Paṭisevati          | 34              |
| Pattaleso           | 259             |
| Patto               | 353             |
| Pabbājeyyūṃ         | 57              |
| Pamāṇikā kāretabbā  | 224             |
| Pamāṇam atikkāmeyya | 227             |
| Parakkameyya        | 265             |
| Parāmasanā          | 174             |
| Paricareyya         | 195             |
| Pariṇatam           | 380             |
| Passāmi             | 117, 118        |
| Passāvūpatthambhe   | 154             |
| Pāṇo                | 64              |
| Pāpakena            | 93              |
| Pāpakam             | 93              |
| Pāpasamācāro        | 281             |
| Pārājikena dhammena | 250, 260        |
| Pārājiko            | 34, 58, 93, 118 |
| Piṇḍapāto           | 373             |
| Piturakkhitā        | 203             |
| Pucchatī            | 188             |
| Puññatthāya         | 154             |

| Padānukkamo              | Piṭṭhaṅko          |
|--------------------------|--------------------|
| [ Pa ]                   |                    |
| Pubbe appavārīto         | 319, 322           |
|                          | 373                |
| Purāṇacīvaram            | 307                |
| Purāṇasanthatam          | 339                |
| Purisamatim              | 202                |
| [ Pha ]                  |                    |
| Phalasacchikiriya        | 119                |
| Phāṇitam                 | 363                |
| Phoṭṭhabbūpahāro         | 98                 |
| [ Ba ]                   |                    |
| Bandheyyūṃ vā            | 57                 |
| Brahmacariyā             | 250                |
| Brahmacārim              | 194                |
| Bahiddhārūpe             | 154                |
| Bahuppadam               | 65                 |
| Bahūhi cīvarehi          | 316                |
| Brāhmaṇo                 | 326                |
| Bījatthāya               | 154                |
| [ Bha ]                  |                    |
| Bhaginirakkhitā          | 203                |
| Bhāturakkhitā            | 203                |
| Bhāro                    | 60                 |
| Bhikkhu                  | 28                 |
| Bhikkhum                 | 249, 257, 318, 321 |
| Bhikkhunī                | 307, 310           |
| Bhikkhu paneva           |                    |
| dubbacajātiko            | 272                |
| Bhikkhuno paneva         |                    |
| addhānamaggapaṭipannassa | 340                |
| Bhikkhussa               | 368                |

Padānukkamo Piṭṭhaṅko

[ Bha ]

|                        |                    |
|------------------------|--------------------|
| Bhikkhū abhinetaḁā     | 224, 238           |
| Bhikkhū vā anabhineyya | 227, 240           |
| Bhikkhūhi              | 265, 269, 272, 281 |
| Bhikkhū honti          | 268                |
| Bhūmaṭṭhaṁ             | 58                 |
| Bhedanaṁvattanikaṁ     | 265                |
| Bhedāya parakkameyya   | 265                |
| Bhesajjaṁ              | 97                 |
| Bhesajjattāya          | 154                |
| Bhogavāsinī            | 203                |

[ Ma ]

|                     |                            |
|---------------------|----------------------------|
| Maggabhāvanā        | 119                        |
| Majjhimo patto      | 353                        |
| Madhu               | 363                        |
| Manussaviggaho      | 92                         |
| Maraṇavaṇṇaṁ        | 92, 93                     |
| Maraṇāya vā         | 92, 93                     |
| Mahallako           | 237, 240                   |
| Mātāpiturakkhitā    | 203                        |
| Mātugāmassa santike | 194                        |
| Mātugāmo            | 174, 188, 194,<br>286, 291 |
| Māturakkhitā        | 202                        |
| Mādisaṁ             | 194                        |
| Māsaparamaṁ         | 304                        |
| Māso seso           | 365                        |
| Musā                | 118                        |
| Muhuttikā           | 203                        |
| Methunadhammo       | 34                         |

Padānukkamo Piṭṭhaṅko

[ Ma ]

|                    |     |
|--------------------|-----|
| Methunupasaṁhitāhi | 188 |
| Methunupasaṁhiteṇa | 195 |

[ Ya ]

|                                  |     |
|----------------------------------|-----|
| Yaññattāya                       | 154 |
| Yathā taṁ yuvā yuvatim           | 188 |
| Yathārūpaṁ                       | 57  |
| Yā                               | 194 |
| Yācati                           | 188 |
| Yānaṁ                            | 60  |
| Yānaṭṭhaṁ                        | 60  |
| Yāni kho pana tāni<br>āraññakāni | 377 |
| Yāni kho pana tāni<br>gilānānaṁ  | 363 |
| Yuvatim                          | 188 |
| Yuvā                             | 188 |
| Yo pana                          | 28  |

[ Ra ]

|                |          |
|----------------|----------|
| Rajataṁ        | 345      |
| Rasūpahāro     | 98       |
| Raho           | 287, 291 |
| Rāgūpatthambhe | 154      |
| Rājabhoggo     | 326      |
| Rājā           | 326      |
| Rājāno         | 57       |
| Rūpiyaṁ        | 348      |
| Rūpūpahāro     | 97       |

[ La ]

|           |     |
|-----------|-----|
| Lābho     | 380 |
| Liṅgaleso | 259 |

Padānukkamo      Piṭṭhaṅko

[ La ]

|                    |     |
|--------------------|-----|
| Lekhāya saṁvaṇṇeti | 96  |
| Lesamattaṃ         | 258 |
| Lesamatto upādinno | 261 |
| Leso               | 258 |

[ Va ]

|                   |                       |
|-------------------|-----------------------|
| Vaggavādakā       | 268                   |
| Vaccūpatthambhe   | 154                   |
| Vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati    | 188                   |
| Vatthu            | 62                    |
| Vatthuṭṭhaṃ       | 62                    |
| Vatthudesanāya    | 224, 227,<br>238, 240 |
| Vanappati         | 63                    |
| Vācāya saṁvaṇṇeti | 96                    |
| Vātūpatthambhe    | 154                   |
| Vāyāpeyya         | 373                   |
| Vinīvaraṇatā      | 119                   |
| Vipariṇataṃ       | 174, 188, 194         |
| Vimokkho          | 118                   |
| Vilapiṃ           | 118                   |
| Vissaṭṭhi         | 153                   |
| Visuddhāpekkho    | 118                   |
| Vihāraṭṭhaṃ       | 61                    |
| Vihāro            | 237, 240              |
| Vīmaṃsatthāya     | 155                   |
| Veṇī              | 174                   |
| Vehāsaṭṭhaṃ       | 59                    |
| Voroṇṇe           | 92                    |

Padānukkamo      Piṭṭhaṅko

[ Sa ]

|                          |                           |
|--------------------------|---------------------------|
| Saṅketakammaṃ            | 65, 99                    |
| Saggatthāya              | 154                       |
| Sañcarittaṃ samāpajjeyya | 202                       |
| Sañcicca                 | 92                        |
| Sañcetanikā              | 153                       |
| Saññācikā                | 224                       |
| Satiyā paccāsāya         | 304                       |
| Satthahāraṇaṃ            | 92                        |
| Santaruttaraparamaṃ      | 316                       |
| Santhataṃ                | 329, 330, 332<br>335, 339 |
| Saddūpahāro              | 97                        |
| Saddhiṃ                  | 174, 286, 291             |
| Saddheyyavacasā          | 287, 291                  |
| Santike                  | 194                       |
| Saparikkamaṇaṃ           | 227, 240                  |
| Saparidaṇḍā              | 203                       |
| Sappaṭibhayaṃ            | 378                       |
| Sappi                    | 363                       |
| Samaggo saṅgho           | 265                       |
| Samanuggāhīyamāno        | 117, 250,<br>260          |
| Samādaṇḍe                | 92, 93                    |
| Samādāya                 | 265                       |
| Samādhi                  | 118                       |
| Samāpatti                | 119                       |
| Samudācareyya            | 117                       |
| Sassāmikaṃ               | 238                       |
| Sahadhammikaṃ            | 272                       |
| Sājīvaṃ                  | 28                        |

| Padānukkamo            | Piṭṭhaṅko    |
|------------------------|--------------|
| [ Sa ]                 |              |
| Sājīvasamāpanno        | 28           |
| Sāmaṃ                  | 94, 368, 369 |
| Sāmantā Sugatavidatthi | 339          |
| Sārakkhā               | 203          |
| Sārambhaṃ              | 226, 239     |
| Sāsaṅkaṃ               | 377          |
| Sikkhā                 | 28           |
| Sikkhaṃ appaccakkhāya  | 29           |
| Sīlavantaṃ             | 194          |
| Sukkaṃ                 | 153          |
| Suṅkaghātaṃ            | 64           |
| Sukhatthāya            | 154          |
| Suññāgāre abhirati     | 119          |
| Suttaṃ                 | 369          |

| Padānukkamo   | Piṭṭhaṅko     |
|---------------|---------------|
| [ Sa ]        |               |
| Supinantā     | 153           |
| Suyyanti      | 281           |
| Senāsanaleso  | 260           |
| Sotassa raho  | 287, 291      |
| So bhikkhu    | 265, 272, 281 |
| Samghādiseso  | 153           |
| Samghikaṃ     | 380           |
| Samvaṇṇeyya   | 92, 93        |
| Samvidāvahāro | 65            |
| [ Ha ]        |               |
| Hattho        | 174           |
| Haneyyum vā   | 57            |
| Haraṇakaṃ     | 63            |



## Pārājikapāḷiyā

### Nānāpāṭhā

Idaṃ panettha saññāpanaṃ, idha dissamānaṃ mūlapāṭhaṃ  
paṭhamataraṃ dassetvā tadanantaraṃ pāṭhantarā dassitā. Tattha ca “Ka” iti  
iminā kesuci Marammapotthakesu dissamānapāṭhantarā dassitā.  
Kambujapotthake pana āgatapāṭhantarā yebhuyyena  
Syāmapotthakāgatapāṭhasadisāyeva, tasmā idha visuṃ na dassitāti.

## Pārājikapāḷiyā

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

### [ A ]

|                                                         |     |
|---------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| Agamimha = Agamamhā (Ka)                                | 18  |
| Aṅgajāte = Aṅgajātena (Sī)                              | 50  |
| Atikkantamānusakena = Atikkantamānussakena (Ka)         | 5   |
| Addasā kho = Addasa kho (Ka)                            | 247 |
| Ananucchavikaṃ = Ananucchaviyaṃ (Sī)                    | 23  |
| Anabhāvaṃkatā = Anabhāvakatā (Sī) Anabhāvaṃgatā (Syā)   | 2   |
| Anārambhaṃ = Anārabbhaṃ (Ka)                            | 224 |
| Anuññāto = Anuññātomhi (Sī, Syā)                        | 17  |
| Apalokema = Apalokāma (Ka)                              | 12  |
| Api meyya = Api māyya (Ka) Api mayya (Sī)               | 317 |
| Abhiraṃatīti = Abhiraṃatī (Sī, Syā)                     | 86  |
| Ayyasseveso = Ayyasseva so (Sī)                         | 362 |
| Ayyo = Ayya (Syā) (Ālapanamidāṃ)                        | 371 |
| Ayyo = Ayyā (Syā) (Ālapanamidāṃ)                        | 198 |
| Arahattassa = Arahattaphalassa (Syā)                    | 119 |
| Aruṇuggamanā = Aruṇuggamanena (Sī, Syā)                 | 299 |
| Avāpuraṇaṃ = Apāpuraṇaṃ (Syā)                           | 172 |
| Asantuṭṭhitāya = Asantuṭṭhatāya (Syā) Asantuṭṭhiyā (Ka) | 24  |

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

## [ A ]

|                                   |     |
|-----------------------------------|-----|
| Asammuṭṭhā = Appamuṭṭhā (Sī, Syā) | 4   |
| Assavāṇijā = Assavaṇijā (Ka)      | 7   |
| Ahirikā = Ahirikāyo (Sī, Syā)     | 187 |
| Aṃsabaddhake = Aṃsavaṭṭake (Sī)   | 370 |

## [ Ā ]

|                                   |     |
|-----------------------------------|-----|
| Āṇāpesi = Āṇāpeti (Syā, Ka)       | 217 |
| Ālimpesuṃ = Ālimpesuṃ (Syā, Ka)   | 111 |
| Āviñchanā = Āviñjanā (Sī, Syā)    | 174 |
| Āviñchi = Āviñji (Sī, Syā)        | 186 |
| Āsivisassa = Āsīvisassa (Sī, Syā) | 24  |
| Āḷavakā = Āḷavikā (Syā)           | 102 |

## [ I ]

|                                                 |    |
|-------------------------------------------------|----|
| Idāni cepi = Idānipi ce (Syā)                   | 27 |
| Iddhimassa = Iddhimato (Sī) Iddhimantassa (Syā) | 85 |
| Indakhīle = Indakhile (Ka)                      | 56 |

## [ U ]

|                                   |     |
|-----------------------------------|-----|
| Uttarāpathakā = Uttarāhakā (Sī)   | 7   |
| Uttari = Uttariṃ (Sī, Syā)        | 304 |
| Uddisati = Na uddisati (Sī)       | 10  |
| Undūrehi vā = Undurehi vā (Syā)   | 314 |
| Ubbhajitvā = Ubbhujitvā (Sī, Syā) | 50  |
| Ussāritā = Ussādītā (Syā)         | 271 |
| Ussāreyya = Ussādeyya (Syā)       | 271 |

## [ Ū ]

|                                  |    |
|----------------------------------|----|
| Ūruntarikāya = Ūrantarikāya (Sī) | 49 |
|----------------------------------|----|

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

## [ O ]

|                                        |        |
|----------------------------------------|--------|
| Okiriniṃ = Okiriṇiṃ (Ka)               | 147    |
| Onītapattapāṇiṃ = Onītapattapātiṃ (Ka) | 12, 20 |
| Opātehi = Osādehi (Sī, Syā)            | 19     |
| Opuñjāpetvā = Opuñchāpetvā (Sī, Syā)   | 18     |

## [ Ka ]

|                                                     |          |
|-----------------------------------------------------|----------|
| Kaṭamodakatissako = Kaṭamorakatissako (Sī, Syā)     | 263      |
| Kaṇḍuvantassa = Kaṇḍūvantassa (Sī)                  | 167      |
| Kadā = Kadā te (Syā)                                | 188      |
| Kalandagāmo nāma atthi = Kalandagāmo nāma hoti (Sī) |          |
| Kalandagāmo hoti (Syā)                              | 13       |
| Kāyadaḷhibahulā = Kāyadaḍḍhibahulā (Sī)             | 245      |
| Kālaṅkatā = Kālakatā (Sī, Syā)                      | 46       |
| Kiṅkaṇikasaddo = Kiṅkiṇikasaddo (Sī, Syā)           | 51       |
| Kipillikānaṃ = Kippilikānaṃ (Ka)                    | 226      |
| Kimaṅgaṃ = Kimaṅga (Sī)                             | 222      |
| Kuṭṭamūlaṃ = Kuḍḍamūlaṃ (Sī, Syā)                   | 18       |
| Kuṭṭena vā = Kuḍḍena vā (Sī, Syā)                   | 287      |
| Kuramaṃsaṅca = Kūramaṃsaṅca (Syā)                   | 69       |
| Kuladhītaro = Kuladhītāyo (Sī, Syā)                 | 173      |
| Kotthaḷiyā vā = Koṭṭhaḷiyā vā (Syā)                 | 287, 290 |
| Kolambepi = Koḷambepi (Sī)                          | 362      |

## [ Kha ]

|                                                            |     |
|------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| Khattiyī = Khattiyā (Syā)                                  | 194 |
| Khiyyanti = Khīyanti (Sī, Syā)                             | 54  |
| Khilaṃ vā = Khīlaṃ vā (Sī, Syā, Ka)                        | 61  |
| Khvayo = Khvayyā (Syā) Khvāyyo (Ka) (Bahuvacanantālapanam) | 197 |

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

## [ Ga ]

Gaṇetvā = Vigaṇetvā (Ka) 361

Gotamakakandarāyaṃ = Gotamakantarāyaṃ (Sī) 245  
 Gomaṭakandarāyaṃ (Syā)

Govikantanena = Govikattanena (Sī, Ka) 114

## [ Ca ]

Cātumahārājikā = Cātummahārājikā (Sī, Syā) 21

Cīvaracetāpannaṃ = Cīvaracetāpanaṃ (Syā) 318

Cīvaraṃ vināhi = Cīvaraṃ vīnāhi (Ka) 371

## [ Cha ]

Chagalakaṃ = Chakalakaṃ (Syā) 255

Chaḍḍetukāmā = Chaṭṭetukāmā (Ka) 17

## [ Ja ]

Jantaggena = Jantāgharena (Syā) 69

Jantāgharupakkamo = Jantaggupakkamo (Sī) Jantāgharaṃ ūru (Syā) 165

## [ Ña ]

Ñāṇanti tisso vijjā = Ñāṇadassananti tisso vijjā (Ka) 119

Ñātī maṃ = Ñātakāpi maṃ (Syā) 17

## [ Tha ]

Thapetvā = Thapetvā (Ka) 57

## [ Ta ]

Tamahaṃ = Tāhaṃ (Ka) 337

Tapodakandarāyaṃ = Kapotakandarāyaṃ (Syā) 245

Tāni = Tāniyeva (Sī, Syā) 43

Tiṇakatṭhapaṇṇasaṭaṃ = Tiṇakatṭhapaṇṇakasaṭaṃ (Ka) 271

Tvam piyā ca manāpā ca = Tvampi yā ca (Sī) 19

## Nānāpāṭhā

## Piṭṭhaṅkā

## [ Da ]

|                                                          |     |
|----------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| Dantapoṇaṃ = Dantaponam (Sī, Ka)                         | 58  |
| Dassanaṃ pihentā = Dassanāya pihayamānā (Syā)            | 338 |
| Dārukuṭikaṃ = Dārukuḍḍikaṃ kuṭikaṃ (Sī)                  | 52  |
| Devadatto Rājagahaṃ = Devadatto sapariso Rājagahaṃ (Syā) | 264 |
| Dvidhā bhinnā = Dvedhā bhinnā (Syā)                      | 93  |

## [ Dha ]

|                                    |     |
|------------------------------------|-----|
| Dhammakathikā = Ābhidhammikā (Syā) | 245 |
|------------------------------------|-----|

## [ Na ]

|                                                                                                  |     |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| Na arahanto = Anarahanto (Sī)                                                                    | 142 |
| Naccakim = Naccantim (Sī, Syā)                                                                   | 275 |
| Na byābādhissanti”ti = Na byābāhissantīti (Ka)                                                   | 245 |
| Nayimesaṃ sukarā dhammanimantanāpi kātum = Nayime sukarā<br>dhammanimantanā-<br>yapi kātum (Syā) | 312 |
| Nikkhami = Nikkameyya (Sī, Syā)                                                                  | 75  |
| Niccabhattikāṭṭha = Niccabhattikāti (Syā)                                                        | 247 |

## [ Pa ]

|                                                |     |
|------------------------------------------------|-----|
| Pakkāmi = Pakkami (Ka)                         | 7   |
| Paggāhikasālaṃ = Paṭaggāhikasālaṃ (?)          | 316 |
| Paccuṭṭhāsi = Paccupaṭṭhāsi (?)                | 309 |
| Paññapeyya = Paññāpeyya (Sī, Syā)              | 10  |
| Paññapessāmi = Paññāpessāmi (Sī, Syā)          | 24  |
| Paññapessāmā”ti = Paññāpessāmāti (Sī, Syā)     | 7   |
| Pañhassa = Pañhassa byākaraṇāya (Sī, Syā)      | 144 |
| Paṭikacceva = Paṭigacceva (Sī)                 | 364 |
| Paṭiggahesi”ti = Paṭiggaṇhāsīti (Syā)          | 345 |
| Paṭibaddhacitto = Paṭibandhacitto (Ka)         | 43  |
| Paṭto = Paṭṭho (Syā, Ka)                       | 311 |
| Patthapatthapulakaṃ = Patthapatthamūlakaṃ (Ka) | 7   |

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

## [ Pa ]

|                                              |         |
|----------------------------------------------|---------|
| Parasu = Pharasu (Sī, Syā)                   | 115     |
| Paribhogatthāya = Paribhogatthā (Sī)         | 82      |
| Pariyosāpeti = Pariyosāvāpeti (Ka)           | 236     |
| Pavaṭṭetvā = Pavattetvā (Ka)                 | 79      |
| Pavattesi = Pavatṭesi (Sī, Syā)              | 48      |
| Pavesanaṃ sādayati = Pavisaṇaṃ sādayati (Ka) | 35      |
| Pādāsi = Adāsi (Syā)                         | 361     |
| Pupphāvaliyaṃ = Pupphāvaḷiyaṃ (Syā, Ka)      | 170     |
| Bandhaṃ = Baddhaṃ (Sī)                       | 53      |
| Bibbohanaṃ = Bimbohanaṃ (Sī, Syā)            | 83, 115 |
| Byūhati = Viyūhati (Syā)                     | 58      |

## [ Bha ]

|                                           |     |
|-------------------------------------------|-----|
| Bhagavā' = Bhagavāti (Syā)                | 1   |
| Bhagavā te = Bhagavā (Sī, Syā)            | 116 |
| Bhadanto = Bhaddanto (Syā, Ka)            | 297 |
| Bhīṃsanakatasmiṃ = Bhīṃsanakattasmiṃ (Ka) | 9   |
| Bhīṃsanake = Bhīsanake (Ka)               | 9   |
| Bheṇḍiṃ vā = Bhendiṃ vā (Ka)              | 92  |

## [ Ma ]

|                                                        |     |
|--------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| Majjhanhike = Majjhaṇhike (Ka)                         | 302 |
| Maṇimassa = Maṇissa (Sī, Ka)                           | 220 |
| Manasākattha = Manasākarittha (Ka)                     | 9   |
| Mallā = Mālā (Ka)                                      | 42  |
| “Mahāpuññattha = Mahāpuññāttha (Ka)                    | 55  |
| Mahāmoggallāno = Mahāmoggalāno (Ka)                    | 8   |
| Mahimsasappi = Mahisasappi (Sī, Syā)                   | 363 |
| Milakkhakena = Milakkhukena (Ka)                       | 34  |
| Milakkhassa = Milakkhakassa (Sī, Syā) Milakkhussa (Ka) | 33  |
| Mudhappasannā = Muddhappasannā (Sī)                    | 49  |

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

## [ Ma ]

Mettiyabhūmajakā = Mettiyabhummajakā (Sī, Syā) 246

## [ Ya ]

Yakkhiniyā = Yakkhiyā (Sī) 46

Yāvatakaṃ = Yāvatikaṃ (Ka) 316

Yaṃ kiñci = Yañca kiñci (Sī, Ka) 243

## [ Ra ]

Rattivippavutthaṃ = Rattiṃ vippavutthaṃ (Sī) 299

Rathikāya = Rathiyāya (Ka) 45

Rājaggaṃ = Rājagghaṃ (Sī, Syā) 64

## [ La ]

Laguḷaṃ vā = Sūlaṃ vā laguḷaṃ vā (Syā) 92

Lohitakaṃ = Lohitagataṃ (Ka) 87

Lohitikā = Lohitakā (Syā) 51

## [ Va ]

Vaṭaṃsakaṃ = Vataṃsakaṃ (Ka) 277

Vaṇṭika = Vaṇḍika (Syā, Ka) 274

Vassaṃvuṭṭhā = Vassaṃvutthā (Sī, Syā, Ka) 12

Vāreyyānīpi = Vāreyyāmpī (Ka) (Aṭṭhakathāya sameti) 197

Vitudenti = Vitudenti vitacchenti virājenti (Syā) 144

Vinicchīnissantī'ti = Vinicchissantīti (Ka) 245

Vimokkho = Vimokkhaṃ (Sī, Syā) 117

Vissatṭhi = Visatṭhi (Sī, Syā) 153

Vīriyaṃ = Viriyaṃ (Sī, Syā) 4

Vīriyārambhassa = Vīriyārabbhassa (Ka) 24, 263

Vuḍḍhe = Vuddhe (Syā) 2

Vediyāmi = Vedayāmi (Ka) 46

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

## [ Sa ]

|                                                   |          |
|---------------------------------------------------|----------|
| Saṅgamitum̐ = Saṅkamitum̐ (Sī, Syā)               | 43       |
| Saccaṁ kira devena = Saccaṁ kira deva devena (Sī) | 53       |
| Saññācikāya = Saṁyācikāya (Ka)                    | 225      |
| Samacārino = Sammacārino (Ka)                     | 52       |
| Sambahulā = Sampahulā (Sī)                        | 25       |
| Sambahulehi = Sampahulehi (Sī)                    | 13       |
| Sammuti = Sammati (Syā)                           | 225      |
| Samvaddhā hi = Samvaḍḍhā hi (Syā)                 | 271      |
| Saṁsaraṇanissitaṁ vā = Saṅcaraṇanissitaṁ vā (Ka)  | 226      |
| Sādiyati = Sādayati (Ka)                          | 35       |
| Sādhaththiko = Sādhutthiko (Syā)                  | 319      |
| Sādhūti = Suṭṭhūti (Ka)                           | 67       |
| Sāyanhasamayaṁ = Sāyaṇhasamayaṁ (Sī)              | 8        |
| Sārambhe = Sārabbhe (Ka)                          | 224      |
| Sukhamedho = Sukhamedhito (Sī, Ka)                | 200      |
| Supinante = Supinanteṇa (Sī, Syā)                 | 49       |
| Sūnagharaṁ = Sūnāgharaṁ (Sī, Syā)                 | 74       |
| Senāsaṇaṁ = Evaṁ senāsaṇaṁ (Syā)                  | 245      |
| So ca taṁ = So cetaṁ (Syā)                        | 287, 291 |

## [ Ha ]

|                                         |     |
|-----------------------------------------|-----|
| Haritatthāya = Haritattāya (Sī, Syā)    | 85  |
| Haritabbāni = Hāretabbāni (Sī, Syā, Ka) | 340 |

## Pārājikapāliyā

### Nāmānaṃ anukkamaṇikā

Padānukkamo                      Piṭṭhaṅko

#### [ A ]

Aggāḷava cetiya                      219, 328

Ajjuka                                      84

Anāthapiṇḍika                      151, 172, 186,

192, 197, 274, 276, 285,

289, 297, 303, 306, 311,

315, 317, 320, 323, 331,

333, 336, 340, 347, 349,

352, 360, 364, 367, 370,

374, 376, 379,

Andhavana                              47, 81

Apāya                                      24

Assajipunabbasukā                      274, 276-80

#### [ Ā ]

Ājīvakaśāvaka                      197

Ānanda                                      7, 11, 27, 73, 294,

297, 303, 352, 374-5

Ārāmikagāma                      361

Āḷavakā                                      102-4, 110-1, 218

Āḷavī                                          328

#### [ I ]

Isigili                                          50, 245

#### [ U ]

Uttarāpathaka                      7

Udāyī                                          151, 172-3, 186-7,

192-3, 197, 202, 282,

286, 289-90, 306, 309-10

Padānukkamo                      Piṭṭhaṅko

#### [ U ]

Upananda                      311-3, 317-8, 320-1,

323-5, 344-5, 349-50,

367, 370-2

Upasena Vaṅgantaputta                      336-8

Upāli                                          49, 313

Uppalavaṇṇā                      43, 308-9

#### [ Ka ]

Kakusandha                      8, 10

Kaṭamodakatissaka                      263, 267

Kaṇṇakujja                      12

Kapila                                          85

Kapilavatthu                      342, 355

Kalandakanivāpa                      144, 218, 243,

255, 263, 267,

308, 344, 368,

Kalandagāma                      13, 14

Kalyāṇabhaddika                      246, 247

Kassapa (Bhagavā)                      8, 10

Kāḷasilā                                      245

Kāsī                                              275

Kīṭāgiri                                      274-9

Kūṭāgārasālā                      12, 17, 48,

86, 112-3, 330

Kokālika                                      263, 267

Koṇāgamana                      8, 10

Padānukkamo                      Piṭṭhaṅko

[ Ka ]

Kosambī                      85, 237, 271,  
297, 334

Kosala                      340

[ Kha ]

Khaṇḍadevī                      263, 267

[ Ga ]

Gaṅgā                      12, 220, 221

Gijjhakūṭa                      50-1, 73, 104-5,  
144-6, 147-8, 245, 255

Gotamakakandarā                      245

Gotamakacetiya                      294

Gotamī, Mahāpajāpati                      342

[ Gha ]

Ghositārāma                      237, 271

[ Ca ]

Campā                      83

Cātumahārājikā                      21

Corapapāta                      245

[ Cha ]

Channa                      237, 271

Chabbaggiyā                      55-6, 70, 90, 105,  
108-9, 111, 294, 315-6,  
328-31, 342, 347,  
352, 356, 364-5, 368,  
379

Padānukkamo                      Piṭṭhaṅko

[ Ja ]

Jātiyāvana                      47

Jīvakambavana                      245

Jetavana                      151, 172, 186, 192,  
197, 274, 276, 285, 289,  
297, 303, 306, 311, 315,  
317, 320, 323, 331, 333,  
336, 340, 347, 349, 352,  
360, 364, 367, 370, 374,  
376, 379

[ Ta ]

Tapodakandarā                      245

Tapodā                      149

Tapodārāma                      245

Tāvatisā                      21

Tindukakandarā                      245

Tusitā                      21

[ Tha ]

Thullanandā                      83, 84

[ Da ]

Dabba Mallaputta                      243-8,  
255-6

Dalḥika                      85

Devadatta                      263-5,  
267-8

[ Dha ]

Dhaniya                      50, 53

Padānukkamo Piṭṭhaṅko

[ Na ]

Naḷerupucimanda 1  
Nigrodhārāma 342, 355  
Nimmānaratī 21

[ Pa ]

Paṇḍuka 85  
Payāgapatiṭṭhāna 12  
Paranimmitavasavattī 21  
Pilindagāmaka 361  
Pilindavaccha 85, 360-2

[ Ba ]

Bārāṇasī 12, 85  
Bimbisāra 53, 55, 149, 360-2  
Bijaka 21  
Brahmakāyikā 21  
Brahmaloka 21

[ Bha ]

Bhaddiya 47  
Bhārukacchaka 49  
Bhummā devā 21

[ Ma ]

Maṇikaṇṭha 220-1  
Maddakucchi 245  
Mahākassapa 218  
Mahāmoggallāna 8, 144, 149  
Mahāvana 12, 17, 20, 25, 47, 48,  
86, 112, 113, 330,  
Migadāya 245  
Migalaṇḍika 86-8, 90

Padānukkamo Piṭṭhaṅko

[ Ma ]

Mettiyabhūmajakā 246-9, 255-6  
Mettiyā 248-9, 255  
Moggallāna 148, 278-9

[ Ya ]

Yāmā 21

[ Ra ]

Raṭṭhapāla 223  
Rājagaha 45, 49, 50, 53, 55, 84,  
144, 218-9, 243, 246,  
255, 263, 267, 308,  
344, 368

[ La ]

Lakkhaṇa 144  
Licchavikumārakā 49, 50  
Licchavī 20-1, 149

[ Va ]

Vaggumudā 87, 112  
Vaggumudātīriyā 114, 116  
Vajjiputtakā 27, 42  
Vajjī 17, 27, 112  
Vassakāra 53  
Vipassī 8, 9  
Visākhā 285-6, 290  
Vebhāra 245  
Verañja 1, 11-2  
Verañjā 1, 7  
Vesālikā 27, 42

| Padānukkamo          | Piṭṭhaṅko                                           |
|----------------------|-----------------------------------------------------|
| <b>[ Va ]</b>        |                                                     |
| Vesālī               | 12-4, 17, 25, 47, 50,<br>84, 86, 112-3, 294,<br>330 |
| Vessabhū             | 8, 9                                                |
| Veḷuvana             | 144, 218, 243, 255,<br>263, 267, 308, 344, 368      |
| <b>[ Sa ]</b>        |                                                     |
| Sakkā                | 342, 355                                            |
| Saṅkassa             | 12                                                  |
| Sattapaṇṇiguhā       | 245                                                 |
| Sattarasavaggiyā     | 108, 9                                              |
| Saddhā               | 49                                                  |
| Sappasoṇḍikapabbhāra | 245                                                 |
| Sappinikā            | 149                                                 |
| Samuddadatta         | 263, 267                                            |
| Sāketa               | 294, 313, 352                                       |
| Sāgala               | 85                                                  |
| Sāriputta            | 8, 10, 294-5,<br>278-9, 352                         |

| Padānukkamo   | Piṭṭhaṅko                                                                                                                                                                                       |
|---------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <b>[ Sa ]</b> |                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
| Sāvatthi      | 47, 49, 81, 151, 172,<br>186, 192, 197, 274-6,<br>285, 289, 297, 303,<br>306, 311, 313, 315,<br>317, 320, 323, 331,<br>333, 336, 340, 347,<br>349, 352, 360, 364,<br>367, 370, 374, 376,<br>379 |
| Sikhī         | 8, 9                                                                                                                                                                                            |
| Sītavana      | 245                                                                                                                                                                                             |
| Sudinna       | 13, 23                                                                                                                                                                                          |
| Sundara       | 45                                                                                                                                                                                              |
| Supabbā       | 49                                                                                                                                                                                              |
| Seyyasaka     | 151-2                                                                                                                                                                                           |
| Sobhita       | 150                                                                                                                                                                                             |
| Soreyya       | 12                                                                                                                                                                                              |
| <b>[ Ha ]</b> |                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
| Himavanta     | 222                                                                                                                                                                                             |

## Pārājikapāliyā

### Gāthāsūci

| Paṭhamapādā             | Piṭṭhaṅkā | Paṭhamapādā               | Piṭṭhaṅkā |
|-------------------------|-----------|---------------------------|-----------|
| [ A ]                   |           | [ Ma ]                    |           |
| Aññathā santamattānaṃ   | 116       | Mamannapānaṃ vipulaṃ      |           |
| Apāhaṃ te na jānāmi     | 223       | ulāraṃ                    | 221       |
| [ Ka ]                  |           | [ Ya ]                    |           |
| Kāsāvakaṇṭhā bahavo     | 116       | Yācako appiyo hoti        | 223       |
| [ Na ]                  |           | [ Sa ]                    |           |
| Na taṃ yāce yassa piyaṃ |           | Susū yathā sakkharadhota- |           |
| jigīse                  | 222       | pāṇī                      | 221       |
|                         |           | Seyyo ayoguḷo             |           |
|                         |           | bhutto                    | 116       |